

VISIT...

LANZAROTE  
*Caliente*.COM

**The  
Linguaphone  
Academic  
Advisory  
Committee:**

**Professor A. C. Gimson, B.A.**

Professor of Phonetics,  
University College London.  
(Chairman)

**Monsieur André Martinet,**

Professeur à l'Université de Paris (Sorbonne),  
Directeur de l'Institut de Linguistique.

**Professor Randolph Quirk, CBE, DLitt, FBA,**

Vice-Chancellor, University of London;  
formerly Quain Professor of English, University  
College, London; Hon. Fil. Dr. (Lund, Uppsala),  
Hon. Doct. d'Univ. (Paris, Liège), Hon. LLD  
(Reading), Hon. DLitt (Leicester); Fellow of the  
Royal Belgian Academy of Sciences.

**Professor Albert Sonnenfeld, Ph.D.,**

Officier, Ordre des Palmes Académiques,  
Professor of French and Comparative Literatures,  
Chairman, Department of Romance Languages  
and Literatures, Princeton University.

**Graham Till, M.A.**

Head of Course Planning and Research,  
The Linguaphone Institute.  
(Secretary)

**Contents**

|                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|
| Introduction           | 1   |
| Explanatory Notes      | 3   |
| Note on Sounds section | 184 |
| Appendix               | 187 |
| Welsh vocabulary list  | 229 |

## Introduction

### Part one

### The first part

- |                   |                 |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| 1 What's this?    | It's a bird.    |
| 2 What's this?    | It's a dress.   |
| 3 What's this?    | It's a ship.    |
| 4 What's this?    | It's sugar.     |
| 5 What's this?    | It's a key.     |
| 6 What's this?    | It's a cliff.   |
| 7 What are these? | They're stairs. |
| 8 What's this?    | It's a table.   |

### Part two

### The second part

- |                            |                           |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1 Have you got a dog?      | Yes, I've got a dog.      |
| 2 Have you got a spoon?    | Yes, I've got a spoon.    |
| 3 Have you got a ticket?   | Yes, I've got a ticket.   |
| 4 Have you got a paper?    | Yes, I've got a paper.    |
| 5 Have you got an egg?     | Yes, I've got an egg.     |
| 6 Have you got a daughter? | Yes, I've got a daughter. |
| 7 Have you got a house?    | Yes, I've got a house.    |
| 8 Have you got a novel?    | Yes, I've got a novel.    |

- |                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 9 Are they books?     | Yes, they're books.    |
| 10 Are they cars?     | Yes, they're cars.     |
| 11 Are they forks?    | Yes, they're forks.    |
| 12 Are they knives?   | Yes, they're knives.   |
| 13 Are they potatoes? | Yes, they're potatoes. |
| 14 Are they boots?    | Yes, they're boots.    |
| 15 Are they plates?   | Yes, they're plates.   |
| 16 Are they socks?    | Yes, they're socks.    |

## Part three The third part

*Tom Jones* Good morning.  
I'm Tom Jones.  
I'm a doctor.  
I'm a Welshman too but I work in Argentina.  
I have a wife.  
Here she is now.

*Mari Jones* How are you?  
I'm Mari Jones, Tom's wife.  
I'm a Welshwoman.  
I come from Aberystwyth but we live in Argentina.  
We have a son and a daughter, Dewi and Branwen.  
Here's Dewi.  
Here he is.

*Dewi* I'm Dewi, Tom and Mari Jones's son.  
They live in Chubut in Argentina but I live here in Wales.  
I'm a student in Aberystwyth.  
I like swimming and playing rugby.  
I have a sister, Branwen.  
Here she is.

*Branwen* I'm Branwen, Dewi's sister and Tom and Mari Jones's daughter.  
I live with mum and dad in Chubut but I want to work in Wales.  
I want to be an actress.  
Cheerio, now.

## Gwers un

### Lesson one

#### Part one: Vocabulary

coleg college  
Cymro Welshman  
de south  
enw name  
gorllewin west  
gwir truth  
llun picture, photograph  
mab son  
mis month  
myfyriwr student  
oed age  
ysbyty hospital

actores actress  
Ariannin Argentina  
Cymraes, y Gymraes Welshwoman  
Cymru Wales  
gwers, y wers lesson  
gwraig, y wraig wife  
gwyliau (pl.) holidays  
merch, y ferch daughter  
rhan part

bod to be  
byw to live  
cymryd to take  
dod to come  
dweud to say  
eisiau to want, to need  
gweithio to work  
gweld to see  
gwybod to know (a fact)

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 Tom Jones ydy fy enw i. *Tom Jones is my name.*
- a Tom Jones ydy This is an emphatic sentence in the sense that the part that we want to emphasize (Tom Jones) comes at the beginning. Ydy: *is* is the emphatic form of *mae*: *is* and it is used when anything except a verb is placed first in the sentence for emphasis, in this case *Tom Jones*.
- b fy enw i The equivalent of the English word *my* is *fy ... i*, with *i* coming after the noun involved.
- c Listen carefully to the way *fy enw i* is pronounced. In spoken Welsh *fy*

## Cyrraedd

### Arriving

hedfan to fly  
mae is  
mae e he is  
mae hi she is  
rydw i I am  
rydych chi you are  
rydyn ni we are

a and  
a dweud y gwir in fact  
ble where  
cyntaf first  
chwech six  
felly so, therefore  
fy my  
gen i I have (possess)  
heddiw today  
hefyd too, also  
iawn very  
i gyd all  
mawr much  
'nawr now  
o from  
ond but  
tu ôl i behind  
un one  
un deg wyth eighteen  
wrth gwrs of course  
wrth ochr by the side of  
y the  
yn in



often shortens to *f* before a noun beginning with a vowel and one says *f enw i*. The vowels in Welsh are: a, e, i, o, u, w, y.

- 2 Cymro ydw i, ond rydw i'n byw yn Chubut. *I'm a Welshman but I live in Chubut.*

a Cymro ydw i: literally: *A Welshman am I* As in Note 1a this is an emphatic sentence with ydw i being the emphatic form of rydw i: *I am*.

b Cymro: *a Welshman* Note that there is no word in Welsh for the English indefinite article *a* (or *an*).

c rydw i'n byw: *I live or I am living* This is made up of rydw i: *I am* and 'n byw, which is the Welsh equivalent of the English present participle *living*. Just as we add *ing* to the verb in English to form the present participle, so in Welsh we put *yn* in front of the verb. Here *yn* has shortened to 'n because it follows a vowel (i). This form, which will remind you of the English present continuous tense, e.g. *I'm living, I'm going*, is in fact also used in Welsh, to convey *I live*.

d yn Chubut: *in Chubut* This *yn* is not to be confused with the *yn* mentioned above. Here *yn* is the preposition *in* which is always followed by a specific object, or place. This *yn* never abbreviates after a vowel.

e Chubut is a southern province of Argentina and part of the area generally known as Patagonia. In the 1860's a party of Welsh people founded a Welsh colony there.

- 3 Rydych chi'n gwybod ble mae Chubut. *You know where Chubut is.*

a Rydych chi'n gwybod: *You know* (literally: *You are knowing*) The verb usually comes first in a Welsh sentence. As the verb *rydych chi*: *you are* comes first in this sentence it can be regarded as the normal pattern.

b Gwybod means *to know* a fact.

c ble mae Chubut: *where Chubut is* (literally: *where is Chubut*)

4 Yn Ariannin, wrth gwrs. *In Argentina, of course.*

5 Rydw i'n gweithio yn ysbyty Trelew, 'nawr. *I work in Trelew hospital, now.*

a Rydw i'n gweithio: *I work or I am working*

b yn ysbyty Trelew: *in Trelew hospital* You will notice that the Welsh words are in reverse order to the English (App. 21).

c Trelew is the busiest commercial centre in Chubut.

d 'Nawr: *now* is short for *yn awr*, and it is used in South Wales. People in North Wales say 'rwan.

6 Mae gwyliau gen i. Chwe mis, a dweud y gwir. *I have holidays. Six months, in fact.*

a Mae gwyliau gen i: *I have holidays* (literally: *There are holidays with me*). Gen i is a form of the preposition *gan*: *with*, and this preposition is used as the basis of an idiom with the meaning of *to have, to possess*. *Gan*, like many prepositions in Welsh, can change its form according to the person one refers to, and *gan* and its various forms can be used to convey who has, or who possesses. Gen i is the form of the first person singular i.e. *I*. Note the pattern carefully. Mae (the verb) comes first, followed by what is possessed, then *gan* or one of its various forms. Note that here *mae* means *there are*. In colloquial Welsh many people convey possession by using *gyda*: *with*, instead of *gan*, e.g. *Mae gwyliau gyda fi: I have holidays*.

b gwyliau: *holidays* The plural ending *iau* is usually pronounced *ie* in South Wales and *gwyliau* is pronounced *gwylie*. Similarly, the plural ending *au* is pronounced *e*. In North Wales this *iau* is pronounced *a*. Thus, *gwylia*.

c Chwe mis: *Six months* (literally: *six month*) You will note that the singular noun *mis*: *month* directly follows the number *chwe*. In Welsh it is normal for the singular noun to follow the number and not the plural noun as in English.

d Chwech is the usual form for *six* but the final *ch* is dropped when *chwech* is followed by a noun, e.g. *chwe ysbyty, chwe enw*.

e a dweud y gwir: *in fact* (literally: *and to say the truth*)

f y gwir The *y* is the form of the definite article (in English *the*) used in front of a consonant.

7 Rydyn ni eisiau gweld Dewi, y mab. *We want to see Dewi, our (the) son.*

a Rydyn ni eisiau: *We want or we are wanting* It is well worth noting that *eisiau* is never preceded by the word *yn*. *Eisiau* is pronounced *ishe* in South Wales whilst *isho* is the colloquial form in North Wales. In Welsh the combination *si* is pronounced *sh*. You will recall that the ending *iau* is pronounced *ie* in South Wales (Note 6b). In this instance the *iau* has become *e*.

b eisiau gweld Dewi *Eisiau* isn't followed by *yn* either, e.g. *eisiau gwybod: want to know; eisiau gweithio: want to work*.

c y mab: *the son* The meaning conveyed is *our son*.

8 Mae e yng Nghymru. Mae e yn y coleg yn Aberystwyth. *He's in Wales. He's at (lit.: in the) college in Aberystwyth.*

a Mae e: *He is* The *e* stands for *ef*, and it is the form used in South Wales. In North Wales people say *o* instead of *e*. There is a tendency for the consonant *f* at the end of some Welsh words not to be pronounced.

b yng Nghymru: *in Wales* When *yn* meaning *in* (N2d) is followed directly by a word beginning with *c*, it causes the *c* to change to *ng*. This change is known as a nasal mutation. That is why *Cymru* has changed to *Nghymru* (*c*—*ng*). Note also that the *yn* itself changes its sound to *yng* in order to be like the *ng* sound it has created. A nasal mutation can only affect words beginning with *p, t, c, b, d, g* (Appendix 16(b), 29).

c yn y coleg: *in college* (literally: *in the college*) The definite article *y* is occasionally used in Welsh when it is not used in the corresponding English phrases, e.g. *yn yr ysbyty: in hospital*.

9 Myfyriwr ydy e. *He's a student* (literally: *A student is he*).

Note the emphatic nature of the sentence and the use of *ydy* (Note 1a).

10 Felly, rydw i, Mari'r wraig, a Branwen y ferch, yn cymryd gwyliau yng Nghymru. *So I, Mari my (the) wife, and Branwen my (the) daughter, are taking a holiday in Wales.*

a Mari'r wraig: *Mari my (the) wife* The *r* is the form of the definite article (*the*) in Welsh used when the word preceding it ends in a vowel (cf. Note 6f). In this situation *the wife* obviously suggests: *my wife*.

b Mari'r wraig You will have noted that *gwraig* has changed to *wraig*. This has happened because it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article *r*. We can divide all Welsh nouns into two groups; they are known either as masculine or feminine. Often, as in other languages,

- there is no obvious reason for the difference, e.g. *llyfr*: *book* is masculine, *coeden*: *tree* is feminine. When a feminine singular noun follows the definite article 'r or y in Welsh then the noun undergoes a change known as a soft mutation causing the first letter of the noun to be changed, or dropped in the case of g. Thus *gwraig* has changed to *wraig*. A soft mutation can only affect words beginning with p, t, c, b, d, g, ll, m, rh (Appendix 8).
- c *y ferch*: *my (the) daughter* The definite article *y*: *the* suggests *my daughter*. *Merch* can also mean *girl*. *Merch* has changed to *ferch* because it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article *y*. This is another example of the soft mutation. In this case *m* becomes *f* (App. 16(a), 1).
- d *gwyliau*: *a holiday* You will recall that we have no indefinite article (*a*) in Welsh (Note 2b).
- 11 *Rydyn ni'n hedfan heddiw*. *We are flying today*. *Heddiw* is pronounced *heddi*, with the *w* being dropped.
- 12 *Rydw i wrth ochr Mari yn y llun*. *I am by Mari's side in the picture*. *wrth ochr Mari*: literally: *by side Mari* *Ochr* is pronounced *ochor*.
- 13 *Cymraes ydy hi hefyd, ond mae hi'n dod o'r gorllewin*. *She's Welsh too, but she comes from the west*.
- a *Cymraes ydy hi*: literally: *A Welshwoman is she* Note the emphatic nature of the sentence as in Note 1a.
- b *ond mae hi'n dod*: *but she comes*
- c *o'r gorllewin*: *from the west* You will recognize the 'r as the form of the definite article *y*: *the*, used after a vowel (N10a).
- 14 *Rydw i o'r de*. *I'm from the south*.
- 15 *Tu ôl i Mari mae Branwen, fy merch*. *Behind Mari is Branwen, my daughter*.
- a *Tu ôl i*: *Behind* (literally: *behind to*)
- b *fy merch*: *my daughter* The supporting *i* used in *fy enw i* (Note 1b) is not needed and has been omitted. It is particularly needed when one wants to emphasize who possesses something, e.g. *Fy merch i ydy Branwen*: *Branwen is MY daughter*.
- 16 *Mae hi eisiau bod yn actores yng Nghymru*. *She wants to be an actress in Wales*.
- a *eisiau bod*: *wants to be*
- b *bod yn actores*: *to be an actress* This is the third type of *yn* that has been used so far. It should not be confused with either the *yn* that precedes a verb (e.g. *yn byw*, *yn gweithio*) nor the preposition *yn*: *in* (e.g. *yn Chubut*, *yn Ariannin*, *yng Nghymru*). The *yn* in this particular construction is used to complete the meaning of the sentence and introduces the complement, which is an indefinite noun (*actores*) in this instance. This *yn*, as such, cannot be translated into English, and must not be mistaken for the English indefinite article *a* or *an*!
- c *actores*: *an actress* One of the ways of forming a feminine noun in Welsh is by adding the ending *es* to the masculine noun. Therefore, *actor* — *actores*. You had something similar in *Cymro* — *Cymraes* (N13a).
- 17 *Mae hi'n un deg wyth oed 'nawr*. *She's eighteen years of age now*.
- a *Mae hi'n* This 'n is the connecting *yn* (N16b). Like the *yn* in front of a verb it shortens to 'n after a vowel.

- b *un deg wyth oed*: *eighteen years of age* (literally: *eighteen age*) There is no need to use the word *year(s)* in Welsh when stating the age of a person, e.g. *Mae'r ferch yn wyth oed*: *The girl is eight years of age*. But the word *month*: *mis* would be required, e.g. *Mae hi'n chwe mis oed*: *She's six months old*.
- 18 *Mae hi eisiau gweld Dewi'n fawr iawn*. *She wants to see Dewi very much*.
- a *Dewi'n fawr iawn* This is another example of *yn* ('n) being used. Here it's before the adjective *mawr*: *big* to form an adverbial expression meaning *very much*. *Mawr* has changed to *fawr* because this connecting *yn* usually causes the word following it to undergo a soft mutation (N10b). An easy rule to remember is that everything mutates after *yn* except a verb. There's a soft mutation after the connecting *yn*, and a nasal mutation after the preposition *yn*: *in*.
- b *fawr iawn*: *very much* *Iawn* means *very* when it follows an adjective.
- 19 *Rydyn ni i gyd eisiau gweld Cymru'n fawr iawn*. *All of us want to see Wales very much*.
- Rydyn ni i gyd*: *All of us are* (literally: *We all are*) *I gyd* always follows the noun or pronoun to which it refers. These are usually plural, e.g. *y gwyliau i gyd*: *all the holidays*.

## Part two: Vocabulary

bag bag  
byd world  
casglwr collector  
croeso welcome  
Cymry Welshmen, Welsh people  
glaw rain  
llais voice  
llythyr letter  
papur(-au) paper  
stondin stall  
tad father  
tocyn(-nau) ticket  
trên train  
tŷ bach toilet  
tywydd weather

Cymraeg, y Gymraeg Welsh  
(Language)  
de, y dde right side or direction  
gorsaf, yr orsaf station  
mam, y fam mother  
taith, y daith journey

blino to tire  
bwrw glaw to rain  
cwrdd â to meet  
cyrraedd to arrive at, to reach

edrych to look  
hoffi to like  
maen nhw they are  
oes? is there?  
paid â don't (familiar form)  
poeni to worry  
prynu to buy  
rwyf ti you are (familiar form)  
siarad to speak, to talk  
teimlo to feel

ac and  
ach y fi! ugh!  
aml frequent  
ar on  
ar ôl after  
bach dear, love (lit.: small)  
beth bynnag anyway  
Caerdydd Cardiff  
cyn bo hir before long  
da well, good  
diolch byth thank goodness  
diolch yn fawr thanks very much  
dyma here are, here is  
dyma fe here he is, here it is  
dyna there is, there are  
dyna fe there it is, there he is

eithaf quite  
fe he  
gartref at home  
gennydh chi you have  
gwaetha'r modd worse luck  
gyda with (in company with)  
hwyl fawr cheerio  
i to  
iawn all right  
ichi to you  
ie yes  
'nôl back  
oer cold

oes yes (there is)  
os if  
poeth hot  
siŵr o fod sure to be, for sure  
sut how  
sych dry  
syr sir  
wedi blino tired  
wrth by  
ydy yes (he/she/it is)  
yma here  
yn aml frequently, often  
yno there

## Part two: Notes

### Ar y trên On the train

- 20 **Ble mae'r tocynnau, mam?** *Where are the tickets, mum?*  
a **Ble mae'r tocynnau?:** *Where are the tickets?* (literally: *Where is the tickets?*) In Welsh although the subject is a plural noun, the verb still remains in the third person singular. That's why the singular verb *mae*: is is used here with the plural noun *tocynnau*: *tickets* as a subject. Compare **Ble mae'r tocyn?** *Where's the ticket?*  
b **tocynnau** You will recall that the ending *au* is pronounced *e* (*tocynne*). Adding the ending *au* to the singular noun is one method in Welsh of forming a plural noun, e.g. *coleg* — *colegau*, *enw* — *enwau*.  
c **Mam** is used for both *mother* and the more familiar forms, *mam*, *mum*, etc.  
21 **Maen nhw gen i yma yn y bag.** *I have them here in the bag.*  
**Maen nhw gen i:** literally: *They are with me* We've seen *gen i* in Note 6a. You will notice that the pattern in Welsh is the reverse of the English.  
22 **A ble mae llythyr Dewi?** *And where is Dewi's letter?*  
**llythyr Dewi:** *Dewi's letter* Another English version might be *the letter of Dewi*. Notice that the English words *the* and *of* are not in the Welsh equivalent and that the *'s* in *Dewi's* is not found in Welsh either. It is well worth emphasizing that the pattern in Welsh is to place the thing that is possessed (*llythyr*) first, followed by the possessor (*Dewi*).  
23 **Mae e yn y bag hefyd gyda'r tocynnau,** *It's also in the bag with the tickets.* **Mae e:** *It is* The English *it* is conveyed in Welsh by using either *e*: *he* or *hi*: *she* and these follow the verb *mae*: *is*. If you are in some doubt which of these to use in order to convey the English *it*, then use *e*. In this particular instance *e* is used because the thing referred to (*llythyr*) is a masculine noun.  
24 **Ond ble mae 'nhad?** *But where's father?* **'nhad:** (*my*) *father* The *fy*: *my* has been omitted, as is the case very often in speech, especially if the word which follows has to undergo a nasal mutation (N8b). But even though the *fy* is not heard the nasal mutation which follows it still remains.  
25 **Mae e yn y tŷ bach, os wyt ti eisiau gwybod.** *He's in the toilet, if you want to know.*

- a **y tŷ bach:** *the toilet* (literally: *the little house*) With a few exceptions, the adjective in Welsh (here it's *bach*: *little*) is placed after the noun. It is well worth noting that *tŷ bach* is pronounced almost as one word with the emphasis falling on the second element *bach*. This avoids confusion with *tŷ bach*: *little* or *small house*! e.g. **Rydw i'n byw yn y tŷ bach:** *I live in the small house.*  
b **wyt ti** **Wyt ti** is the emphatic (and question) form of **rwyt ti**: *you are* which is the second person singular form, similar to the old English form *thou art*. In general, people use *ti* when addressing friends, children and domestic animals. Otherwise, the second person plural form, the more formal *chi*, is used. In this particular family the parents address each of the children as *ti* but the children reciprocate using *chi*. Dewi and Branwen use *ti* to address one another (App. 1(a)).  
c **Os:** *if* is always followed by the emphatic form of the verb.  
26 **Ond rydyn ni'n cyrraedd gorsaf Caerdydd cyn bo hir.** *But we'll be arriving at Cardiff station before long.*  
a **rydyn ni'n cyrraedd:** *we'll be arriving at or reaching* (literally: *we are arriving at or reaching*) Note that *cyrraedd* means *to arrive at*.  
b **gorsaf Caerdydd:** *Cardiff station* (See N5b) The *f* in *gorsaf* is always pronounced (Note 8a).  
27 **Paid â phoeni, Branwen. Dyma fe. Mae e'n dod 'nawr, bach.** *Don't worry, Branwen. Here he is. He's coming now, love.*  
a **Paid â phoeni:** *Don't worry* The way to give a negative command using the familiar form *ti* is to place *paid â* in front of the verb, e.g. **Paid â gweithio:** *Don't work*; **Paid â dod:** *Don't come*; **Paid â bod:** *Don't be*. Note that *Paid* is followed by *â* and this is followed by what is known as an aspirate mutation, the third (and the last!) type of mutation in Welsh. Note that only three consonants are affected — *p*, *t*, *c* which change to *ph*, *th*, *ch*. Therefore, *poeni* becomes *phoeni* after *â*, e.g. **Paid â chymryd:** *Don't take*; **Paid â chyrraedd:** *Don't arrive*. Sometimes, in colloquial Welsh, the *â* is omitted after *paid*, and no mutation occurs, e.g. **Paid poeni;** **Paid cyrraedd;** **Paid cymryd** (App. 16(c), 31).  
b **Dyma fe:** *Here he is* In this instance *dyma* means *here is*, but it can also mean *here are*, *this is*, *these are*. It all depends on what follows it, e.g. **Dyma chi:** *Here you are*. **Dyma'r tocynnau:** *Here are the tickets*. **Dyma'r llun:** *This is the picture (photograph)*. **Dyma'r tocynnau:** *These are the tickets*. *Dyma* is used to point out some object near at hand. You will note that *dyma* incorporates the verb *mae*: *is*.  
c **Fe:** *he* is a variation of *ef*, as in *mae e* (N8a).  
d **Bach:** *dear, love* is a term of endearment. It literally means *small*.

### Y casglwr tocynnau The ticket collector

- 28 **Tickets, please.** *Tickets, please.*  
Welsh is the language of the minority in Wales and therefore people have a great tendency to address strangers in English.  
29 **Maen nhw gennydh chi, 'nhad.** *You have them, father* (literally: *They are with you*). You've seen *gen i*; *gennydh chi* is another form of the preposition *gan*, being the second person plural form of *gan* (N6a and N21).  
30 **O! Cymry ydych chi!** *Oh! You are Welsh!* (literally: *Welshmen are you!*)

- a Note the emphatic nature of the sentence and the use of ydydych chi which is the emphatic form of rydydych chi: *you are*.
- b Cymry: *Welsh, Welshmen, Welsh people* Note that Cymru means *Wales* (the country) and Cymry refers to the people of Wales.
- 31 **Ie, Cymry ydyn ni ond rydyn ni'n byw yn Chubut.** *Yes, we are Welsh but we live in Chubut.*
- a **Ie:** *Yes* You have already observed that in a normal Welsh sentence the verb comes first. If the order is inverted, with the verb not coming first, no matter what the tense is, the form *ie:* *yes* is used to respond to it. You will note that *ie* is itself used in a sentence with an inverted order.
- b **Cymry ydyn ni:** *We are Welsh* (literally: *Welshmen are we*) Note the emphatic nature of the sentence with *ydyn* used instead of *rydyn ni:* *we are*.
- 32 **Chubut! Ble yn y byd mae Chubut?** *Chubut! Where on earth is Chubut?* **Ble yn y byd?** literally: *Where in the world?*
- 33 **Ym Mhatagonia.** *In Patagonia.* **Ym** is a variation of **yn:** *in*. This **yn** has caused Patagonia to change to **Mhatagonia** and the **yn** in turn has changed to be like the sound it has created (N8b). It is another nasal mutation (*p-mh*).
- 34 **Ym Mhatagonia! Wel, croeso 'nol i Gymru, syr. Rydydych chi'n siarad Cymraeg yn dda.** *In Patagonia! Well, welcome back to Wales, sir. You speak Welsh well.*
- a **croeso 'nol i:** *welcome back to* **'Nol:** *back* is a shortened form of **yn ôl**.
- b **i Gymru:** *to Wales* Many prepositions in Welsh are followed by a soft mutation and this is true of *i:* *to*. **Cymru** has changed to **Gymru** because it follows this *i*. **Cymru — i Gymru.**
- c **yn dda:** *well or good* The adjective *da* becomes *dda* because of the soft mutation after the connecting **yn** (N18a). **da — yn dda.**
- 35 **Diolch yn fawr. Dyma'r tocynnau. Oes stondin papurau yma?** *Thanks very much. Here are the tickets. Is there a paper stall here?*
- a **Diolch yn fawr:** *Thanks very much* (literally: *Thanks greatly*)
- b **Dyma'r tocynnau:** *Here are the tickets* (Note 27b)
- c **Oes stondin papurau yma?** *Is there a paper stall here?* **Oes,** as a question, means *is there?, are there?* and it is used at the beginning of a question when the subject is indefinite, e.g. **Oes Cymry yn Chubut?** *Are there Welsh people in Chubut?* **Oes coleg yn Aberystwyth?** *Is there a college in Aberystwyth?* As the above examples show the indefinite subject can be singular (*coleg*) or plural (*Cymry*). If there is an **oes** in the question asked, **oes** will be used in the answer if a *yes* answer is required.
- d **stondin papurau:** *a paper stall* (literally: *papers stall*) You will notice that the words are in reverse order to the English. Note also the plural form in Welsh (*papurau*), rather than the singular (*papur*) as in English. This pattern isn't exceptional and it would apply also to words like: *a book-shop, a card shop* etc. The second noun (*papurau*) has the role of an adjective in relation to **stondin**, and as you know adjectives generally follow the noun in Welsh (N25a).
- 36 **Oes, dyma fe ar y dde. Hwyl fawr ichi!** *Yes, here it is on the right. Cheerio!*
- a **Oes:** *Yes* (N35c)

- b **dyma fe:** *here it is* (N27b) **Fe** is used to convey *it* because **stondin** is a masculine noun (N23).
- c **y dde:** *the right* **De** is a feminine singular noun meaning *right (side)* (N14). **De** has changed to **dde** because it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article **y** (N10b). Note that we say **y de:** *the south*.
- d **Hwyl fawr ichi!** *Cheerio* (literally: *Great fun to you!*) It is a very popular parting phrase.
- e **ichi:** *to you* **I** and **chi** have joined to form one word, since no emphasis is needed on the pronoun **chi**.

#### Cwrdd â Dewi Meeting Dewi

- 37 **Mam, sut ydydych chi?** *Mam, how are you? (literally: how you are?)*
- a **Sut:** *how* comes in front of the verb, e.g. **Sut mae e?:** *How is he?* **Sut ydyn ni?:** *How are we?* In South Wales **sut** is pronounced **shwd**. Note that the letter **r** is not pronounced in **rydych**, **rydyn** after **sut**.
- b **ydydych chi** Like **Branwen**, **Dewi** uses the more formal **chi** to address his parents individually (N25b).
- 38 **Dewi, rwyd ti'n edrych yn iawn, beth bynnag.** *Dewi, you're looking all right, anyway.*
- a **rwyd ti'n edrych:** *you're looking or you look* The parents use the familiar form **ti** when they address **Dewi** or **Branwen**.
- b **yn iawn:** *all right, okay* As you know, **iawn** means *very* when it follows an adjective (N18b). When it is not linked with an adjective it has another meaning. When it follows the connecting **yn**, as above, it can mean *all right or correct*, e.g. **Mae Dewi'n edrych yn iawn:** *Dewi looks all right. Rydych chi'n iawn:* *You're correct.*
- 39 **Rydw i'n edrych yn iawn ac rydw i'n teimlo'n iawn hefyd. Ond sut wyt ti, Branwen?** *I look all right and I feel all right too. But how are you, Branwen?* **ac rydw i'n:** *and I* **A:** *and* changes to **ac** before a vowel and some forms of the verb *to be*, such as: **rydw i**, **rwyd ti**, **mae**, **rydyn ni**, **rydych chi**, **maen nhw**. It is used even though these verbs don't begin with a vowel, as the literary forms start with the vowel **y**, e.g. **yr wyt ti**. The vowel **y** has disappeared in spoken Welsh but the **ac**, pronounced **ag**, is still used.
- 40 **Eithaf da, ond rydw i wedi blino ar ôl y daith.** *Quite well, but I'm tired after the journey.*
- a **Eithaf da:** *Quite well or good* Note that **eithaf** comes in the same position as in English, namely in front of the adjective, e.g. **eithaf mawr:** *quite big; eithaf bach:* *quite small; eithaf iawn:* *quite correct or all right.* **Eithaf** is the literary form; the final **f** is omitted in spoken Welsh (N8a).
- b **rydw i wedi blino:** *I'm tired*
- c **Ar ôl** means *after* and not *afterwards*, e.g. **ar ôl dod:** *after coming; ar ôl Dewi:* *after Dewi.*
- d **y daith:** *the journey* The noun **taith** has undergone a soft mutation because it is a feminine singular noun coming after the definite article **y** (N10b).
- 41 **Ond ble yn y byd mae 'nhad?** *But where on earth is father?*
- 42 **Dyna fe wrth y stondin papurau. Mae e'n prynu "Y Llais", siŵr o fod.** *There he is by the paper stall. He's buying "Y Llais", for sure.*

- a **Dyna fe:** *There he is* Dyna means *there is* in this instance, but it can also mean *there are, that is, those are*. Dyna, like dyma (N27b), is used to point out some object that is visible or fact that is apparent, e.g. **Dyna Branwen:** *There's Branwen*. Dyna'r trên yn dod: *There's the train coming*. Note that dyna incorporates the verb mae: *is*, like dyma.
- b **Y Llais:** literally *The Voice*, is a fictitious Welsh paper.
- 43 **"Y Llais"!** Ach y fi! Dyna bapur! "Y Llais"! Ugh! *There's a paper!*
- a Ach y fi is an expression conveying contempt and disgust.
- b Dyna bapur! Listen to the tone of voice. Dyna is used here to convey ridicule (*What a paper!*). You will recognize the soft mutation of papur. Words directly following dyna undergo a soft mutation, although personal names do not, e.g. **Dyna Branwen:** *There's Branwen*.

### Y tywydd The weather

- 44 Rydw i'n oer. *I'm cold.*
- 45 Mae hi'n oer iawn yng Nghaerdydd 'nawr ond, diolch byth, mae hi'n sych. *It's very cold in Cardiff now but, thank goodness, it's dry.*
- a Mae hi'n oer Hi: *she* is always used to convey it when one talks about the weather. In such impersonal expressions it is always conveyed by hi.
- b oer iawn: *very cold*
- c yng Nghaerdydd: *in Cardiff* Caerdydd follows yn: *in* and it has undergone a nasal mutation as a result, cf. yng Nghymru (N8b).
- d diolch byth: *thank goodness* (literally: *thanks ever*)
- 46 Mae hi'n sych gartref hefyd ond mae hi'n boeth yno 'nawr. *It's dry at home too but it's hot there now.*
- a gartref: *at home* The final f is not pronounced in spoken Welsh.
- b mae hi'n boeth Poeth: *hot* follows the connecting 'n (yn) and, as a result, it undergoes a soft mutation to boeth (N18a). poeth – yn boeth.
- 47 Rydw i'n hoffi'r glaw. Mae hi'n bwrw glaw'n aml yng Nghymru. *I like the rain. It rains frequently in Wales.*
- a hi'n bwrw glaw: *raining* (literally: *hitting rain*)
- b Aml is pronounced amal in colloquial Welsh.
- 48 Ydy, ydy, gwaetha'r modd. *Yes, more's the pity (or worse luck).*
- Ydy: *Yes* You've seen other forms of *yes* already – Ie (N31a) and Oes (N36a). Ydy: *Yes* is used here to respond to a statement where mae: *is* is used with a definite subject, e.g. **Mae Dewi'n edrych yn iawn:** *Dewi looks all right*. Ydy: *Yes*. **Mae Branwen wedi blino:** *Branwen is tired*. Ydy: *Yes*. **Mae hi'n oer iawn yng Nghymru:** *It's very cold in Wales*. Ydy: *Yes*. Note that to have an ydy response the subject, which is definite, is always singular (e.g. Dewi, Branwen, hi). Otherwise, another word will be used instead of ydy. Of course, ydy can be used to give a *yes* answer when a question has been asked. At this stage you may find it convenient to study the various forms of the verb bod: *to be* listed in Appendix 1(a).

### Gwers dau

#### Lesson two

#### Part one: Vocabulary

adeilad(-au) building  
canol centre, middle  
capel chapel  
castell castle  
cwr outskirts, edge  
diddordeb interest  
ffermdy (ffermdai) farmhouse  
gwesty hotel  
gwlan wool  
lle place; room  
maes field  
Maes Cenedlaethol National Stadium  
parc park  
pentref village  
plas mansion  
rygbi rugby  
tŷ (tai) house  
  
amgueddfa museum  
canolfan, y ganolfan centre  
dinas, y ddinas city  
ffatri factory  
gefail, yr efail smithy  
gem game, match  
gwerin, y werin folk  
Llundain London  
prifddinas, y brifddinas capital city  
Sain Ffagan Saint Fagans  
siop(-au) shop

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 Prifddinas Cymru ydy Caerdydd. *The capital city of Wales is Cardiff.*
- a Prifddinas Cymru ydy You will recognize immediately the emphatic form of the sentence with ydy being used instead of mae: *is*.
- b Prifddinas Cymru means *The capital city of Wales* and, by now, you are well acquainted with the construction. Cymru, the possessor, follows the thing possessed (L1, N5b), (App. 21).
- c Prifddinas is a combination of two words, prif and dinas. Prif comes first and it means *chief* or *major*. As you know, most adjectives in Welsh follow the nouns that they describe (L1, N25a). Prif is one of the few adjectives that come before the noun. When this occurs the noun following the adjective undergoes a soft mutation. Thus dinas: *city* has changed to ddinas. dinas – prifddinas. In this instance, dinas and prif

### Yng Nghaerdydd

#### In Cardiff

#### tref, y dref town

aros to stay; to wait  
chwarae to play  
deall to understand  
does dim there is no, there are no  
dydyn nhw ddim they are not  
dydy'r . . . ddim the . . . isn't  
gobeithio to hope  
mae there is a, there are  
siopa to shop  
  
ail second  
braf pleasant  
cenedlaethol national  
dau two  
diddorol interesting  
dinesig civic  
fel like, as  
ffodus fortunate  
gan gynnwys including  
gwydch splendid  
hardd beautiful  
mewn in a  
o gwbl at all  
o gwmpas around  
pob every  
prydferth beautiful  
yn ffodus fortunately  
yn ymyl by the side of



have amalgamated to form one word. Note: Trelew ydy prif dref (town) Chubut: *Trelew is the major town of Chubut.*

- 2 Dydy'r ddinas ddim yn fawr fel Buenos Aires a Llundain ond mae hi'n braf. *The city isn't big like Buenos Aires and London but it's pleasant.*
  - a Dydy'r ddinas ddim: *The city isn't* Dydy... ddim is the negative form of mae: *is*, and the definite subject (y ddinas) follows dydy.
  - b Dydy'r ddinas The noun dinas changes, as you can see, to ddinas because it is a feminine singular noun following the Welsh *the*: y or 'r (L1, N10b).
  - c mae hi'n braf: *it's pleasant* (literally: *she's pleasant*) Hi is used to convey *it* since dinas is a feminine noun. You have seen the connecting 'n (yn) previously, and you will recall that the word which follows it usually undergoes a soft mutation (L1, N18a). However, such a change hasn't occurred here, with braf remaining unchanged after 'n. It's worth noting that the word braf is an exception and never mutates after this yn.
- 3 Yma mae Amgueddfa Genedlaethol Cymru ac mae castell hardd yng nghanol y dref. *Here is (situated) the National Museum of Wales and there is a beautiful castle in the centre of the town.*
  - a mae Amgueddfa Genedlaethol Cymru: *is the National Museum of Wales* This pattern is similar to that of Prifddinas Cymru (N1b).
  - b Amgueddfa Genedlaethol: *National Museum* Amgueddfa: *museum* is a feminine singular noun and is followed by the word cenedlaethol: *national* which describes it. Adjectives following feminine singular nouns undergo a soft mutation, thus cenedlaethol — amgueddfa genedlaethol (App. 10a). All nouns ending in fa are feminine.
  - c yng nghanol y dref: *in the centre of the town* Note that the English words *the* and *of* are not required in Welsh.
  - d yng nghanol Yn: *in* causes what follows it (canol) to undergo a nasal mutation, and the yn itself changes at the same time (L1, N8b).
  - e y dref: *the town* Tref has changed to dref since it is a feminine singular noun coming after y: *the* (L1, N10b). The consonant f at the end of the word is not always pronounced in spoken Welsh.
- 4 Yn y ganolfan ddinesig mae adeiladau gwych ac ar gwr y dref mae pentref prydferth Sain Ffagan. *In the civic centre there are splendid buildings and on the outskirts of the town is the beautiful village of St. Fagans.*
  - a y ganolfan Canolfan is a feminine singular noun and it has undergone a soft mutation and changed to ganolfan after the definite article y (L1, N10b).
  - b y ganolfan ddinesig Dinesig has undergone a soft mutation to ddinesig because it is an adjective following a feminine singular noun (N3b), (App. 10).
  - c Mae adeiladau gwych is another example of the verb (mae) remaining in the third person singular although the subject adeiladau: *buildings* is a plural noun (L1, N20a).
  - d ar gwr y dref: *on the outskirts of the town* (or *edge of the town*) This is the same pattern as yng nghanol y dref (N3c).
  - e ar gwr Cwr meaning *edge* or *outskirts* comes after ar. Words which follow the preposition ar undergo a soft mutation. Thus cwr — ar gwr.

- f mae pentref prydferth Sain Ffagan Here's another example of the possessor (Sain Ffagan) coming last in the sequence (L1, N5b).
- 5 Yno mae Amgueddfa Werin Cymru. *There is (situated) the Folk Museum of Wales.*
  - a Amgueddfa Werin Cymru is another example of the pattern that you will recognize from Notes 1b and 3a.
  - b Amgueddfa Werin is an example of a noun (gwerin: *folk*) having the function of an adjective and undergoing a soft mutation, since amgueddfa is a feminine singular noun (N3b).
- 6 Dyna le diddorol. *There's an interesting place.* Lle: *place* has undergone a soft mutation to le after dyna (L1, N43b).
- 7 Yn y parc o gwmpas y plas mae adeiladau o bob rhan o Gymru gan gynnwys tai, ffermdai, capel, gefail a ffatri wlân. *In the park around the mansion there are buildings from every part of Wales, including houses, farmhouses, a chapel, a smithy and a woollen factory.*
  - a o gwmpas: *around* (literally: *from around*)
  - b Mae adeiladau is another example of the verb remaining in the third person singular (mae: *is*) whilst the subject is a plural noun, adeiladau (L1, N20a).
  - c O bob rhan means *from every part* or *from all parts* with pob: *every* changing to bob because all words which follow o undergo a soft mutation.
  - d o Gymru: *of Wales* O can mean either *from* or *of*, as you can see. Cymru has undergone a soft mutation after the preposition o.
  - e ffatri wlân: *a woollen factory* The noun gwlan has an adjectival function and follows the first noun ffatri. Ffatri is a feminine singular noun and therefore gwlan undergoes a soft mutation (N3b).
- 8 Mae Mari'n hoffi siopau Caerdydd ond does dim diddordeb gen i mewn siopa. *Mari likes Cardiff shops (lit: shops of Cardiff) but I have no interest in shopping.*
  - a Siopau is pronounced *siope* (L1, N7a).
  - b siopau Caerdydd: *the shops in Cardiff* (literally: *the shops of Cardiff*) You have seen the pattern several times (L1, N5b).
  - c does dim diddordeb gen i: *I have no interest* (literally: *there is no interest with me*) This is the negative pattern of mae diddordeb gen i (cf. L1, N6a). Note the order of the words with the thing possessed (diddordeb) coming between does dim and the person who possesses (gen i), e.g. Does dim gwyliau gen i: *I have no holidays*. Does dim tocynnau gennych chi: *You have no tickets*.
  - d mewn siopa: *in shopping* Mewn means *in*. You have already seen that we have another word in Welsh meaning *in*, namely, yn. What is the difference between the two? Yn is always followed by a definite noun, and therefore can be followed by the Welsh for *the*: y, yr, e.g. yn y ddinas: *in the city*; yng Nghaerdydd: *in Cardiff*. As you know, this yn causes a nasal mutation when it is followed directly by a noun. Mewn, on the other hand, is always followed by an indefinite noun and it means *in*, *in a*, *in an*. It cannot be followed by y or yr. It is worth noting also that mewn isn't followed by any mutation, e.g. mewn dinas: *in a city*. In this instance, mewn is followed by a verb-noun (siopa: *to shop*). You will recall that verb-nouns can be used as verbs or as nouns without changing their form.

- 9 Ond mae diddordeb mawr gen i mewn rygbi. *But I have a great interest in rugby.* mewn rygbi (N8d)
- 10 Dydy Mari a Branwen ddim yn hoffi rygbi. A dweud y gwir, dydyn nhw ddim yn deall y gêm o gwbl. *Mari and Branwen don't like rugby. In fact, they don't understand the game at all.*
- a Dydy Mari a Branwen ddim You will recognize the third person singular verb (negative) dydy...ddim being used, although the subject (Mari a Branwen) is plural.
- b Dydyn nhw ddim is the negative form of maen nhw: *they are.*
- c O gwbl is pronounced o gwbl.
- 11 Rydw i'n hoffi rygbi yn fawr iawn ac rydw i'n gobeithio gweld Cymru'n chwarae cyn bo hir ar Y Maes Cenedlaethol. *I like rugby very much and I hope to see Wales playing before long at The National Stadium.*
- a gobeithio gweld When a verb-noun like gobeithio and most other verb-nouns are followed by another verb-noun like gweld there is no need for the second verb-noun (gweld) to have yn in front of it.
- b Chwarae is pronounced chware in South Wales, and quite frequently the consonant ch is dropped and the word is pronounced whare.
- c ar Y Maes Cenedlaethol: at The National Stadium (literally: on The National Field) Maes as a common noun usually means meadow. Rugby enthusiasts don't need reminding that the Welsh team plays all its home matches at The National Stadium in Cardiff.

## Part two: Vocabulary

bara bread  
 bara brith currant bread  
 bara 'menyn bread and butter  
 bwyd food  
 bywyd life  
 cae field  
 caws cheese  
 cwrs course  
 ffrind friend  
 gaeaf winter  
 gwely bed  
 jam jam  
 popeth everything  
 pwysau weight  
 swper supper  
 te tea  
 treiffl trifle  
 trueni pity

blwyddyn, y flwyddyn year  
 dawns, y ddawns dance  
 drama (dramâu), y ddrama play  
 gweinyddes, y weinyddes waitress  
 neuadd hall  
 neuadd breswyl hall of residence

prifysgol, y brifysgol university  
 Saesneg English (language)  
 sinema cinema  
 stafell room  
 teisen(-nod), y deisen cake  
 teissenod bach fancy cakes  
 theatr theatre

bwriadu to intend  
 colli to lose  
 dwyt ti ddim you are not (fam.)  
 dydw i ddim I am not  
 dydych chi ddim you are not  
 dydy e ddim he/it is not  
 dydyn nhw ddim they are not  
 dydyn ni ddim we are not  
 gallu to be able  
 holi (am) to ask (about); to inquire  
 mynd to go  
 newid to change  
 symud to move  
 ydy? is?, is he/she/it?

achos because

allan out  
 am about  
 amdanoch chi about you  
 ar agor open  
 arall another  
 ardderchog excellent  
 ar hyn o bryd at this moment  
 bendigedig terrific!  
 beth what  
 braf nice  
 caled hard  
 canolog central  
 cyfforddus comfortable  
 cymdeithasol social  
 'chwaith either  
 dim ond only  
 drwy through  
 gaf i? may I?

gan by  
 glân clean  
 gwag empty  
 heno tonight  
 i fi for me; to me  
 i mewn in  
 llawn full  
 na chei no (you may not)  
 os gwelwch yn dda please  
 pell far  
 posib possible  
 tywyll dark  
 weithiau occasionally  
 wrth reswm of course  
 y... yma this; these  
 yn agos i close to, near to  
 yn siŵr sure  
 yn wir indeed

## Part two: Notes

Gweld y stafell *Seeing the room*

- 12 Dydw i ddim yn hoffi'r stafell yma. *I don't like this room.*
- a Dydw i ddim is the negative form of rydw i: *I am.*
- b hoffi'r stafell yma: *like this room* You have seen yma before in Note 3 where it stands on its own and means *here*. It is also used to express *this*. When linked with a noun in Welsh it comes after that noun, and not in front of the noun as *this* does in English. The noun must always have the definite article in front of it, e.g. y ddinas yma: *this city*; y castell yma: *this castle*; y dref yma: *this town*; y parc yma: *this park*. If the noun were plural then yma would mean *these*, e.g. yr adeiladau yma: *these buildings*; y capeli yma: *these chapels*; y siopau yma: *these shops*. You will hear yma being pronounced 'ma colloquially, with the letter y being dropped.
- c Stafell is short for ystafell, the y not being pronounced. This is true of many words that start with y when the syllable containing the y is not emphasized.
- 13 Mae hi'n fach ac mae hi'n dywyll. *It's small and it's dark.*
- a Mae hi The English *it* is conveyed in Welsh by using *hi* since *stafell* is a feminine noun.
- b hi'n fach The 'n is the connecting yn and *bach* has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N18a).
- c hi'n dywyll Tywyll has changed to dywyll for the same reason.
- 14 Ond mae'r gwesty'n ganolog ac yn gyfforddus. *But the hotel is central and comfortable.*
- a gwesty'n ganolog Canolog: *central* has changed to *ganolog* because it follows the connecting 'n (yn) (L1, N18a).
- b yn gyfforddus Cyfforddus has changed to *gyfforddus* for the same reason.

- 15 **Dydy'r gwely yma ddim yn gyfforddus. Mae e'n galed, yn galed iawn.** *This bed isn't comfortable. It's hard, very hard.*
- a **Dydy'r gwely yma ddim** Here *yma* is used with the negative construction, and as such the word *yma* follows the noun and precedes *ddim*, e.g. **Dydy'r ddinas yma ddim fel Llundain.** *This city isn't like London.*
- b **e'n galed** *Caled* becomes *galed* after the connecting 'n (*yn*) (L1, N18a).
- 16 **Branwen, dwyt ti ddim yn gallu newid stafell achos does dim stafell arall yn wag yn y gwesty.** *Branwen, you can't change (your) room because there isn't another room empty in the hotel.*
- a **Dwyt ti ddim** is the negative of *rwyt ti*: *you are* (L1, N25b).
- b **achos: because** It can be used in connection with the verbs you have already learnt, e.g. **Dydy Branwen ddim yn hoffi'r stafell achos mae hi'n fach ac yn dywyll:** *Branwen doesn't like the room because it's small and dark.*
- c **Does dim** is the negative form of *mae*: *there is, there are*, when the *mae* is followed by an indefinite subject. You have seen the question form of this *mae* (*oes* in L1, N35c). You have also seen **does dim** in the expression: **Does dim diddordeb gen i mewn siopa** (N8c). Note that **dim** follows **does** immediately, e.g. **Does dim siopau yn y pentref:** *There are no shops in the village.* **Does dim tŷ bach yma:** *There is no toilet here.*
- d **stafell arall: another room** **Arall:** *another* follows the singular noun with which it is linked, e.g. **y castell arall:** *the other castle*; **castell arall:** *another castle*. If the noun were plural then another word would be used instead of *arall*.
- e **yn wag** The connecting *yn* has caused *gwag* to change to *wag* (L1, N18a).
- 17 **Dydy'r lle ddim yn llawn yn y gaeaf.** *The place isn't full in the winter.*
- a **yn llawn** As you know, words following the connecting *yn* ('n) undergo a soft mutation (L1, N18a). Words beginning with *ll* and *rh* are exceptions, as is *braf* (N2c). Thus, **llawn:** *full* hasn't changed after this *yn*.
- b **yn y gaeaf:** *in the winter* In English the definite article can be omitted if need be in front of *winter*, and the other seasons of the year, e.g. *in the winter/in winter*. In Welsh the definite article is always required, **gaeaf – y gaeaf** (L1, N8c).
- 18 **Ydy, a dydyn ni ddim eisiau symud. Mae'r bwyd yn dda ac mae'r gwesty'n lân ac yn ganolog hefyd.** *Yes, it is, and we don't want to move. The food is good and the hotel is clean and central too.*
- a **Ydy: Yes it is** (L1, N48) Here *ydy* is used to contradict a statement which is negative, e.g. **Dydy'r stafell ddim yn boeth.** – **Ydy.** *The room isn't hot.* – **Yes it is.** **Dydy'r pentref ddim yn fach.** – **Ydy.** *The village isn't small.* – **Yes it is.**
- b **Dydyn ni ddim** is the negative of *rydyn ni*: *we are*.
- c **yn dda** *Da: good* has changed to *dda* because of the connecting *yn* (L1, N18a).
- d **gwesty'n lân** *Glân: clean* has changed to *lân* because of the connecting *yn*.
- e **yn ganolog** *Ganolog* is a soft mutated form of *canolog*: *central* (L1, N18a).
- 19 **Yn ganolog, wir. Mae e wrth ochr y cae rygbi ond dydy e ddim yn agos i'r siopau.** *Central, indeed. It's by the side of the rugby field but it isn't close to the shops.*

- a **Wir** has come from *gwir: truth*. The connecting *yn* has been omitted but the soft mutation which it causes still remains.
- b **Mae e** The English *it* is conveyed in Welsh by using *e: he* since *gwesty: hotel* is a masculine noun.
- c **wrth ochr:** *by the side of* (L1, N12) This is of the same pattern as: **ying nghanol y dref** (N3c); **ar gwr y dref** (N4d).
- d **y cae rygbi:** *the rugby field* Note the reverse order of the words in Welsh.
- 20 **Ydy, dydyn nhw ddim yn bell, 'chwaith.** *Yes, they're not far, either.*
- a **Ydy: Yes** (N18a)
- b **yn bell** *Pell* has undergone a soft mutation to *bell* because of the connecting *yn* (L1, N18a).
- c **'chwaith: either** *Ychwaith* is the literary form.

# Te yn y gwesty Tea in the hotel

- 21 **Beth sydd i de, os gwelwch yn dda?** *What's for tea, please?*
- a **Beth sydd i de** You have already seen that it is possible to use *ydy* instead of *mae*: *is* when we want to emphasize a certain part of the sentence (L1, N1a). *Mae* has another emphatic form, namely *sydd*, or *sy*. Which of these two forms we use depends on what follows either *ydy* or *sydd*. *Ydy* is always followed by a definite subject. What follows *sydd* varies. Here it is followed by a prepositional phrase, i.e. a phrase which is introduced by a preposition. In this instance the preposition *i* introduces the phrase. *Sydd* is often pronounced *sy*.
- b **i de: for tea** You have seen that *i* means *to*, but it can convey *for*, in particular in front of words denoting meals, as illustrated here. *Te* has undergone a soft mutation to *de* after the preposition *i* (L1, N34b).
- c **os gwelwch yn dda: please** (literally: *if you see well*)
- 22 **Mae bara 'menyn, caws, jam, treiffl, teisen, teisenod bach, bara brith. Yn wir, mae popeth yma.** *There's bread and butter, cheese, jam, trifle, a cake, fancy cakes, currant bread. Indeed, there's everything here.*
- a **Bara 'menyn** means *bread and butter*, but the linking *a: and* is not used to link the two words. *'Menyn* is short for *y-menyn: butter*.
- b **teisenod bach: fancy cakes** Literally it means *small cakes* in contrast to *teisen: a cake* (large!). In South Wales *teisen* is pronounced *teishen* or *tishen*. The same applies for *teisenod*.
- c **Popeth: everything** is regarded as a masculine noun in Welsh whereas in English *everything* is considered to be a pronoun.
- 23 **Dydw i ddim eisiau treiffl a dydy Dr. Jones ddim eisiau teisen 'chwaith. Mae e'n colli pwysau. Ond mae Branwen eisiau treiffl, teisen a bara brith. Dydy hi ddim yn poeni!** *I don't want trifle and Dr. Jones doesn't want cake either. He's losing weight. But Branwen wants trifle, cake and currant bread. She doesn't care!*
- yn poeni:** lit.: *to worry* *To care* is the meaning conveyed here.
- 24 **Da iawn. Ond beth amdanoch chi?** *Very good. But what about you?*
- amdanoch chi: about you** You have seen *gan* changing its form (L1, N6a). This is true of many prepositions in Welsh, and it applies to **am:** *for, about*, as illustrated here. The word changes according to the person(s) one talks about.



- 25 Dim ond te a bara brith i fi a Dr. Jones ond rydyn ni eisiau swper mawr heno. Dydyn ni ddim yn mynd allan. *Only tea and currant bread for me and Dr. Jones but we want a large supper tonight. We're not going out.*
- a Dim ond: *Only* (lit.: *nothing but*) It can be used to denote emphasis by being placed in front of the particular word, e.g. Dim ond Caerdydd: *Only Cardiff*; Dim ond Mari: *Only Mari*; Dim ond fe: *Only he*.
- b i fi: *for me* (N21b)
- 26 Beth am Dewi a Branwen? *What about Dewi and Branwen?*
- 27 Dydyn nhw ddim yn mynd allan 'chwaith ond rydw i'n siŵr dydych chi ddim yn bwriadu aros i mewn. *They're not going out either but I'm sure (that) you don't intend staying in.*
- a Dydych chi ddim is the negative form of rydych chi: *you are* (App. 1a).
- b I mewn means *in* or *inside* in this instance, but it can convey *into* also. When it means *into* the full form is i mewn i, e.g. Mae Branwen yn mynd i mewn i'r gwesty: *Branwen is going into the hotel*. Often the i in front of mewn is omitted in spoken Welsh. Rydw i'n aros (i) mewn: *I'm staying in*.
- 28 A dweud y gwir, rydw i'n bwriadu mynd i'r sinema gyda ffrind. *In fact, I intend going to the cinema with a friend.*
- Holi am Aberystwyth *Asking about Aberystwyth*
- 29 Ydy Aber yn braf? *Is Aber nice?*
- a Ydy: *Is* You have seen that ydy can be an emphatic form of mae: *is* (L1, N1a). Ydy is also the definite question form for mae. You have also seen that ydy can mean *yes* (N18a).
- b Aber is a widely used abbreviation for Aberystwyth.
- 30 Ydy, mae'r cwrs yn y brifysgol yn ddiddorol ac mae'r bywyd cymdeithasol yn ardderchog. *Yes, the course in the university is interesting and the social life is excellent.*
- a Ydy: *Yes (it is)* Ydy is the *yes* answer form in Welsh when ydy is used in the question (and the subject is singular), e.g. Ydy Dewi yn y coleg?: *Is Dewi in (the) college?* Ydy: *Yes*.
- b Prifysgol: *university* undergoes a soft mutation to brifysgol as it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article y or 'r: *the* (L1, N10b).
- c yn ddiddorol: *interesting* Diddorol changes to ddiddorol because of the connecting yn (L1, N18a).
- 31 Oes bar yn y neuadd breswyl? *Is there a bar in the hall of residence?* y neuadd breswyl: *the hall of residence* The noun preswyl: *residence* has an adjectival function in connection with neuadd: *hall*. Neuadd is a feminine singular noun, so the following adjective undergoes a soft mutation (N3b).
- 32 Oes, wrth gwrs, aawns yno weithiau hefyd. *Yes, of course, and (there is) a dance there occasionally too.*
- Oes: *Yes (there is)* Oes responds to an indefinite oes question.
- 33 Ond does dim theatr yno. Mae'r dre'n fach, on'd ydy? *But there's no theatre there. The town is small, isn't it?* On'd ydy is a negative tag used, as in English, when the sentence is positive. On'd has come from the literary form onid: *not*, which shortens to oni before a consonant.

- 34 Mae theatr wych yno — Theatr y Werin — ac mae dramâu Cymraeg a Saesneg yno'n aml. *There's a splendid theatre there — Theatr y Werin — and there are Welsh and English plays there often.*
- a theatr wych: *a splendid theatre* Gwych describes the feminine singular noun theatr and therefore it undergoes a soft mutation to wych (N3b).
- b Theatr y Werin lit.: *The Theatre of the People* (N3c)
- c y Werin: *the People* (lit.: *the folk*) Gwerin is a feminine singular noun and it undergoes a soft mutation to werin after y: *the* (L1, N10b).
- 35 Ydy'r theatr ar agor drwy'r flwyddyn? *Is the theatre open throughout the year?* drwy'r flwyddyn Blwyddyn changes to flwyddyn because it is a feminine singular noun coming after 'r: *the* (L1, N10b).
- 36 Ydy, wrth reswm. Mae drama gan Saunders Lewis yno ar hyn o bryd. *Yes, of course. There's a play by Saunders Lewis there at the moment.*
- a Mae drama gan Saunders Lewis yno As you know, the preposition gan, or one of its various forms, can convey *to have* or *to possess* (L1, N6a). Gan: *by* can also be used in front of the name of a person, etc. in order to denote the agent of an act, i.e. the person who does something, e.g. Macbeth gan William Shakespeare; Aida gan Verdi.
- b Saunders Lewis is an eminent Welsh dramatist.
- 37 Bendigedig! Rydw i eisiau dod i Aber cyn bo hir. Ydy hi'n bosib? *Terrific! I want to come to Aber before long. Is it possible?*
- a Bendigedig! *Terrific!* (lit.: *blessed*)
- b hi'n bosib Posib changes to bosib because it follows the connecting 'n (yn) (L1, N18a). Posibl is the literary form.
- 38 Wrth gwrs. Mae popeth yn bosib, on'd ydy? *Of course. Everything is possible, isn't it?*
- 39 Gaf i aros yn y neuadd? *May I stay in the hall (hostel)?*
- Gaf i is used in Welsh to ask *May I?*, e.g. Gaf i symud?: *May I move?*; Gaf i newid?: *May I change?* The i is a part of the verb Gaf as in rydw i. You will note that the final f is dropped in spoken Welsh.
- 40 Na chei, mae hi'n llawn ar hyn o bryd. *No, it's full at this moment.*
- a Na chei You have noticed that Branwen and Dewi use the familiar form ti when addressing one another. Dewi now uses this more personal form when saying *no* to his sister. Na chei in full means: *No, you may not*, and it is the familiar form to use to say *no* to the question Gaf i...?
- b mae hi'n The feminine hi is used to convey the English *it* since neuadd is a feminine noun.
- 41 Dyna drueni! *What a pity!* (lit.: *There's a pity!*)
- Drueni is a soft mutated form of trueni: *pity* (L1, N43b).

## Part one: Vocabulary

bachgen boy  
bore morning  
cinio dinner  
cinio Gŵyl Dewi Saint David's Day  
dinner  
Cymmrodorion The Cymmrodorion  
(Society)  
dillad (pl.) clothes  
dydd day  
dydd Gŵyl Dewi St. David's Day  
gwahoddiad invitation  
llawfeddyg surgeon  
llywydd president  
Parc y Castell Castle Park  
prynhawn afternoon  
rhywun someone  
  
brenhines, y frenhines queen  
ffôn telephone  
ffrog dress  
heol road  
pobl, y bobl people  
stryd street  
ysgol school

derbyn to receive; to accept  
edrych ar to look at  
estyn to extend (an invitation)  
siarad (â) to talk (to)  
siarad (am) to talk (about)

am dro for a walk  
bod that  
dwyl (f) two  
efallai perhaps  
eto yet  
hen old  
hyfryd lovely  
inni to us  
minnau I  
newydd new  
o'r enw called (lit.: of the name)  
sef namely  
tri three  
trydydd (m), trydedd (f), y  
drydedd third  
wedi have, has  
wedi bod have been, has been  
yr the

cerdded to walk

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Mae hi'n ddydd Gŵyl Dewi heddiw. *It is Saint David's Day today.*
- a Mae hi'n ddydd The connecting 'n (yn) has caused dydd: *day* to undergo a soft mutation to ddydd (L1, N18a). Notice that we use mae hi: *she is* for impersonal expressions.
- b ddydd Gŵyl Dewi: lit.: *the day of David's Feast* Dewi is one of the Welsh forms for *David*. The Dewi referred to here is Saint David, the patron saint of Wales, whose festival is celebrated on 1 March. You will note the reverse order of the words in Welsh. You will sometimes hear the day being referred to as Dydd Gŵyl Ddewi.
- 2 Rydw i wedi prynu ffrog newydd. *I have bought a new dress.*  
Rydw i wedi prynu Until now we have been using the present tense. But when we say *I have worked, he has seen* etc. we are using the tense known as the perfect tense. *Have* and *has* are the key words in English.

You know that we used yn or 'n before the verb-noun in the present tense to form a word like *seeing*: yn gweld. To form the perfect tense all we do is to replace yn or 'n with wedi, e.g. Rydw i'n dod: *I'm coming*. Rydw i wedi dod: *I have come*. Mae Tom yn colli pwysau: *Tom is losing weight*. Mae Tom wedi colli pwysau: *Tom has lost weight*. Remember: wedi replaces yn or 'n.

- 3 Mae Branwen a minnau wedi cerdded o siop i siop drwy'r prynhawn yn edrych ar y dillad. *Branwen and I have walked from shop to shop all (lit.: through the) afternoon looking at the clothes.*
- a Mae Branwen a minnau You don't need reminding that the verb is singular (mae: *is*) even though the subject is plural (Branwen a minnau) (L1, N20a).
- b a minnau Minnau is one of the forms of mi, fi: *me* and it is used here after the linking word *and*. One doesn't usually say a fi: *and I*, in Welsh. The correct form is a minnau. In South Wales minnau is pronounced minne, but it is pronounced minna in North Wales.
- c Siop is pronounced like the English word *shop* (L1, N7a).
- d Prynhawn: *afternoon* is often shortened to pnawn.
- e yn edrych ar The preposition ar: *on* is used in Welsh after edrych to convey the English word *at*, and this is literally translated: *looking on*.
- 4 Rydyn ni wedi blino 'nawr ond rydyn ni wedi gweld dillad hyfryd yn siopau Caerdydd. *We are tired now but we've seen lovely clothes in the shops in (lit.: of) Cardiff.*
- a Rydyn ni wedi blino strictly translated is *We have tired* and you had an example in L1, N40b. But since the feeling of tiredness is still felt in the present, and doesn't belong to the past alone, it is translated as: *We are tired*. Therefore: Rydw i wedi blino: *I'm tired*. Mae Branwen wedi blino: *Branwen is tired* (App. 1b).
- b yn siopau Caerdydd (L2, N8b)
- 5 Mae dwy stryd fawr yn llawn o siopau yma, sef Heol y Frenhines a Heol Fair. *There are two main streets full of shops here, namely, Queen Street and St. Mary's Street.*
- a dwy stryd: *two streets* (lit.: *two street*) If a number in Welsh is immediately followed by a noun then that noun is singular and not plural as in English (L1, N6c).
- b Dwy is the feminine form of dau: *two*. Dwy is used in front of feminine nouns.
- c dwy stryd fawr: *two main or high streets* (lit.: *two large streets*) The adjective mawr follows the noun stryd which is a feminine singular noun. Mawr undergoes a soft mutation and changes to fawr (L2, N3b).
- d Heol y Frenhines: *Queen Street* or *The Street of the Queen* (L1, N5b) Heol is pronounced hawl in South Wales normally, but when used in proper nouns, such as street names, it is pronounced heol.
- e Brenhines: *queen* undergoes a soft mutation to frenhines because it is a feminine singular noun following y: *the* (L1, N10b). The noun has been formed by adding the feminine ending *es* to brenin: *king* (L1, N16c).
- f Heol Fair: *St. Mary's Street*, lit.: *The Road of Mary* (L1, N5b). Mair is the Welsh for *Mary*. The word Mair has undergone a soft mutation and changed to Fair because it is the name of a person following a feminine noun (heol) which is a title.

- 6 **Mae Dewi a Tom wedi mynd am dro i Barc y Castell.** *Dewi and Tom have gone for a walk to the Castle Park.*
- a **am dro:** *for a walk* (lit.: *for a turn*) Tro has changed to **dro** because a soft mutation occurs after the preposition **am:** *for* (cf. L1, N34b), (App. 16(a)2).
- b **i Barc y Castell** The preposition **i:** *to* causes Parc to undergo a soft mutation to **Barc** (L1, N34b).
- c **Parc y Castell:** the grounds around Cardiff Castle
- 7 **Maen nhw wedi bod yn siarad am Aberystwyth a rygbi drwy'r bore fel dau fachgen ysgol.** *They've been talking about Aberystwyth and rugby all* (lit.: *through the*) *morning like two schoolboys.*
- a **wedi bod** Note the pattern, **Rydw i wedi bod yng Nghaerdydd:** *I've been in Cardiff.* **Mae e wedi bod yn siarad:** *He's been talking* (App. 1c).
- b **siarad am:** *to talk about* The preposition **am** follows the verb-noun **siarad:** *to talk to convey about.*
- c **fel dau fachgen ysgol:** *like two schoolboys* You have seen **dwy**, the feminine form of **dau**, in Note 5b. **Dau** meaning *two* is the masculine form and it is used in front of masculine nouns. You notice that **bachgen** has undergone a soft mutation to **fachgen**. Nouns which follow **dau** (and **dwy**) always change in this manner, **bachgen** — **dau fachgen**. As you know, the number **dau** is followed by a singular noun (**bachgen**) (L1, N6c).
- d **fachgen ysgol** The order of the words is different from the English. **Ysgol:** *school* has an adjectival role in connection with **bachgen**. Thus, like most Welsh adjectives, it follows the word it describes.
- 8 **Dydyn nhw ddim wedi dod 'nol eto.** *They haven't come back yet.*
- a **Dydyn nhw ddim wedi** As you can see **wedi** can be used with the negative of the verb just as **yn** can be used with it.
- b **Eto** means *yet*, in this instance, but it can also mean *again*, e.g. **Mae hi'n ddydd Gŵyl Dewi eto:** *It's Saint David's Day again.* **Eto** is often pronounced 'to in South Wales with the initial **e** omitted.
- 9 **Rydw i'n siŵr bod Tom wedi cwrdd â rhywun — hen ffrind coleg, efallai.** *I'm sure that Tom has met someone — an old college friend, perhaps.*
- a **bod:** *that* **Bod** is one of the various linking words which can be used to join two parts of a sentence. Which linking word to use depends on the tense of the action in the second part of the sentence. In this instance **bod** can be used since the action is in the perfect tense — **wedi cwrdd â rhywun:** *has met someone.*
- b **wedi cwrdd â:** *has met* (lit.: *has met with*) **Â**, meaning *with* in this instance, always follows the verb-noun **cwrdd:** *to meet* when one refers to the person one met, e.g. **Rydw i wedi cwrdd â John:** *I have met John.* **Rydyn ni wedi cwrdd:** *We have met.*
- c **hen ffrind:** *an old friend* You will notice that the adjective **hen** meaning *old* has come in front of the noun it describes, which is contrary to the rule in Welsh (L1, N25a). **Prif** (L2, N1c) and **hen** are two examples of adjectives we have seen so far which can precede the noun (App. 10b).
- d **Ffrind coleg** is another example of a noun **coleg:** *college* having the function of an adjective and thus following the noun (**ffrind**) which it describes.

- e **Efallai** is pronounced **efalle** in South Wales. People in North Wales tend to use the word **hwyrach** instead of **efallai**.
- f **Rhywun:** *someone* is considered to be a masculine noun in Welsh whereas *someone* is a pronoun in English (L2, N22c).
- 10 **Rydyn ni i gyd wedi derbyn gwahoddiad i ginio.** *We have all accepted an invitation to dinner.*
- a **Rydyn ni i gyd** (L1, N19)
- b **i ginio:** *to dinner* The word **cinio** undergoes a soft mutation to **ginio** because it follows the preposition **i:** *to* (L1, N34b).
- 11 **Mae Tom wedi siarad ar y ffôn â ffrind yn yr ysbyty o'r enw Jac Dafis.** *Tom has spoken on the telephone with a friend in the hospital called Jack Davies.*
- a **siarad ar y ffôn â** Like **cwrdd** (N9b) **siarad:** *to speak* is followed by the preposition **â:** *with* and not by **i:** *to*, e.g. **Mae Tom yn siarad:** *Tom is speaking.* **Mae Tom yn siarad â Dewi:** *Tom is speaking to Dewi.*
- b **yn yr ysbyty:** *in the hospital* You know that **y** or **'r** mean *the*. There is another form for *the* in Welsh, namely **yr** which is used after a consonant and in front of a vowel (and words beginning with **h**), e.g. **wrth yr actores:** *by the actress;* **yn yr Amgueddfa:** *in the Museum;* **ar yr heol:** *on the road.*
- c **o'r enw:** *called* (lit.: *of the name*)
- 12 **Llawfeddyg ydy e a fe ydy llywydd Y Cymmrodorion yng Nghaerdydd.** *He's a surgeon and he's (the) president of the Cymmrodorion (Society) in Cardiff.*
- a **Llawfeddyg ydy e:** *He's a surgeon* (lit.: *A surgeon is he*) You have seen the word **meddyg:** *doctor* before in the Introduction. **Llawfeddyg** means *a surgeon* (lit.: *a hand doctor*). **Meddyg** has undergone a soft mutation to **feddyg** because it is the second element of a compound noun: **llaw:** *hand* and **meddyg:** *doctor*. The second element always undergoes a soft mutation in Welsh.
- b **llywydd Y Cymmrodorion:** *president of The Cymmrodorion* You are well accustomed to the pattern by now (L2, N3c). **Y Cymmrodorion** is a Society, usually the Welsh Society in a town in Wales. These local societies can be considered to be offshoots of the more senior Honourable Society of the Cymmrodorion which is based in London.
- 13 **Mae e wedi estyn gwahoddiad inni fynd i'r cinio Gŵyl Dewi yn y ddinas heno ac rydyn ni i gyd yn bwriadu mynd.** *He has extended an invitation to us to go to the St. David's Day dinner in the city tonight and all of us intend to go.*
- a **Estyn gwahoddiad** is an idiom meaning: *to extend an invitation.*
- b **inni/i ni fynd:** *to us to go* Where very little emphasis is placed on the pronoun **ni:** *us* the preposition **i** and **ni** join (cf. L1, N36e) and **i ni** changes to **inni**. **Mynd** has undergone a soft mutation after **i** (L1, N34b).
- c **I'r cinio Gŵyl Dewi** means literally: *to the dinner of David's Feast.*

### Part two: Vocabulary

car car  
cig meat  
ffrindiau (pl.) friends

ffa (pl.) beans  
moron (pl.) carrots  
nos night

oed date, appointment  
 panas (pl.) parsnips  
 pys (pl.) peas  
 tatws (pl.) potatoes

cael to have, to get  
 gwneud to make, to do  
 on'd ydyn nhw? aren't they?  
 peidiwch â don't  
 wyt ti? are you? (fam.)  
 ydych chi? are you?

am dro for a ride  
 awyr iach fresh air (lit.: healthy  
 air)  
 cewch yes, you may have  
 da chi! mind (you)! for goodness  
 sake!  
 da iawn very well, very good  
 diolch thanks  
 dyma nhw here they are  
 ers since

ers llawer dydd for a long time  
 fel arfer as usual  
 fel pwll y môr nineteen to the  
 dozen  
 gormod too much  
 gwell better  
 gyda fi with me  
 llawer a lot, much, many  
 mae'n dda gen i I'm pleased  
 (da gan to be pleased)  
 maes out  
 nac ydw no (I'm not)  
 neu or  
 nos yfory tomorrow night  
 o'r blaen before, previously  
 o'r gorau very well  
 pryd when  
 saith o'r gloch seven o'clock  
 tua about  
 wir indeed  
 ychydig some, a few  
 ydw yes (I am)

## Part two: Notes

### Cwrdd â ffrindiau Meeting friends

- 14 Sut wyt ti, Jac, ers llawer dydd? *How are you, Jack, this long time?*  
 Ers llawer dydd is an idiom meaning for a long time (lit.: since many a day). Ers means since, e.g. ers dydd Gŵyl Dewi: since St. David's Day.
- 15 Da iawn, diolch. Dyma Anwen, fy ngwraig. Dwyti ti ddim wedi cwrdd â hi o'r blaen. *Very well, thanks. Here's Anwen, my wife. You haven't met her before.*
- a fy ngwraig: my wife Gwraig has undergone a nasal mutation to ngwraig, after fy (L1, N24).
- b o'r blaen: before, previously
- 16 Nac ydw. Mae'n dda gen i gwrdd â chi, Anwen. *No. I'm pleased to meet you, Anwen.*
- a Nac ydw You are already aware that there are many ways of saying yes in Welsh. Similarly with saying no. The negative form to use, just like the yes form, depends entirely on what you respond to. Nac ydw is the no answer form to use to say: No, I don't; No, I'm not; No, I haven't. Note that here it is used to respond to a statement.
- b Mae'n dda gen i: I'm pleased (lit.: It's good with me) You will recall the use of gen i from what Tom said in L1, N6a: Mae gwyliau gen i. The preposition gan is used in many Welsh idioms, and this is another example. It is a similar construction to that which conveys possession, except that the word da: good is preceded by the connecting yn ('n) and changes to dda (L1, N18a).
- c Mae'n dda gen i gwrdd â You have noticed that cwrdd â has changed to gwrdd â. Anything which follows the preposition gan or one of its

various forms undergoes a soft mutation. Thus cwrdd â has changed to gwrdd â, e.g. Mae'n dda gen i fynd (to go); Mae'n dda gen i brynu (to buy); Mae'n dda gen i gerdded (to walk); Mae'n dda gen i weld (to see) (App. 16(a) 11).

17 Ble mae Mari? *Where's Mari?*

18 Dyna hi'n siarad, fel arfer. Mae hi wedi bod yn siarad fel pwll y môr drwy'r nos. *There she is talking, as usual. She's been talking nineteen to the dozen all (lit.: through the) night.* Fel pwll y môr: nineteen to the dozen (lit.: like the sea pool) is an expression commonly used to describe a person's non-stop chatter.

### Gwneud oed Making a date

- 19 Mae hi'n boeth yn y stafell yma. Dere maes i'r awyr iach. *It's hot in this room. Come out to the fresh air (lit.: the healthy air).*
- a yn y stafell yma: in this room (lit.: in the room here) (L2, N12b), (App. 13c)
- b Dere is the familiar form command meaning come, and this form is used in particular in South Wales. Tyrd is the equivalent in North Wales. Since we have ti and chi verb forms in Welsh, we also have two command forms and not one as in English.
- c Maes usually means meadow. Here it is pronounced mas. With the letter e omitted the word undergoes a change in meaning and maes takes on a more general meaning: out. Again note that this is used specifically in South Wales; allan is the word in common use in North Wales.
- 20 O'r gorau. *Very well.*
- 21 Mae hi'n well yma. *It's better here.* Gwell means better, and it has changed to well because it follows the connecting 'n.
- 22 Ydy, wir. *Yes, indeed.* Ydy here responds to a statement (L1, N48).
- 23 Wyt ti'n gallu dod maes gyda fi nos yfory? *Can you come out with me tomorrow night?*
- a Wyt ti is the question form of rwyd ti: you are.
- b gyda fi As you know, gyda means with, to accompany. It can be linked with the simple pronouns fi: me, ti: you, fe: him, hi: her, ni: us, chi: you, nhw: them, e.g. gyda ni: with us.
- c nos yfory: tomorrow night The order of the words is different in Welsh from what it is in English. Note also prynhawn yfory: tomorrow afternoon; bore yfory: tomorrow morning. If you wish to use the name of a particular day with nos, it too will follow nos, e.g. nos Sul: Sunday night (from dydd Sul: Sunday). Nos causes a soft mutation and so we have nos Fercher: Wednesday night (dydd Mercher: Wednesday). Note too that dydd precedes the name of the day and is not an integral part of it, as in English.
- 24 I ble? *To where?*
- 25 Rydyn ni'n gallu mynd i'r sinema neu fynd am dro yn y car. *We can go to the cinema or go for a ride in the car.*
- a Neu: or is followed by a soft mutation. Thus mynd: to go has changed to fynd (App. 16(a) 10).
- b am dro: for a ride In note 6a you remember that am dro meant for a walk. Connected with a car it means for a ride.

- 26 **O'r gorau. Pryd?** *Very well. When?*  
 Pryd is used to ask *when*, e.g. *Pryd mae hi'n mynd?* *When is she going?*  
 But *pryd* can also be used in the middle of a sentence as a link word,  
 e.g. *Rydw i'n hoffi Caerdydd pryd mae hi'n sych.* *I like Cardiff when it's dry.*
- 27 **Ar ôl te. Tua saith o'r gloch, efallai.** *After tea. About seven o'clock, perhaps.*  
 a **Ar ôl** (L1, N40c)  
 b **saith o'r gloch:** *seven o'clock* (lit.: *seven of the clock*) Note the 'r: the which is not to be found in the English construction.
- Yn y cinio** *At (in) the dinner*
- 28 **Ydych chi wedi cael tatws, Mari?** *Have you had potatoes, Mari?*  
 a **Ydych chi** is the question for *rydych chi: you are*. The essential difference between the two is that the question form does not have the letter *r* at the beginning. You will recall that this question form is exactly like the emphatic form (L1, N30a).  
 b Note that *cael* never conveys possession. *Gan* or *gyda* are used for that (L1, N6a).
- 29 **Nac ydw, ond dydw i ddim eisiau llawer.** *No, but I don't want many (a lot).*
- 30 **Dyma nhw... a'r moron.** *Here they are... and the carrots.* You have already met *dyma fe* (L1, N27b). You can change the person referred to by changing the *fe*, etc., e.g. *Dyma fi (I)*, *Dyma hi (she)*, *Dyma ni (we)*, *Dyma chi (you)*, *Dyma nhw (they)*. This also applies to *dyna*.
- 31 **Mae pys a ffa yma hefyd. Peidiwch â bwyta gormod, da chi!** *There are peas and beans here too. Don't eat too much, mind (you)!*  
 a **Peidiwch â bwyta:** *Don't eat* As you know *paid â* is the command using the second person singular — the familiar form *ti* (L1, N27a). *Peidiwch â* is the second person plural form, although it can be used, as you are aware, to address one person with whom you are not familiar (as here). The same rules apply to the use of *paid â*, e.g. *Peidiwch â phrynu: Don't buy.* *Peidiwch â cherdded: Don't walk.* Again, as with *paid â*, you might find people not saying the *â*, and not mutating, e.g. *Peidiwch mynd* (App. 5c).  
 b *da chi: mind you, for goodness sake* (lit.: *your good*) This is used, as in English, independently at either the beginning or the end of the sentence, e.g. *Da chi, peidiwch â bwyta gormod.*
- 32 **Mae'r panas yn hyfryd, on'd ydyn nhw?** *The parsnips are lovely, aren't they?* *Ydyn nhw?* is the question form of *maen nhw: they are*. *On'd* introduces the negative question form *aren't* or *isn't* (L2, N38).
- 33 **Dydw ni ddim yn gweld panas yn Chubut. Gaf i ychydig?** *We don't see parsnips in Chubut. May I have some (or a few)?*
- 34 **Cewch, wrth gwrs.** *Yes, of course.* You have seen *Na chei* (L2, N40). *Cewch* is the verb used to answer *yes* (*you may come, buy, go*, etc.) to many persons or to one person with whom you are not well acquainted in response to a request (App. 3(d) 1).
- 35 **Ydych chi'n hoffi'r cig?** *Do you like the meat?*
- 36 **Ydw, mae'n fendigedig.** *Yes, it's excellent.*  
 a **Ydw:** *Yes* You have already seen *nac ydw: no* (*I'm not, I don't*) (N16a).

**Ydw** is the *yes* form of *nac ydw* meaning *yes (I am, I do)*. You will notice that it is exactly like the emphatic form of *rydw i* (L1, N2a).  
 b **mae'n fendigedig:** *it's excellent* (L2, N37a) **Bendigedig** has undergone a soft mutation to *fendigedig* because it follows the connecting 'n (yn).

## Gwers pedwar

## Lesson four

## Part one: Vocabulary

**aderyn** (adar) a bit of a lad; bird  
**amser** time  
**bechgyn** (pl.) boys  
**darlun**(-iau) picture  
**pawb** everybody  
**tafarn**(-au) pub

**adeg** time  
**gemau** (pl.) games, matches  
**merch**(-ed), **y ferch** girl

**canmol** to praise  
**canu** to sing  
**clywed** to hear

## O gwmpas y brifddinas

## Around the capital city

**ennill** to win  
**trefnu** to arrange  
**arbennig** special  
**byth** never; ever, still  
**dan eu sang** packed, full up  
**heb** without  
**llawer gwaith** many times  
**o leiaf** at least  
**pedwar** four  
**pedwerydd m, pedwaredd f,**  
**y bedwaredd** fourth  
**rhyngwladol** international

## Part one: Notes

- Dinas hyfryd ydy Caerdydd.** *Cardiff is a lovely city* (lit.: *A lovely city is Cardiff*).
- Rydw i wedi bod yma lawer gwaith o'r blaen.** *I've been here many times before.* **Gwaith**, in this instance, means *time* or *occasion*. Here it is preceded by *llawer: many*. You notice that *llawer* has undergone a soft mutation and changed to *lawer*. When the expression *llawer gwaith* is used in a sentence *llawer* changes to *lawer*, except when it comes at the very beginning of a sentence. This is true of all adverbial expressions.
- Mae bechgyn y coleg yn dod yma adeg gemau rhyngwladol ac rydyn ni'n cael amser ardderchog.** *The college boys come here at the time of international matches and we have an excellent time.* **bechgyn y coleg:** lit.: *the boys of the college* You have seen this pattern many times, but you will note that the second *the* (in front of *coleg*) remains in Welsh.
- Dyna adar ydyn nhw!** *What lads they are!* (lit.: *There's birds they are!*)  
 a **Adar** means *birds*. **Adar** (and its singular form *aderyn*) is used here to refer to a fun-loving group of people.

- b ydyn nhw Note the use of the emphatic form of the verb with dyna.
- 5 Yn y nos ar ôl gêm fawr mae'r tafarnau dan eu sang a phawb yn canu os ydy Cymru wedi ennill. *In the night after an important match the pubs are packed and everybody sings if Wales has won.*
- a ar ôl (L1, N40c)
- b gêm fawr: an important match or game (lit.: big match or game) Gêm is the singular of gemau and it is a feminine noun. Consequently mawr has changed to fawr (L2, N3b).
- c Dan eu sang is an idiom meaning *packed, full up*, and the word eu: *their* doesn't need translating. The eu is used since it refers to a plural noun (tafarnau). If the noun had been singular (tafarn) another word (ei) would have been used, and the idiom would be: dan ei sang.
- d a phawb: and everybody Pawb changes to phawb after the linking word a: and. The consonant p changing to ph is known as an aspirate mutation, as you know (L1, N27a). You will recall that this sort of mutation also occurs after â meaning *with, as, by means of* (App. 16(c) 34). Pawb is another word classed as a masculine noun in Welsh with its English equivalent considered to be a pronoun, just like popeth (L2, N 22c) and rhywun (L3, N9f).
- e os ydy Ydy, the emphatic form for mae: *is* (L1, N1a), is used after os since os is always followed by the emphatic form of the verb. Mae cannot follow os. Similarly, maen nhw: *they are* cannot follow os, and ydyn nhw is used, e.g. os ydy hi'n dod: *if she's coming*; os ydyn nhw'n gweld: *if they see*. Os is always followed by the emphatic form of a verb.
- 6 Rydw i a 'nhad wedi bod yn cerdded o gwmpas y ddinas y bore yma yn edrych ar yr adeiladau yn y ganolfan ddinesig. *I and (my) father have been walking around the city this morning looking at the buildings in the civic centre.*
- 7 Mae 'mam a Branwen wedi bod yn siopa fel arfer. *Mother and Branwen have been shopping as usual.*
- 8 Y prynhawn yma rydyn ni i gyd yn bwriadu mynd i'r Amgueddfa Genedlaethol. *This afternoon we all intend going to the National Museum.*
- 9 Rydw i wedi clywed pobl yn canmol y darluniau yno, yn arbennig "Y Ladi Las" gan Renoir. *I've heard people praising the pictures there, especially "La Parisienne" by Renoir.*
- a pobl: people It is pronounced pobol in colloquial Welsh.
- b yn arbennig The connecting yn conveys the English *ly* in *especially*.
- c "Y Ladi Las": "La Parisienne" Ladi is an example of an English word adopted by Welsh. It is not used extensively. Listen to the way Ladi is pronounced in Welsh! The "Ladi" is referred to as "Las" because of her blue dress, as you know. Glas: *blue* has undergone a soft mutation to las because it is an adjective following the feminine singular noun "Ladi".
- d gan Renoir: by Renoir (L2, N36a)
- 10 Heno, rydyn ni wedi trefnu mynd i dafarn. *Tonight, we have arranged to go to a pub.*
- a trefnu mynd There's no need to use i: *to* as in English, after trefnu: *to arrange* (L2, N11a).
- b i dafarn: *to a pub* Tafarn has undergone a soft mutation after i: *to* (L1, N34b).

- 11 O leiaf, rydw i a 'nhad yn mynd i dafarn. *At least, I and (my) father are going to a pub.* The word lleiaf means *least* or *smallest*. The final f is not pronounced just like: pentref, gartref, eithaf, tref. After the preposition o, lleiaf has undergone a soft mutation to leiaf (L2, N7c).
- 12 Heb y merched, gobeithio! Ond dydych chi byth yn gwybod! *Without the girls, (I) hope! But you never know!*
- a Gobeithio means *to hope*. But often in Welsh, when it is clear that it is the speaker who is hoping, the verb, rydw i is omitted. It is abundantly clear here that it is Dewi who is hoping.
- b dydych chi byth: *you never* In a negative sentence byth means *never*. But the meaning changes to *ever, still, always*, when the sentence is positive, e.g. Dydy e byth yno: *He's never there*. Mae e yno byth: *He's still there*. Cymru am byth!: *Wales for ever!* You note that ddim is not required in the negative sentence if byth is used.

## Part two: Vocabulary

awdur author  
clawr papur paperback  
copi copy  
cwrw beer  
dyn(-ion) man  
glo coal  
gofalwr attendant  
gris(-iau) stair, step  
llyfr(-au) book  
newid change  
newyddiadurwr journalist  
peint pint  
pobun everyone  
pris price  
pwl glo coal mine

Aelwyd branch of the Urdd  
ceiniog, y geiniog penny  
gwersi (pl.) lessons  
nofel novel  
oriel gallery  
silff shelf  
siop lyfrau bookshop

codi to rise  
credu to think; to believe  
cwyno to complain  
darllen to read  
dysgu to learn; to teach  
esgusodi to excuse  
gwrando to listen  
oes e? is there?  
penderfynu to decide

troi to turn  
ymarfer to practise

â chroeso with pleasure  
acw over there  
ar ôl left behind, remaining  
bron nearly, almost  
chwe deg sixty  
chwith left  
dau ddeg wyth twenty eight  
dim eto not yet; not again  
dyma here is  
faint how much, how many  
faint y how much/many per  
gyda chi with you  
gyda ni with us  
hwn this  
i fyny up  
lawr llawr downstairs  
mae'n ddrwg gen i I'm sorry  
(drwg gan to be sorry)  
nac oes no  
nac wyt no (you're not) (fam.)  
nac ydyn no (we're not)  
o'ch blaen in front of you  
o'n blaen in front of us  
pwy who  
seicolegol psychological  
syth straight  
wedyn afterwards  
y... acw the... over there  
ydy yes (we/they are)  
yn union exactly  
y... yna those, that



## Part two: Notes

### Yn yr Amgueddfa In the Museum

- 13 Ydydych chi wedi gweld "Ladi Las" Renoir eto? Have you seen Renoir's "La Parisienne" (lit.: "Blue Lady") yet? (L1, N22)
- 14 Nac ydyn, ddim eto. No, not yet.
- a Nac ydyn is a *no* answer meaning *no* (we're not, we haven't).
- b ddim eto Dim undergoes a soft mutation and changes to ddim. The mutation has occurred because when an expression beginning with dim: not stands independently in a sentence we always use ddim, e.g. Ddim 'nawr!: Not now!
- 15 Ble mae e'n union? Where exactly is it?
- 16 Ewch i fyny'r grisiau. Trowch i'r dde ac rydych chi'n gallu gweld yr oriel yn syth o'ch blaen. Go up the stairs. Turn to the right and you can see the gallery straight ahead of you.
- a Ewch: Go Wch is the command form for the second person plural, and you have seen it once before in Peidiwch â bwyta gormod (L3, N31a). This command form is formed by adding the ending wch to the stem of the verb-noun, e.g. gweithio – gweithiwch; edrych – edrychwch; gweld – gwelwch; prynu – prynwch. There are some commands which are of irregular formation, and wch is not added to the stem of the verb-noun as such. Ewch is an example, since *to go* is mynd, as you know (App. 5 (b)).
- b Trowch: Turn The command ending wch has been added to the stem of the verb-noun troi: to turn.
- c o'ch blaen: in front of you The full version is o eich blaen but the eich has been shortened to 'ch since it follows a vowel. O flaen means in front of, and in front of whom can be denoted by using a pronoun between the o and blaen. Here the person referred to is chi: you. Chi follows the word with which it is linked. The form which chi takes in front of a word is eich, which is shortened to 'ch after prepositions which end in a vowel. The pronoun chi could follow, thus reading: o'ch blaen chi, but it isn't necessary unless the chi: you needs special emphasis.
- 17 Diolch yn fawr. Thanks very much.
- 18 Ydy'r dynion yna gyda chi? Are those men with you?
- a Ydy'r dynion yna: Are those men You will recognize immediately that a singular verb ydy: is is used with a plural subject dynion: men. Yna is used here with a noun (dynion). The same pattern is adopted in this instance as when using yma: this or these (L2, N12b). The definite article must precede the noun and yna follows the noun. If the noun is singular then yna will mean that; if the noun is plural then yna will mean those, e.g. Ble mae'r dynion yna?: Where are those men? Ble mae'r dyn yna?: Where is that man? As with yma, yna also tends to shorten to 'na in spoken Welsh.
- b gyda chi: with you (L3, N23b)
- 19 Ydyn, maen nhw gyda ni ond maen nhw wedi penderfynu mynd i weld y pwell glo lawr llawr yn gyntaf. Yes, they're with us but they've decided to go to see the coal mine downstairs first.
- a Ydyn: Yes (they are, they have) This is the yes form for maen nhw.

Note that it is the same form as the emphatic form (and it is also exactly like the yes for we are, we have, and the emphatic form of rydyn ni).

- b gyda ni: with us (L3, N23b)
- c i weld: to see Gweld undergoes a soft mutation after the preposition i and changes to weld (L1, N34b). The preposition i: to is used here to denote purpose (in order to), e.g. Rydw i'n mynd i siopa: I'm going to shop.
- d yn gyntaf: first Cyntaf has undergone a soft mutation to gyntaf after the connecting yn.
- 20 Ydy e'n ddiddorol? Is it interesting?
- 21 Ydy, ond ewch yno wedyn. Yes, but go there afterwards.
- 22 O'r gorau... a diolch. 'Nawr troi i'r chwith yma. Ydw i'n iawn, 'mam? Very well... and thanks. Now turn to the left here. Am I right, mum? iawn When it is not linked with an adjective and when it follows the connecting yn, iawn can mean all right (L1, N38b). It can also mean right or correct as seen here.
- 23 Nac wyt... i'r dde yma. Ydyn ni'n iawn 'nawr? No... to the right here. Are we correct now?
- a Nac wyt is the *no* answer form for the familiar form rwyd ti: you are.
- b i'r dde: to the right (L1, N36c) Remember y de (m.): the south (L1, N14).
- c Ydyn ni: Are we This is the question form for rydyn ni: we are (App. 1a).
- 24 Ydyn. Dyna'r oriel a dyna'r "Ladi Las" yn syth o'n blaen. Yes. There's the gallery and there's "La Parisienne" straight ahead of us.
- a Ydyn is the yes form for rydyn ni: we are (N19a).
- b o'n blaen: in front of us You have seen o'ch blaen before in Note 16c. Here, we: ni are the persons referred to. The form for ni in front of a word is ein, shortened to 'n after prepositions which end in a vowel.

### Mewn siop lyfrau In a bookshop

- 25 Esgusodwch fi. Oes gennych chi gopi o nofel Islwyn Ffowc Elis "Cysgod y Cryman"? Excuse me. Do you have a copy of Islwyn Ffowc Elis's novel "Cysgod y Cryman"?
- a Esgusodwch fi: Excuse me Esgusodwch is another example of the polite command form. It has been formed from the verb-noun esgusodi: to excuse.
- b Oes gennych chi: Do you have (lit.: Is there with you) You have seen gennych chi before (L1, N29). Here it is used with the indefinite question form of mae: there is – oes.
- c Oes gennych chi gopi The thing possessed can be placed in two positions in the sentence when gan, or one of its various forms, is used. The thing possessed (copi) can come after gan or one of its forms, e.g. Mae gennych chi gopi: You have a copy. On the other hand, it can come before gan, or one of its various forms, e.g. Mae copi gennych chi: You have a copy. In spoken Welsh the former is the form most used. As you know, anything which follows gan, etc. undergoes a soft mutation. Thus copi has changed to gopi (L3, N16c).
- d o nofel Islwyn Ffowc Elis: of Islwyn Ffowc Elis's novel You note that



- the one who possesses comes last. Islwyn Ffowc Elis is a well known modern Welsh novelist.
- e "Cysgod y Cryman": lit.: *"The Shadow of the Sickle"* is one of the author's most popular novels.
- 26 Nac oes, mae'n ddrwg gen i. Does dim un ar ôl ond mae copi o "Ffenestri Tua'r Gwyll" ar y silff acw. No, I'm sorry. There isn't one left but there is a copy of "Ffenestri Tua'r Gwyll" on the shelf over there.
- a Nac oes: No (there isn't) Nac oes is the *no* form for oes: yes (there is) (L1, N35c). Therefore, when a question is asked using oes: is there, are there, the response will either be oes or nac oes.
- b mae'n ddrwg gen i: I'm sorry (lit.: It is bad with me) Gan or one of its various forms is frequently used in Welsh expressions (cf. L3, N16b), e.g. Dydy hi ddim yn ddrwg gen i: I'm not sorry. Ydy hi'n ddrwg gennych chi?: Are you sorry? Mae'n ddrwg gan John: John is sorry (App. 14(a)iii).
- c ar ôl: left behind, remaining Unlike ar ôl meaning after (L1, N40c) ar ôl meaning remaining can stand independently, i.e. at the end of a sentence or clause.
- d "Ffenestri Tua'r Gwyll" is another novel by Islwyn Ffowc Elis. The meaning of the title is *"Windows Towards the Dusk"*. You see that tua means towards, in this instance. In L3, N27 tua meant about.
- e y silff acw: the shelf over there Acw: there, yonder, is used to refer to something which is some distance from you, but still visible. The same pattern applies to acw as to yma and yna. The definite article (r, y, or yr) is placed in front of the noun, and the noun is followed by acw, e.g. y ferch acw: the girl over there; y castell acw: the castle over there; yr adeiladau acw: the buildings over there; y grisiau acw: the stairs over there. In South Wales the word acw tends to shorten to 'cw, or 'co.
- 27 Ydy hi'n nofel dda? Is it a good novel? Da undergoes a soft mutation to dda following nofel, a feminine singular noun (L2, N3b).
- 28 Ydy, os ydych chi'n hoffi nofelau seicolegol. Ond ydych chi wedi darllen y nofel yma? Yes, if you like psychological novels. But have you read this novel? When yma is emphasized, as here and in Note 31, the y is pronounced (L2, N12b).
- 29 "Un Nos Ola Leuad"? Nac ydw. Pwy ydy'r awdur? "Un Nos Ola Leuad"? No. Who's the author?
- a "Un Nos Ola Leuad" is a Welsh novel by Caradog Pritchard. The title means: *"One Moonlit Night"*.
- b Gola(u): light (or fair in colour) has undergone a soft mutation since nos: night is a feminine singular noun. It is pronounced gola in parts of North Wales.
- c Lleuad: moon has undergone a soft mutation for the same reason.
- d Pwy ydy'r awdur? Who's the author? Pwy: who introduces a question and is placed before the verb, which is in its emphatic form, e.g. Pwy ydw i?: Who am I?; Pwy ydy hi?: Who is she?; Pwy ydyn nhw?: Who are they?
- 30 Caradog Prichard. Newyddiadurwr ydy e yn Llundain. Caradog Prichard. He's a journalist in London.
- a Caradog Prichard, besides being an accomplished novelist, has also won the crown and chair competitions at the National Eisteddfod.
- b Newyddiadurwr: a journalist Newydd (plural: newyddion): news You will notice the ending (g)wr which indicates a male person, e.g. tafarnwr: publican; canwr: singer; siopwr: shopkeeper; prynwr: buyer. The feminine ending is (g)wraig (L1, N10b), e.g. standinwraig: stall woman; siopwraig: woman shopkeeper; siaradwraig: female speaker. As common nouns gŵr means man or husband and gwraig means woman or wife.
- 31 Mae copi gan 'nhad gartref rydw i'n credu. Ond gaf i'r nofel glawr papur yma gan T. Llew Jones, a'r "Cymro" hefyd, os gwelwch yn dda? (My) father has a copy at home I think (lit.: I believe). But may I have this paperback novel by T. Llew Jones, and the "Cymro" too, please?
- a Mae copi gan 'nhad Gan is being used to convey possession (L1, N6a).
- b nofel glawr papur Clawr papur literally means paper cover, i.e. paperback. Clawr: cover or lid has undergone a soft mutation to glawr following nofel (N27) (cf. L2, N3b).
- c T. Llew Jones is a Welsh poet and novelist.
- d "Cymro" or "Y Cymro" People say a'r "Cymro" although the actual title of the paper is "Y Cymro" – the y has joined the a: and in front of it. "Y Cymro" is a weekly Welsh paper.
- 32 Cewch â chroeso. Yes with pleasure (lit.: with welcome).
- a Cewch (L3, N34)
- b Croeso: welcome has undergone an aspirate mutation to chroeso after â meaning with (L1, N27a).
- 33 Faint ydyn nhw? How much are they? Faint: How much (how many) is followed by the emphatic form of the verb when it is followed by a noun or pronoun, e.g. Faint ydy e?: How much is it?; Faint ydy'r nofel?: How much is the novel?; Faint ydy'r darluniau?: How much are the pictures?
- 34 Chwe deg ceiniog, os gwelwch yn dda. Sixty pence, please.
- a Chwe deg: Sixty (lit.: six (times) ten) There is another method of saying 60 in Welsh – trigain (tri ugain = 3 x 20). This is based on the traditional method of counting. There is a marked trend now towards a more simplified method of numbering and counting, which is based on the unit ten, as chwe deg (six ten[s]) shows.
- b chwe deg ceiniog As you know, a number in Welsh precedes a singular noun (L1, N6c), ceiniog: a penny, being the noun here. You will remember that chwech has changed to chwe before a noun.
- 35 Diolch. A dyma'r newid. Thanks. And here's the change.
- Yn y tafarn In the pub
- 36 Wyt ti'n hoffi'r cwrw yma? Do you like this beer?
- 37 Ydw, mae e'n ardderchog. Does dim cwrw da yn Chubut o gwbl, oes e? Yes, it's excellent. There isn't any good beer in Chubut at all, is there?
- 38 Nac oes, ond faint y point ydy hwn? No, but how much a pint is this?
- a faint y point ydy Even though the verb ydy has been separated from faint it still keeps its emphatic form (N33).
- b faint y point: how much a (per) pint (lit.: the pint) The definite article y or yr is used in Welsh whilst the indefinite article a or an is used in English.
- c ydy hwn: is this Hwn is a pronoun, and therefore is used instead of a

noun. It refers to masculine singular nouns which are very close at hand, e.g. *Pwy ydy hwn?: Who is this?; Faint ydy hwn?: How much is this? Ydy hwn yn dda?: Is this good?* *Hwn* is often heard in colloquial Welsh referring to feminine nouns, e.g. *Faint ydy hwn?* (nofel – a feminine noun). This use of *hwn* is grammatically incorrect, but often heard!

- 39 *Dau ddeg wyth ceiniog, rydw i'n credu. Twenty eight pence, I think* (lit.: *I believe*). *Dau ddeg wyth ceiniog* (lit.: *Two x ten + eight pence*) *Dau*: two multiplies with *deg*: ten and then *wyth*: eight is added to that total, e.g. *wyth deg dau*: 82; *dau ddeg chwech*: 26; *chwe deg wyth*: 68; *wyth deg chwech*: 86.
- 40 *Mae'r pris wedi codi. The price has risen.*
- 41 *Mae pris popeth yn codi yma. Ydyn nhw'n cwyno yn Ariannin hefyd? The price of everything is rising here. Are they complaining in Argentina too?* *Mae pris popeth*: *The price of everything* You are well-acquainted with the pattern. The English words *the* and *of* are omitted in Welsh (cf. L2, N3c).
- 42 *Ydyn, wrth reswm. Ond gwranda, Dewi. Mae bron pobun yn y bar yn siarad Cymraeg. Yes, of course. But listen, Dewi. Almost everyone in the bar is speaking Welsh.*
- a *Wrth reswm* is an idiom meaning *of course*.
- b *gwranda*: *listen* *Gwranda* is the command form of the second person singular of *gwrando*: *to listen*. The ending *a* is quite commonly used, e.g. *creda*: *believe*; *cana*: *sing*; *cwyna*: *complain*.
- c *Mae bron pobun* One of the many meaning of *bron* is *almost, nearly*, e.g. *Mae hi bron yn un deg wyth oed*: *She's almost eighteen years of age*.
- 43 *Ydyn, maen nhw wedi dod yma o'r Aelwyd. Yes, they've come here from the Aelwyd. Yr Aelwyd* literally means *The Hearth*, but a branch of *Urdd Gobaith Cymru* (*The Welsh League of Youth*) is known as "*Yr Aelwyd*". There is a very active *Aelwyd* in Cardiff, and amongst its many activities there are many classes for learners of Welsh. *Urdd Gobaith Cymru* is a non-political and non-sectarian movement, founded in 1922 for the youth of Wales. Its aim is to foster Christian Welsh citizenship among the youth of the nation.
- 44 *Mae llawer yn dysgu Cymraeg yno ac maen nhw'n dod i'r tafarn yma ar ôl y wers i ymarfer siarad. There are many learning Welsh there and they come to this pub after the lesson to practise speaking.*
- a *Mae llawer*: *There are many* *Mae*, a singular verb, is used here with a plural subject *llawer*: *many*.
- b *i'r tafarn yma* *Tafarn*: *pub* can also be feminine (in North Wales), in which case you would say *y dafarn* and *i'r dafarn*. Notice the pronunciation of *yma* (Note 28).
- c *y wers*: *the lesson* *Gwers*, as a feminine singular noun, undergoes a soft mutation after the definite article *y* (L1, N10b).

## Gwers pump

### Lesson five

#### Part one: Vocabulary

bws bus  
cae(-au) field  
crefftwr(-wyr) craftsman  
gwanwyn spring  
haf summer

gardd (gerddi), yr ardd garden

fe fyddaf i I will be  
fe fydd e he will be  
fe fyddwn ni we will be  
fe fyddan nhw they will be  
ymweld â to visit

adref home(wards)

## Ymweld â Sain Ffagan

### Visiting Saint Fagans

amaethyddol agricultural  
fe fydd yn ddrwg gen i I'll be  
sorry  
fe fydd yn well gen i I'll prefer  
gwell gan to prefer  
gwyrdd green  
gynnon ni we have  
Llandaf Llandaff  
mae'n gas gen i I hate  
(cas gan to hate)  
pump five  
pumed (m&f), y bumed (f) fifth  
yn ogystal â as well as  
ysgafn light

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 *Y prynhawn yma fe fyddaf i'n mynd i Amgueddfa Werin Sain Ffagan gyda Dewi. This afternoon I'll be going to Saint Fagans Folk Museum with Dewi.*
  - a *fe fyddaf i*: *I'll be* This is the future form of *rydw i*: *I am*.
  - b *Amgueddfa Werin Sain Ffagan* We referred to *Amgueddfa Werin Cymru* at St. Fagans in L2, N5a. People tend to refer to it as the St. Fagans Folk Museum and not as the Welsh Folk Museum because of its location at St. Fagans.
- 2 *Mae e wedi mynd i'r dref y bore yma ond fe fydd e'n dod adref amser cinio. He's gone to town this morning but he'll be coming home lunch time.*
  - a *i'r dref*: *to town* (lit.: *to the town*) This is another example of the definite article *y* ('r) being used in Welsh but not in English (L1, N8c).
  - b *fe fydd e*: *he'll be* This is the future form of *mae e*: *he is*.
  - c *adref*: *home, homewards* Note the difference between *gartref*: *at home* (L1, N46a) and *adref*: *homewards*, e.g. *Rydw i'n mynd adref tua saith o'r gloch*: *I'm going home(wards) about seven o'clock*. *Rydw i gartref tua saith o'r gloch*: *I am at home about seven o'clock*. *Adref* must be preceded by a verb or verb-noun of movement, like *running, walking, moving, coming, going*, etc.
- 3 *Dydy 'mam a 'nhad ddim yn dod gyda ni heddiw. (My) mother and father aren't coming with us today. Fy*: *my* is quite often not used in front of *mam*: *mother* in spoken Welsh.
- 4 *Fe fyddan nhw'n ymweld â hen ffrindiau yn Llandaf. They will be visiting old friends in Llandaff.*

- a **Fe fyddan nhw:** *They will be* This is the future form of **maen nhw:** *they are*.
- b **ymweld â:** *to visit* (lit.: *to visit with*) You've already noticed that the preposition **â:** *with* follows many verb-nouns in Welsh although it isn't found in English, e.g. **Paid â, peidiwch â, cwrdd â, siarad â.**
- c **hen ffrindiau:** *old friends* (L3, N9c)
- d **Llandaf** is on the outskirts of Cardiff and is noted, in particular, for its fine cathedral church. Note its pronunciation.
- 5 **Does dim car gynnon ni ac felly fe fyddwn ni'n mynd ar y bws ar ôl cinio.** *We haven't got a car and therefore we will be going on the bus after lunch.*
- a **Gynnon ni** is the first person plural of **gan** (L1, N6a).
- b **ac felly:** *and therefore* **Ac:** *and*, as you know, is usually used before a vowel. Some exceptions have been noted already (L1, N39). This word **felly**, although it begins with the consonant **f**, is preceded by **ac**, and not by **a**, as one would expect.
- c **fe fyddwn ni:** *we will be* This is the future form of **rydyn ni:** *we are*.
- 6 **Mae Dewi wedi bod i'r Amgueddfa o'r blaen.** *Dewi has been to the Museum before.*
- 7 **Beth sydd yno?** *What's there?* You've already met the emphatic verb form **sydd** (L2, N21a). Here **sydd** is followed by the adverb **yno:** *there*.
- 8 **Wel, hen dai a ffermdai, ffatri wlân, crefftwyr yn gweithio, yn ogystal â gerddi hyfryd.** *Well, old houses and farmhouses, a woollen factory, craftsmen working, as well as lovely gardens.*
- a **hen dai:** *old houses* **Hen** is an adjective preceding the noun (N4c) and, as such, causes the noun **tai** to undergo a soft mutation to **dai** (L2, N1c).
- b **ffermdai:** *farmhouses* **Ffermdai** is a combination of two words – **fferm** and **tai**. The second noun **tai** has undergone a soft mutation because the second element always changes like this in a composite word (L3, N12a).
- c **crefftwyr:** *craftsmen* The singular of this noun is **crefftwr:** *craftsman*. You will recognize the ending **(g)wr** (L4, N30b). The plural form of the ending **(g)wr** is **(g)wyr**. The letter **g** in **(g)wr** or **(g)wyr** is never used in composite words like this because these endings are the second element in the words in which they occur, and they undergo a soft mutation (L3, N12a), e.g. **tafarnwyr:** *publicans; siopwyr:* *shopkeepers*.
- 9 **Mae Dewi eisiau gweld yr oriel amaethyddol newydd ond fe fydd yn well gen i gerdded o gwmpas y parc.** *Dewi wants to see the new agricultural gallery but I'll prefer walking around the park.*
- a **fe fydd yn well gen i:** *I'll prefer* (lit.: *It will be better with me*) This is another Welsh idiom using the preposition **gan**, cf. **Mae'n dda gen i:** *I'm pleased* (L3, N16b); **Mae'n ddrwg gen i:** *I'm sorry* (L4, N26b). **Gwell**, the comparative form of the adjective **da:** *good*, has undergone a soft mutation after the connecting **yn**, and has changed to **well**.
- b **gen i gerdded** **Cerdded** has undergone a soft mutation because it follows the preposition **gen i** (L3, N16c).
- 10 **Mae'n dda gen i fod yng Nghymru yn y gwanwyn.** *I'm pleased to be in Wales in the spring.*
- a **gen i fod** **Bod:** *to be* has undergone a soft mutation to **fod** after the preposition **gen i** (L3, N16c).

- b **y gwanwyn:** *the spring* (L2, N17b)
- 11 **Mae'r glaw ysgafn yn braf a'r caeau'n wyrdd.** *The light rain is pleasant and the fields (are) green.* **Gwyrdd:** *green* has changed to **wyrdd** (L1, N18a).
- 12 **Mae'n gas gen i dywydd sych Patagonia.** *I hate Patagonia's dry weather.*
- a **Mae'n gas gen i:** *I hate* (lit.: *It's hateful with me*) This is another Welsh idiom using the preposition **gan** (cf. Note 9a), e.g. **Mae'n gas gynnon ni gerdded:** *We hate walking.*
- b **Tywydd:** *weather* has undergone a soft mutation to **dywydd** after **gen i**.
- 13 **A dweud y gwir, fe fydd yn ddrwg gen i fynd 'nôl yno yn yr haf.** *In actual fact, I'll be sorry to go back there in the summer.*
- a **fe fydd yn ddrwg gen i** (L4, N26b), (App. 1g)
- b **gen i fynd** **Mynd** has undergone a soft mutation to **fynd** after **gen i**.
- c **yr haf:** *the summer* (L2, N17b) **Yr** is the form of the definite article used when it follows a consonant and precedes the letter **h** (L3, N11b).

## Part two: Vocabulary

**bwllch gap**  
**bwthyn** cottage  
**gofalwr** custodian; caretaker  
**gorffennol** past  
**iarll** earl  
**llawlyfr** handbook  
**llwybr** path  
**llyn(-noedd)** lake  
**pant** hollow, dip  
**plasty** mansion  
**tannerdy** tannery  
**twunnel** tunnel

**crogllofft, y grogllofft** garret  
**ffordd** way, road  
**melin, y felin** mill  
**wal** wall  
**ysgol** ladder

**cofio** to remember  
**dilyn** to follow  
**dringo** to climb  
**fe fyddwch chi** you will be  
**fe fyddwn i** I would  
**fyddwn i ddim** I wouldn't  
**galw** to call  
**marw** to die  
**perchen** to own  
**piau** to own  
**sefyll** to stand

**sôn am** to mention

**arall** (sing.) else; another  
**ar werth** for sale, on sale  
**at** towards  
**clyd** cosy  
**cyn** before  
**chi** you  
**dau ddeg** twenty  
**deg** ten  
**dim byd** nothing  
**dyma** here are  
**ger** near  
**gwyn** white  
**gyferbyn â** opposite  
**heibio i** past  
**isel** low  
**nac ydy no** (it isn't)  
**nac ydych no** (you're not)  
**ni** we, us  
**on'd oedd?** wasn't?  
**on'd wyt ti?** aren't you?  
**rhad cheap, reasonable** (price)  
**rhy** too (much)  
**un deg pum(p)** fifteen  
**ymlaen** on, onward  
**yn enwedig** especially  
**yna** then  
**yr un** each

## Part two: Notes

Prynu tocyn *Buying a ticket*

- 14 **Dau docyn, os gwelwch yn dda.** *Two tickets, please.* As you know, it's the singular noun that must immediately follow the number in Welsh (L1, N6c). Tocyn: *ticket* has undergone a soft mutation after *dau* (L3, N7c).
- 15 **Dau ddeg ceiniog, syr. Deg ceiniog yr un.** *Twenty pence, sir. Ten pence each.*  
 a **Dau ddeg ceiniog** (L4, N39)  
 b **Deg ceiniog yr un:** *Ten pence each.* The English word *each* is conveyed in Welsh by using *yr un* (lit.: *the one*), e.g. *Faint yr un ydy'r nofelau?*: *How much each are the novels?* **Mae'r nofelau yn ddau ddeg ceiniog yr un:** *The novels are twenty pence each.* **Dau ddeg wyth ceiniog yr un ydy'r papurau:** *The papers are twenty eight pence each.*
- 16 **Dim ond deg ceiniog! Mae'n rhad iawn. Oes gennych chi lawlyfr hefyd?** *Only ten pence! It's very cheap. Have you got a handbook too?*  
 a **Mae'n rhad** You know that words usually undergo a soft mutation after the connecting *yn* (L1, N18a). But you are aware of a few exceptions, e.g. *yn braf* (L2, N2c); *yn llawn* (L2, N17a). Words beginning with *rh* are also an exception and do not undergo a soft mutation after the connecting *yn*. Therefore, to sum up. After the connecting *yn* words beginning with *p, t, c, b, d, g* and *m* undergo a soft mutation except for the word *braf*. Note that words beginning with *ll* and *rh* and recent borrowings beginning with *g*, like *gêm*, do not mutate.  
 b **Oes gennych chi lawlyfr** *Llawlyfr: handbook* undergoes a soft mutation to *lawlyfr* because it follows the preposition *gennych chi*. Note that in South Wales *llyfr: book* is pronounced *llyfyr*. Here *llyfr* has changed to *lyfr* (N8b).
- 17 **Oes, un Saesneg ac un Cymraeg. Maen nhw'n un deg pum ceiniog yr un.** *Yes, an English one and a Welsh one. They are fifteen pence each.*  
 a **un Saesneg ac un Cymraeg** You will note that the English word *one* comes after the word with which it's linked. In Welsh *un: one* comes in front of that particular word.  
 b **un deg pum ceiniog:** *fifteen pence* *un × deg + pum ceiniog* (L4, N39)  
 c **pum ceiniog** *Pump* is the usual form but the final *p* is dropped when *pump* is followed by a noun, e.g. *pum merch, pum llawlyfr* (cf. *chwe* L1, N6d).
- 18 **Gaf i un Cymraeg, os gwelwch yn dda?** *May I have a Welsh one, please?*
- 19 **Dyma'r tocynnau a dyma'r llawlyfr. Mae lluniau o'r Amgueddfa ar werth yma hefyd.** *Here are the tickets and here is the handbook. There are photographs of the Museum on sale here too.*
- 20 **Dydw i ddim eisiau dim byd arall.** *I don't want anything else.*  
*dim byd: anything* (lit.: *anything of the world*) *Dim* meaning *anything* occurs as a noun in a negative sentence. *Byd:* literally *world* follows *dim* in order to emphasize the word *dim*. *Dim byd*, on its own, means *nothing*, e.g. *Dim byd, diolch: Nothing, thanks.*
- 21 **O'r gorau, ond cofiwch alw yn y siop yn yr oriel newydd.** *Very well, but remember to call in the shop in the new gallery.*  
*cofiwch alw: remember to call* You will recall that the ending *wch* in

*cofiwch* is the polite command form (L4, N16a). The object of a verb in Welsh undergoes a soft mutation and *galw* (the object of *cofiwch*) has changed to *alw, galw* — *cofiwch alw*, e.g. *cofiwch fynd: remember to go; dysgwch Gymraeg: learn Welsh; siaradwch Gymraeg: speak Welsh* (App. 16(a) 7).

I'r Felin Wlân *To the Woollen Mill*

- 22 **Esgusodwch fi, ble mae'r felin wlân?** *Excuse me, where's the woollen mill?* *melin wlân: woollen mill* *Melin:* *mill* has undergone a soft mutation because it's a feminine singular noun following the definite article *'r* (*y*). Consequently *gwlan* has undergone a soft mutation too (L2, N7e).
- 23 **Rydych chi wedi colli'r ffordd, ydych chi?** *You've lost the way, have you?*
- 24 **Ydyn. Yes.**
- 25 **Trowch i'r dde yma. Cerddwch heibio i'r oriel newydd a dilynwch y llwybr at y twnnel.** *Turn to the right here. Walk past the new gallery and follow the path towards the tunnel.*  
 a **heibio i'r:** *past the* (lit.: *past to the*)  
 b **Llwybr** is pronounced *llwybyr*.
- 26 **At dwnnel? Towards a tunnel?** *Twnnel* has undergone a soft mutation to *dwnnel* because a soft mutation occurs after the preposition *at* (App. 16(a) 2).
- 27 **Ie. Ewch drwy'r twnnel, ac wedyn, dilynwch y llwybr ar y chwith. Peidiwch â mynd i'r dde, cofiwch 'nawr.** *Yes. Go through the tunnel, and then, follow the path on the left. Don't go to the right, remember now.* *Ie: Yes* (L1, N31a)
- 28 **Ydych chi'n gallu gweld y ffatri wlân ar ôl dod allan o'r twnnel?** *Can you see the woollen factory after coming out of the tunnel?*
- 29 **Nac ydych. Gyferbyn â chi mae'r plasty ac yn y pant fe fyddwch chi'n gallu gweld llynnoedd.** *No. Opposite you is the mansion and in the hollow you'll be able to see lakes.*  
 a **Gyferbyn â chi:** *Opposite you* (lit.: *opposite with you*) *Gyferbyn* is another example of a word always followed by the preposition *â* (N4b).  
 b **fe fyddwch chi:** *you will be* This is the future form of *rydych chi*.
- 30 **Ond mae'r llwybr yn mynd ymlaen drwy fwch mewn wal ac yna fe fyddwch chi'n gallu gweld y ffatri.** *But the path proceeds through a gap in a wall and then you'll be able to see the factory.*  
 a **yn mynd ymlaen:** *proceeds* (lit.: *going onward*)  
 b **drwy fwch** *Bwlch:* *gap* has undergone a soft mutation to *fwch* after the preposition *drwy:* *through* (App. 16(a) 2).
- 31 **Ydy hi'n fawr?** *Is it big?*
- 32 **Nac ydy. Adeilad gwyn isel ydy e.** *No. It's a low white building.*  
*Ydy e* is used here but *ydy hi* is used in Note 31. The *hi* in Note 31 refers to *ffatri* which is a feminine noun. Here the word referred to is *adeilad: building* which is a masculine noun, and *e* is used.

Sôn am y gorffennol *Mentioning the past*

- 33 **Rydw i'n hoffi'r lle yma, Dewi.** *I like this place, Dewi.*
- 34 **Mae'n braf iawn, yn enwedig yr efail, y capel a'r tanerdy. Ond rwy't ti**

- wedi blino, on'd wyt ti? *It's very pleasant, especially the smithy, the chapel and the tannery. But you're tired, aren't you?*
- a yr efail: *the smithy* Gefail has undergone a soft mutation to efail because it's a feminine singular noun following the definite article y (L1, N10b). The y has changed to yr since with gefail changing to efail it precedes a vowel and follows a consonant (L3, N11b).
- b tanerdy: *tannery* (N8b) The circumflex is not needed when tŷ: *house* is used in a composite word, tŷ — tanerdy.
- 35 Nac ydŵ, wrth gwrs. On'd oedd y plasty'n ddiddorol? *No, of course. Wasn't the mansion interesting?*
- a On'd, from onid (L2, N33), is placed in front of an assertion, and in front of the emphatic form of the verb. It is used when an affirmative reply is expected, e.g. On'd ydŵ i'n fach?: *Aren't I small?*; On'd ydy John yn dda?: *Isn't John good?*; On'd ydyn nhw'n dod o Chubut?: *Don't they come from Chubut?* On'd can also follow the sentence, e.g. Rydŵ i'n fach, on'd ydŵ?: *I'm small, aren't I?*; Mae John yn dda, on'd ydy?: *John is good, isn't he?*; Maen nhw'n dod o Chubut, on'd ydyn nhw?: *They come from Chubut, don't they?* You will note that ond: *but* and on'd have a different meaning.
- b oedd: *was* Roedd is the imperfect form of mae: *is*, and its question and emphatic form is oedd. As in English, the imperfect tense in Welsh refers to an action (or actions) that is continuous in the past.
- 36 Pwy oedd biau'r lle? *Who owned the place? (lit.: was owning)* oedd biau Piau means *who owns*. The word piau has tended to become biau even in written Welsh which is always less susceptible to change than the oral form. In spoken Welsh biau is pronounced bia with the final u being dropped, e.g. Fi biau'r nofel: *I own the novel*; John oedd biau'r llawlyfr: *John owned the handbook*; Fi fydd biau'r car newydd: *I will own the new car*.
- 37 Iarll Plymouth, rydŵ i'n credu. Ond mae e wedi marw 'nawr a ni biau'r lle. *The Earl of Plymouth, I believe. But he has died now and we own the place.* ni biau'r lle: *we own the place* You note that the owner (ni) is referred to immediately in front of biau, and this places emphasis on the owner.
- 38 Ni! *Us!*
- 39 Ie. Ti a fi. Ni'r Cymry biau'r lle i gyd. *Yes. You and I. We the Welsh-people own the whole place.*
- 'r lle i gyd: *the whole place or all the place*
- 40 Ha! Ha! Ond fe fyddwn i'n hoffi perchen y bwthyn bach yna — Llainfadyn. Wyt ti'n cofio? *Ha! Ha! - But I would like to own that small cottage - Llainfadyn. Do you remember?* fe fyddwn i: *I would*
- 41 Wrth gwrs. Roedd e'n sefyll ger Caernarfon cyn dod yma. *Of course. It was standing near Caernarfon before coming here.*
- a ger Caernarfon Ger meaning *near* is used in front of a place name or a location, e.g. ger Caerdydd: *near Cardiff*; ger Sain Ffagan: *near St. Fagans*; ger yr amgueddfa: *near the museum*.
- b cyn: *before* Cyn is a preposition that precedes words which refer to time in some way or another, e.g. cyn cinio, cyn mynd, cyn yr haf, etc. Cyn cannot stand independently in the sense of *previous* or *previously*.

The appropriate expression to use then is o'r blaen, e.g. Mae Dewi wedi bod o'r blaen. Note that cyn, unlike many other prepositions in Welsh, is not followed by a mutation.

- 42 Mae'n fwthyn bach clyd yn y gaeaf rydŵ i'n siŵr ond fyddwn i ddim yn hoffi cysgu yn y groglofft yna. *It's a cosy little cottage in the winter I'm sure but I wouldn't like to sleep in that garret.*
- a Mae'n fwthyn Bwthyn: *cottage* has undergone a soft mutation to fwthyn after the connecting 'n (yn).
- b ond fyddwn i ddim: *but I wouldn't* You've seen the affirmative form in Note 40. The negative is formed by omitting the word fe, and adding the word ddim after i.
- c Groglofft is a soft mutated form of croglofft: *garret* (L1, N10b).
- 43 Rwy'ti'n mynd yn rhy hen i ddringo'r ysgol i'r gwely, siŵr o fod. *You are getting (lit.: going) too old to climb the ladder to bed, for sure.*
- a yn rhy hen: *too old* Note that rhy: *too* is placed between the connecting yn and the adjective hen: *old*. As you know the rh in rhy does not undergo a soft mutation after yn (Note 16a).
- b i ddringo: *to climb* Dringo: *to climb* undergoes a soft mutation after the preposition i (L1, N34b).
- c Ysgol means *ladder* in this instance but it can also mean *school*.
- d i'r gwely: *lit.: to the bed* (L1, N8c) We say *to the bed* in Welsh.

## Gwers chwech

### Lesson six

#### Part one: Vocabulary

asgellwr wing  
blaenwr(-wyr) forward  
cefnwr full back  
clwb (clybiau) club  
cwestiwn question  
chwaraewr(-wyr) player  
dydd Sadwrn Saturday  
gwerth worth  
maswr outside half  
Sais (Saeson) Englishman

hwyl rejoicing, fun  
Lloegr England  
strydoedd (pl.) streets

## Y gêm rygbi

### The rugby match

bydd there will be  
curo to beat  
rhoi to give  
rhoi cynnig arni to attempt it

cryf strong  
chwech six  
chweched sixth  
dan ei sang packed, full up  
dyna that is  
rhaid i must, have to  
tebyg i like, similar to  
yn erbyn against

- 1 Mae hi'n ddydd Sadwrn a heddiw mae Cymru'n chwarae rygbi yn erbyn Lloegr ar Y Maes Cenedlaethol. *It's Saturday and today Wales is playing rugby against England at The National Stadium.*
- a ddydd Sadwrn: *Saturday* You will note that ddydd: *day* comes first. This applies to all the days of the week in Welsh.
- b ar Y Maes Cenedlaethol (L2, N11c)
- 2 Dyma gêm fawr y flwyddyn ond does dim tocyn gen i. *This is the big match of the year but I have no ticket.*
- a Dyma gêm You know that dyma can mean *here is, here are* (L1, N 27b). In this instance it means *This is*. Gêm: *game* is in a position to undergo a soft mutation since it comes after dyma, cf. dyna (L1, N43b). However gêm is a word borrowed from English and there is a tendency for such words which have recently come into the language not to mutate when indigenous Welsh words do so, e.g. dyma ddarlun: *here's a picture*.
- b Blwyddyn has undergone a soft mutation to flwyddyn because it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article y (L1, N10b).
- c Does dim tocyn gen i is the negative of Mae tocyn gen i.
- 3 Does dim tocyn gan Dewi 'chwaith a dydyn ni ddim wedi gweld un ar werth eto. *Dewi has no ticket either and we haven't seen one for sale yet.*
- 4 Mae pobun yn dweud "Mae'n ddrwg gen i ond...". *Everyone says "I'm sorry but..."*
- 5 Fe fydd y ddinas dan ei sang y bore yma ac fe fydd hwyl fawr yn y strydoedd heno, yn enwedig os bydd Cymru'n ennill. *The city will be packed this morning and there will be great rejoicing in the streets tonight, especially if Wales (will) win.*
- a dan ei sang: *packed* (L4, N5c) It's the singular noun dinas: *city* that will be packed. Therefore the singular pronoun ei: *his, her* is used in the idiom, e.g. Roedd yr Amgueddfa dan ei sang: *The Museum was packed.* Roedd y ffermdai dan eu sang: *The farmhouses were packed.*
- b ac fe fydd Ac: *and* is placed before fe and not a as one would expect since fe begins with a consonant, cf. ac felly (L5, N5b).
- c hwyl fawr: *great rejoicing* Mawr has undergone a soft mutation to fawr after the feminine singular noun hwyl. As you know, hwyl fawr also means *cheerio*.
- d Hwyl is a feeling of joyous unity with one's fellow countrymen, especially if Wales are playing rugby against England, and the exuberant mood is frequently expressed in enthusiastic singing.
- e os bydd Bydd is the same as fe fydd: *he/she/it will be*. Bydd undergoes a soft mutation to fydd after fe. Os: *if* cannot precede mae, and we say os ydy before a definite noun (L1, N25c). Similarly we say os bydd.
- 6 Fe fyddan nhw'n siŵr o guro'r Saeson heddiw achos mae tim cryf iawn gan Gymru. *They will surely beat the English today because Wales has a very strong team.*
- a nhw'n siŵr o: *sure of* Note the pattern. Siŵr is preceded by yn and followed by o, e.g. Maen nhw'n siŵr o ennill: *They are sure to win.* Fe fyddaf i'n siŵr o fynd: *I will definitely go.*

- b o guro'r Saeson Curo: *to beat* has undergone a soft mutation to guro after the preposition o (L2, N7c).
- c gan Gymru: *by Wales* (L2, N36a) Cymru has changed to Gymru for it has undergone a soft mutation after the preposition gan: *by* (App. 16(a) 2).
- 7 Dyna Williams y cefnwr, Ifans y maswr a Jones yr asgellwr. *There's Williams the full back, Ifans the outside half and Jones the wing.* Cefnwr, maswr, asgellwr are positions of players in a rugby team. You will notice the ending wr (L4, N30b).
- 8 Dyna chwaraewyr! *What players!* (lit.: *There are players!*)
- 9 A does dim blaenwyr tebyg i Morris, John a Lewis yn y byd. *And there aren't any forwards like Morris, John and Lewis in the world.*
- a tebyg i: *like, similar to*, e.g. Mae e'n debyg i John. *He's like John.*
- b i Morris You know that words undergo a soft mutation after the preposition i (L1, N34b). However, people's names don't change after prepositions, although place names do.
- 10 Mae rhaid imi gael tocyn. *I must have a ticket.*
- a Mae rhaid imi gael You've seen many Welsh idioms based on the preposition gan. This is an idiom based on the preposition i: *to, for*. The idiom can be literally translated: *There is a necessity for me to get, have...* You might see two other versions of this idiom. The fuller form is: Mae'n rhaid imi... with the connecting 'n (yn) being used. The shortened form is: Rhaid imi... with the mae being omitted. The verb always remains in the third person singular.
- b imi: *for me* You might also see the various forms i fi or i mi instead of imi. Imi is the form used when little or no emphasis is placed on the pronoun mi or fi.
- c imi gael Imi is followed by the soft mutation, and this rule will apply to all other forms of i. A soft mutation follows the various forms of many other prepositions (L1, N34b). Cael has changed to gael as a result of the soft mutation, e.g. Mae rhaid imi weld: *I must see.* Mae rhaid imi fynd: *I must go.*
- 11 Ond ble? Dyna'r cwestiwn. *But where? That's the question.*
- 12 Yn y Clwb Rygbi, efallai. Mae hi'n werth rhoi cynnig arni, beth bynnag. *In the Rugby Club, perhaps. It's worth giving it a try, anyway.*
- a Mae hi'n werth rhoi cynnig arni: lit.: *It's worth giving an attempt on her (it).* This is an idiomatic expression based on the preposition ar. The basic expression is rhoi cynnig ar: *to attempt*. Arni means *on her (it)*.
- b Mae hi'n werth Gwerth: *worth, value* has undergone a soft mutation to werth after the connecting 'n (yn).

## Part two: Vocabulary

brawd brother  
canolwr(-wyr) centre  
crachach snobs  
dyddiau (pl.) days  
hanes report  
hyfforddiant coaching  
peth thing

plerer pleasure  
pwynt point  
sgôr score  
tim team  
tocyn stand stand ticket  
blynyddoedd (pl.) years



Iwerddon Ireland  
lwc luck  
punt, y bunt pound (in money)  
sgwrs chat  
Yr Alban Scotland  
ysgolion (pl.) schools

cicio to kick  
chwilio am to look for  
eistedd to sit  
fyddan nhw byth they will never  
fydd e ddim he won't be  
meithrin to foster  
on'd oedd? wasn't there?  
pasio to pass  
roedd there was  
roedd hi she/it was

anffodus unfortunate  
anlwcus unlucky  
arbennig exceptional

bydd yes  
dau ddeg pum(p) twenty five  
digon enough  
digon o enough of  
gan bwyll steady, take time  
ganddyn nhw they have  
gormod o too much of  
hanner half  
i chi to you  
ifanc young  
lwcus lucky  
llawer o a lot of  
nac oedd no (there wasn't)  
nesaf next  
pedair (f) four  
rhagor o more of  
tactegol tactical  
tost ill  
yn ôl according to  
yn sicr sure

## Part two: Notes

Chwilio am docyn Looking for a ticket

- 13 O Batagonia rydych chi? *Are you from Patagonia?* (lit.: *From Patagonia you are?*) Patagonia has undergone a soft mutation to Batagonia after the preposition o: *from* (L2, N7c). See Note 9b.
- 14 Ie. Yes. Remember when ie is used (L1, N31a). A no answer in the same circumstances would be nage.
- 15 Ac rydych chi'n chwilio am docyn i'r gêm, ydych chi? *And you are looking for a ticket for the match, are you?*  
a chwilio am: to look for (lit.: to search for) (App. 16(a) 2)  
b Tocyn: ticket has undergone a soft mutation to docyn after am: for (L3, N6a).
- 16 Ydw, ers dyddiau. Oes un ar werth gennych chi? *Yes, for days. Have you got one for sale?* ers dyddiau: for days (lit.: since days)
- 17 Oes, rydych chi'n lwcus. Mae un gen i. Mae fy mrawd yn dost ac, yn anffodus, fydd e ddim yn gallu dod i'r gêm. *Yes, you're lucky. I've got one. My brother is ill and, unfortunately, he won't be able to come to the game.*  
a fy mrawd: my brother Brawd has undergone a nasal mutation to mrawd after fy: my (L1, N24).  
b yn dost Tost: ill has undergone a soft mutation to dost after the connecting yn. People in North Wales use the word sâl for ill.  
c Fydd e ddim: he won't be is the negative of fe fydd e: he will be.
- 18 Mae e'n anlwcus ond rydw i'n lwcus iawn. *He's unlucky but I'm very lucky.* anlwcus: unlucky The opposite of some adjectives can be formed by placing the negative prefix an in front of the adjective, lwcus – anlwcus.

- 19 Ydych, wir, achos tocyn stand ydy e. *Yes, indeed, because it's a stand ticket.*
- 20 Tocyn stand ar Y Maes Cenedlaethol a Chymru'n chwarae yn erbyn Lloegr. Dyna lwc! Ond faint ydy e? *A stand ticket at The National Stadium and Wales playing against England. What luck! But how much is it?*  
a Cymru has undergone an aspirate mutation to Chymru after a: and (L4, N5d).  
b Dyna lwc! What luck! (lit.: There's luck!)
- c faint ydy e (L4, N33)
- 21 Pedair punt, os gwelwch yn dda. *Four pounds, please.*  
Pedair punt: Four pounds Punt is a feminine noun and therefore it is preceded by the feminine form of pedwar: four, namely pedair. As you know, a number (e.g. pedair) is followed directly by the singular noun (punt: pound) and not by the plural form (punnoedd) (L1, N6c).
- 22 Dyma bum punt. Prynwch beint neu ddau cyn mynd i'r gêm. A diolch yn fawr ichi. *Here's five pounds. Buy a pint or two before going to the game. And thank you very much.*  
a Dyma bum Bum(p): five is the soft mutated form of pum(p) and it has changed because it follows dyma (cf. dyna L1, N43b). Pump changes to pum when it precedes nouns.  
b Prynwch beint Peint: pint has undergone a soft mutation to beint because it is the object of the short form of the verb prynwch: buy (L5, N21).  
c neu ddau Dau has undergone a soft mutation to ddau after neu: or (L3, N25a).
- 23 Pleser, a gobeithio y byddwch chi'n gweld Cymru'n ennill. *(My) pleasure, and I hope that you'll see Wales winning.*  
a Pleser: (My) pleasure  
b a gobeithio (L4, N12a)  
c y byddwch chi This particular y means that and it links a gobeithio with the second part of the sentence. When expressing such clauses, which begin with that in English, y is used in Welsh when the clause is in the future or conditional tense (cf. L3, N9a), e.g. Rydw i'n gobeithio y...: I hope that... Mae e'n gwybod y...: He knows that... This is then followed by the appropriate future form of bod: to be, e.g. y byddaf i: that I'll be; y bydd e/hi: that he/she'll be; y byddwn ni: that we'll be; y byddwch chi: that you'll be; y byddan nhw: that they'll be. Here are some complete examples. Rydw i'n gobeithio y byddan nhw'n dod. I hope that they'll be coming. Mae hi'n gwybod y byddaf i'n mynd. She knows that I'll be going. This y, as such, is often omitted in speech. However, it is found in traditional written forms.
- Sgwrs gyda Dewi A chat with Dewi
- 24 Fe fyddwch chi'n eistedd gyda'r crachach yn y stand ond fe fyddaf i'n sefyll gyda'r werin. *You'll be sitting with the snobs in the stand but I'll be standing with the ordinary people.* gyda'r werin Gwerin has undergone a soft mutation to werin because it is a feminine singular noun (although it refers to more than one person) coming after the definite article 'r (y) (L1, N10b).



- 25 **Paid â chwyno.** Rydyn ni wedi bod yn lwcus, yn lwcus iawn. *Don't complain. We've been lucky, very lucky.* **Paid â chwyno:** *Don't complain* This is the familiar negative command. Cwyno has undergone an aspirate mutation to chwyno after â (L1, N27a).
- 26 **Ac rwyd ti'n ddigon ifanc i sefyll.** *And you're young enough to stand.*  
 a ti'n ddigon **Digon:** *enough* has undergone a soft mutation to ddigon after the connecting 'n (yn).  
 b ddigon ifanc: *young enough* Digon can be used in various ways, for example it can stand alone or be linked with an adjective by coming in front of it. Rydw i wedi bwyta digon: *I've eaten enough.* Mae hi'n ddigon sych: *It's dry enough.*  
 c ifanc: *young* Another form for ifanc is ieuanc.
- 27 **Fe fyddwn ni'n siŵr o ennill y prynhawn yma.** Dydy Lloegr ddim wedi ennill yng Nghaerdydd ers blynyddoedd. *We will surely win this afternoon. England haven't won in Cardiff for years.*  
 Fe fyddwn ni'n siŵr o ennill: lit.: *We will be sure of winning* (App. 1g).
- 28 **Ond mae ganddyn nhw dim cryf heddiw, yn ôl pob hanes.** *But they have a strong team today, according to every report.*  
 a mae ganddyn nhw: *they have* Ganddyn nhw is the third person plural form of the preposition gan.  
 b mae ganddyn nhw dim Tim has undergone a soft mutation to dim because it follows a personal form of gan — ganddyn nhw: *they have* (L3, N16c). As you know, one method of avoiding the need to mutate is to say: Mae tim cryf ganddyn nhw.  
 c yn ôl: *according to* Note that the English word *to* is not required in Welsh. Mae'n bwrw glaw, yn ôl John: *It's raining, according to John.*  
 d hanes More often than not hanes means *history*, but it can also mean *story*.
- 29 **Oes, ond mae gynnon ni well tim.** Fyddan nhw byth yn ennill. *Yes, but we have a better team. They will never win.*  
 a mae gynnon ni: *we have* Gynnon ni is the plural form of gen i: *I have*.  
 b mae gynnon ni well tim: *we have a better team* Gwell: *better* is an adjective here, and as such it can be placed in front of the noun it describes. Note that there is no mutation to the noun after gwell because nouns do not mutate after a comparative adjective like gwell. Gwell has changed to well since it immediately follows gynnon ni (L3, N16c). You've seen gwell: *better* before (L3, N21) when it was used after the connecting yn.  
 c Fyddan nhw byth Fyddan nhw (ddim) is the negative of Fe fyddan nhw: *They will be*. You'll notice that the word ddim has not been used here because it isn't necessary when the word byth is used.  
 d byth (L4, N12b)
- 30 **Gan bwyll, Dewi.** Fe fydd rhaid inni aros i weld. *Steady, Dewi. We'll have to wait and see.*  
 a Gan bwyll is an idiom meaning *steady* or *take time*.  
 b Rhaid inni is the plural form of rhaid imi (N10a). Here the idiom is used with the future tense.  
 c aros i weld: *wait and see* (lit.: *wait to see*) Gweld has undergone a soft mutation to weld after the preposition i (L1, N34b).

Ar ôl y gêm *After the match*

- 31 **Dau ddeg pum pwynt i bedwar.** Dyna sgôr! *Twenty five points to four. What a score!*
- 32 **Fe fydd rhaid inni chwarae'r ail dim yn erbyn Lloegr y flwyddyn nesaf!** *We'll have to play the second team against England next year!*  
 a ail dim: *second team* Ail: *second* is always followed by a singular noun which undergoes a soft mutation. Thus, tim has changed to dim.  
 b y flwyddyn nesaf!: *next year!* (lit.: *the next year!*) Note the use of the definite article y (L1, N8c). As y is used in front of the seasons of the year, so the definite article is also used in front of some expressions denoting time, e.g. yr wythnos nesaf: *next week*; y mis nesaf: *next month*; y flwyddyn nesaf: *next year*.
- 33 **Bydd, ond roedd hi'n gêm arbennig.** Roedd canolwyr Cymru'n wych a'r blaenwyr yn rhy gryf i'r Saeson. *Yes, but it was an exceptional match. The Welsh centres were splendid and the forwards too strong for the English.*  
 a Bydd is the *yes* answer meaning *Yes, he/she/it shall be*, and is the future form of the answer form ydy. As with the other answer forms bydd can be used not only to answer a question but also to respond to a statement, and this occurs here.  
 b roedd hi'n gêm Remember that gêm does not mutate (Note 2a).  
 c Cymru'n wych Gwych: *splendid* undergoes a soft mutation to wych after the connecting 'n (yn).  
 d rhy gryf: *too strong* Cryf: *strong* has undergone a soft mutation to gryf because it follows rhy: *too (much)*. Adjectives which follow rhy undergo a soft mutation.
- 34 **Ond roedd gormod o gicio, on'd oedd?** *But there was too much kicking, wasn't there?*  
 a roedd: was (L5, N35b), (App. 1d)  
 b gormod o gicio: *too much kicking* Gormod can be used in two different ways. It can stand on its own, e.g. Rydw i wedi bwyta gormod: *I've eaten too much*. Or, it can be followed by the preposition o which links it with a noun or verb-noun which take the soft mutation (L2, N7c). Thus, cicio: *kicking* has changed to gicio.
- 35 **Nac oedd.** Cicio tactegol oedd e yn yr hanner cyntaf ac roedd llawer o basio wedyn. *No. It was tactical kicking in the first half and there was a lot of passing afterwards.*  
 a Nac oedd is the *no* response either to a question or statement when roedd or oedd has been used. It is the imperfect tense equivalent of nac ydy.  
 b yr hanner cyntaf Note that cyntaf means *first* and that it follows (and does not precede) the word it's linked with, e.g. y coleg cyntaf: *the first college*; y tim cyntaf: *the first team*. If the noun preceding cyntaf is a feminine singular noun then cyntaf will undergo a soft mutation and change to gyntaf, e.g. y ferch gyntaf: *the first girl*.  
 c llawer o basio: *a lot of passing* Llawer means *many, a lot, or much* and it's used with a noun. It can precede the noun which is singular, e.g. Mae llawer adeilad yn Saint Ffagan: *There are many buildings in Saint Fagans*. It can also be used with the preposition o which is then followed by a plural noun or verb-noun. A soft mutation, of course, results in this

case. Mae llawer o adeiladau yn Sain Ffagan: *There are many buildings in Saint Fagans.* Fe fydd llawer o gicio yn y gêm: *There will be a lot of kicking in the game.* It can, of course, be used alone, e.g. Roedd e'n bwyta llawer: *He was eating a lot.* Pasio has undergone a soft mutation to basio since it follows the preposition o (L2, N7c).

- d wedyn: *afterwards* Wedyn, unlike ar ôl: *after*, can stand independently (L1, N40c), e.g. Fe fyddaf i'n mynd wedyn: *I shall go afterwards.* Fe fyddaf i'n mynd ar ôl y gêm: *I shall go after the game.*
- 36 Does dim digon o chwaraewyr da gan Loegr ar hyn o bryd. *England doesn't have enough good players at the moment.*
- a digon o chwaraewyr You've seen previously how digon can be used (N26b). It can also be followed by the preposition o which is then followed by a plural noun or verb-noun. This plural noun will undergo a soft mutation after o, e.g. Does dim digon o grefftwyr: *There aren't enough craftsmen;* Mae digon o nofelau yn y tŷ: *There are plenty of novels in the house.*
- b Lloegr: *England* has undergone a soft mutation to Loegr after gan (L3, N16c), (App. 16(a) 2).
- 37 Fe fydd rhaid iddyn nhw feithrin y gêm yn yr ysgolion. *They will have to foster the game in the schools.* Fe fydd rhaid iddyn nhw: *They will have to* Iddyn nhw is the form we use when we want to say to them or for them, and it's one of the various forms of the preposition i (App. 19c). These forms cause a soft mutation and so meithrin: *to foster* has changed to feithrin (L1, N34b).
- 38 Mae un peth yn sicr. Maen nhw eisiau rhagor o hyfforddiant cyn chwarae yn erbyn Iwerddon a'r Alban. *One thing is certain. They need more coaching before playing against Ireland and Scotland.*
- a Sicr is pronounced sicir.
- b rhagor o hyfforddiant: *more coaching* When rhagor means *more*, as here, it can be used in two ways. It can stand alone, e.g. Rydw i eisiau rhagor: *I want more*, or it can be used with a plural noun (or nouns with no plural form) or verb-noun by using the preposition o, e.g. Roedd Oliver Twist eisiau rhagor o fwyd: *Oliver Twist wanted more food.*
- c Iwerddon a'r Alban: *Ireland and Scotland* (lit.: *and the Scotland*) The definite article is used in Welsh in front of some of the names of countries which begin with a vowel. This occurs here with Alban: *Scotland* — yr Alban. Iwerddon: *Ireland* is an exception to this rule.

## Gwers saith

## Lesson seven

## Part one: Vocabulary

Cwmni Theatr Cymru Welsh  
Theatre Company

## wythnos week

cynnal to hold (an event etc.)  
dechrau to start  
fyddaf i ddim I will not be  
fyddwn ni ddim we will not be  
yfed to drink

amdanaf i for me; about me  
am hynny about that  
cyson regular  
chwarer wedi deg quarter past ten  
dim gwahaniaeth no matter

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Heno rydw i'n mynd maes gydag Alun. *Tonight I'm going out with Alun.* Gyda: *with, in company with*, changes to gydag when used before a vowel.
- 2 Yn ôl pob tebyg, fe fydd e eisiau mynd i'r sinema ond mae'n well gen i fynd i'r theatr. *Probably, he'll want to go to the cinema but I prefer to go to the theatre.*
- 3 a Yn ôl pob tebyg: *Probably* (lit.: *According to all probability*) (L6, N28c)  
b mae'n well gen i fynd: *I prefer to go* Mynd has undergone a soft mutation to fynd since it follows the preposition gen i (L3, N16c).
- 3 Ac wedi'r cyfan mae drama Gymraeg yn Y Sherman yr wythnos yma. *And after all there's a Welsh play at* (lit.: *in*) *The Sherman this week.*
- a drama Gymraeg: *a Welsh play* Cymraeg: *Welsh* undergoes a soft mutation to Gymraeg since it has an adjectival function and it follows the feminine singular noun drama (L2, N3b).
- b The Sherman Theatre in Cardiff is linked with the University College.
- 4 Fydd Alun ddim yn hapus achos mae'n gas ganddo fe ddramâu. *Alun won't be happy because he hates plays.*
- a mae'n gas ganddo fe: *he hates* (lit.: *it is hateful with him*) Ganddo fe is the *he* form of the preposition gan, e.g. Mae tocyn ganddo fe: *He has a ticket.*
- b ganddo fe ddramâu Dramâu: *plays* has undergone a soft mutation to ddramâu because it directly follows the preposition ganddo fe (L3, N16c), (App. 19(b) 2). When a word like dramâu has a circumflex above the final syllable it means that that particular syllable must be

## Mynd i'r theatr

## Going to the theatre

drosodd over  
fodd bynnag however  
hanner awr wedi chwech half past  
six  
hanner awr wedi saith half past  
seven  
hapus happy  
hynny that  
mae'n gas ganddo fe he hates  
saith seven  
seithfed seventh  
tri chwarter awr three quarters of  
an hour  
wedi'r cyfan after all  
yn ôl pob tebyg probably

emphasized when pronouncing the word, cf. *sinemâu*: *cinemas*. You are aware, by now, that the accent in Welsh normally falls upon the penultimate syllable of a word.

- 5 **Dydyn nhw ddim yn cynnal dramâu Cymraeg yng Nghaerdydd bob wythnos ond mae Cwmni Theatr Cymru'n ymweld â'r brifddinas yn gyson.** *They don't hold Welsh plays in Cardiff every week but The Welsh Theatre Company visits the capital city regularly.*
- a Cynnal here means *to hold an event*, like a concert, a play, an eisteddfod.
- b bob wythnos: *every week* You have seen that pob means *every*, and that it precedes a noun. The noun that follows it does not undergo a mutation. However, when pob precedes a noun that conveys some aspect of time, then pob always undergoes a soft mutation to bob, e.g. bob bore, bob prynhawn, bob nos, bob dydd, bob blwyddyn, bob amser. This change will occur regardless of the position of pob in the sentence, e.g. Rydw i'n mynd i Gaerdydd bob wythnos: *I go to Cardiff every week*; Bob mis mae e'n mynd i'r sinema: *Every month he goes to the cinema.*
- c Cwmni Theatr Cymru: *The Welsh Theatre Company* or *The Theatre Company of Wales*. It is a Welsh language touring Theatre Company.
- d â'r brifddinas Prifddinas: *capital city* has undergone a soft mutation to brifddinas since it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article 'r (y) (L1, N10b).
- e yn gyson Cyson: *regular* has undergone a soft mutation to gyson after the connecting yn. At the same time, regular has become: regularly, cf. arbennig: *special* — yn arbennig: *especially* (L4, N9b).
- 6 **Tua hanner awr wedi chwech fe fydd Alun yn galw amdanaf i yn y gwesty.** *About half past six Alun will be calling for me in the hotel.*
- a hanner awr wedi chwech: *half past six* (lit.: *half an hour after six*) In Welsh the word awr: *hour* is used between hanner: *half*, and wedi: *past*, e.g. hanner awr wedi un: *half past one*; hanner awr wedi dau: *half past two* (App. 17d).
- b Chwech is often pronounced whech in South Wales, since there is a strong tendency for ch at the beginning of some words to change to wh, cf. chwarae: *to play* (L2, N11b).
- c galw amdanaf i: *to call for me* The preposition for which follows to call in English is conveyed in Welsh by the preposition am — galw am: *to call for*. You have seen the preposition am: *for, about* changing its form before (L2, N24b). Amdanaf i is the form used to convey: *for me, about me*. In spoken Welsh the final f is omitted, as in cyntaf etc., but amdanaf i is the literary form. As you know, the i is part of the preposition, just as it is part of the verb rydw i: *I am*.
- 7 **Fodd bynnag, fyddwn ni ddim yn mynd yn syth i'r theatr achos dydy'r ddrama ddim yn dechrau tan hanner awr wedi saith.** *However, we won't be going straight to the theatre because the play doesn't start until half past seven.* Fyddwn ni ddim: *We will not be* is the negative of fe fyddwn ni.
- 8 **Fe fyddwn ni'n gallu cwrdd â ffrindiau Alun mewn tafarn ger y theatr am dri chwarter awr, ond fyddaf i ddim yn yfed llawer heno.** *We'll be able to meet Alun's friends in a pub by the theatre for three quarters of an hour, but I won't be drinking a lot tonight.*

- a ffrindiau Alun: *Alun's friends* (L1, N5b)
- b mewn tafarn: *in a pub* You will recall that mewn means *in* and it comes before indefinite nouns (L2, N8d).
- c am dri chwarter awr: *for three quarters of an hour* Tri: *three* has undergone a soft mutation to dri following the preposition am (L3, N6a).
- d dri chwarter awr: *three quarters of* You remember that a noun is singular when it directly follows a number in Welsh, e.g. chwe mis, tair punt, dau ddeg pum pwynt. That's why chwarter: *quarter* is in its singular form after tri (L1, N6c). Note that we say *threequarter hour* in Welsh.
- e Fyddaf i ddim is the negative of fe fyddaf i: *I will be.*
- 9 Fydd y ddrama ddim drosodd tan chwarter wedi deg. *The play won't be over until quarter past ten.*
- a Fydd y ddrama ddim drosodd: *The play won't be over* Drosodd is an adverbial form of the preposition dros, and it usually means *over*. It can stand independently in the sentence, e.g. Mae'r gêm drosodd: *The game is over.*
- b chwarter wedi deg: (a) *quarter past ten* The pattern for *quarter past* the hour in Welsh is exactly the same as in English. In South Wales people tend to say cwarter for chwarter, with the ch changing to c.
- 10 **Onid does dim gwahaniaeth am hynny achos mae car gan Alun.** *But that doesn't matter because Alun has a car.*
- a Dim gwahaniaeth literally means *no difference*.
- b am hynny Hynny, in this instance, means *that*, and it refers to abstract matters like an occasion, an incident, a statement, an idea, a question or reason, etc. without mentioning them by name. Here, it is used in response to the fact that the play won't be over until quarter past ten. Therefore, does dim gwahaniaeth am hynny could be translated: *(there's) no difference about that.*

#### Part two: Vocabulary

actor(-ion) actor  
daioni goodness  
giaffar gaffer  
gwaith work  
hyder confidence  
llun shape, form  
llwyfan stage  
radio radio  
saer carpenter  
teledu television

athrawes teacher (female)  
bywoliaeth, y fywoliaeth living  
cloch, y gloch bell  
dol(-iau), y ddol doll  
egwyl interval  
ffydd faith  
gwifren, y wifren cable, wire

set set  
talent, y dalent talent, ability

actio to act; acting  
canu to ring; to sing  
cynhyrchu to produce; production  
dadlau to argue, to debate  
ennill bywoliaeth to earn a living  
fyddi di ddim you will not be  
on'd oes? isn't there?  
torri to break; to cut  
wn i ddim I don't know

angharedig unkind  
amdano about him  
anarferol unusual  
ar unwaith at once  
bendigedig splendid  
braidd rather

cyflym fast  
cynnar early  
chwarter i un ar ddeg quarter to  
eleven  
ei bod hi that she/it is  
ei fod e that he/it is  
erbyn by  
eto again  
fy mod i that I am  
gennyti ti you have (possession)  
gwallgof mad  
gwyb brilliant  
i for  
mae'n well inni we'd better  
(gwell i better for)

o bob lliw a llun of every shape  
and colour  
o ddifrif in earnest  
o ran hynny for that matter  
od odd  
pendant definite  
proffesiynol professional  
pwy sy? who is?  
rhaid imi I must  
rhaid iti you must (fam.)  
rhyfedd strange, odd  
sbo (I) suppose  
sy who; which  
un ar ddeg o'r gloch eleven o'clock

## Part two: Notes

Yn yr egwyl In the interval

- 11 O, Alun, mae'r ddrama'n wych, y cynhyrchu'n ardderchog a'r actio'n fendigedig. Pwy sy'n cymryd rhan y ferch? *Oh, Alun, the play is brilliant, the production (is) excellent and the acting (is) splendid. Who's taking the girl's part?*
- a Pwy sy'n cymryd: *Who's taking* You have seen **pwy**: *who* and **sy**, the emphatic form of **mae**: *is*, before (L4, N29d and L2, N21a). Previously you have seen **sydd** preceding a prepositional phrase. Just as **rydw i**, **mae** e etc. can be followed by **yn** or **wedi**, so can **sydd** be followed by a verb-noun (**mynd**: *to go*; **dod**: *to come*, etc.), and this happens here, e.g. **Pwy sy'n actio?**: *Who's acting?*; **Pwy sy'n chwarae?**: *Who's playing?*
- b rhan y ferch: *the girl's part, or the part of the girl*
- 12 Greta Morgan. On'd ydy hi'n dda? *Greta Morgan. Isn't she good?*  
On'd You have seen on'd before (L5, N35a).
- 13 Ydy, ac rydw i'n hoffi Owain Glyn, y saer, hefyd. *Yes, and I like Owain Glyn, the carpenter, too.*
- 14 On'd ydy'r set yn anarferol, gyda'r hen saer doliau ar y llwyfan yng nghanol doliau o bob lliw a llun? *Isn't the set unusual, with the old doll-maker on the stage amidst dolls of every shape and colour?*
- a yn anarferol **Arferol** means *usual*, but by adding the negative prefix **an** it means *unusual*. You have seen this prefix before in **anlwcus** (L6, N18).
- b saer doliau: *doll-maker* (lit.: *doll carpenter*) Note that **doliau**: *dolls* is in the singular in the English version. You will recall further examples such as **stondin papurau**: *paper stall*; **siop lyfrau**: *bookshop*; **casglwr tocynnau**: *ticket collector*. You can see that the second noun, which is in its plural form in Welsh, has an adjectival role in that it tells us of what type is the stall, the shop or the collector
- c yng nghanol doliau: *amidst* (lit.: *in the middle of*) *dolls* The pattern is familiar to you (L2, N3c).
- 15 Wyt ti'n meddwl ei fod e'n wallgof? *Do you think that he's mad?*
- a ei fod e'n: *that he is* You will recall that **bod** as a linking word means *that* (L3, N9a). **Bod** could be used here also if we change the question

asked to: **Wyt ti'n meddwl bod y saer doliau'n wallgof?** You see that we have referred specifically to the person (**saer doliau**). Therefore **bod** is used. *That he is (was)* in Welsh is: **ei fod e**. **Bod** has undergone a soft mutation to **fod** since **ei** meaning *he (his)*, causes a soft mutation to the word that follows it. The **e** which follows **bod** in this instance is a part of the pronoun **ei**: *he*, but it follows the word that **ei** is linked with. The **ei** is pronounced *i*, as in *i*: *to*.

- b e'n wallgof **Gwallgof**: *mad* has undergone a soft mutation to **wallgof** since it follows the connecting **'n (yn)**.
- 16 Wn i ddim, ond mae'n rhyfedd ei fod e'n siarad â'r Giaffar yna ar y ffôn drwy'r amser. *I don't know, but it's strange that he's talking with that Gaffer on the phone all (lit.: through) the time.*
- a mae'n rhyfedd You will recall that the consonants **rh** and **ll** do not undergo a soft mutation after the connecting **yn** (L2, N17a).
- b Giaffar The main character of the play, the doll mender, speaks to someone whom he calls **Giaffar** on a telephone line which is unconnected.
- 17 A gwifren y ffôn wedi torri! *And the telephone wire cut!*
- 18 Rhaid imi ddweud ei bod hi'n gas gen i glywed y bachgen a'r ferch yn siarad yn angharedig amdano. *I must say that I hate hearing the boy and the girl talking unkindly about him.*
- a Rhaid imi ddweud: *I must say* You have seen this idiom before when it was stated: **Mae rhaid imi gael** (L6, N10a). In this instance the verb (**mae**) has been omitted. **Dweud**: *to say* has undergone a soft mutation to **ddweud** because it follows the preposition **imi** (L6, N10c).
- b ei bod hi'n gas gen i: *that I hate* (lit.: *that she is hateful with me*) The idiom's normal form is: **Mae hi'n gas gen i**: *I hate*. In Note 15a you saw **ei fod (e)**: *that he is* being used to join parts of a sentence. Here, **ei bod (hi)**: *that she is*, is used in the impersonal expression. You can see that **ei fod (e)** and **ei bod (hi)** are used when the verb in the other part of the sentence (i.e. the subordinate clause) is in the present or imperfect tense.
- c gen i glywed **Clywed**: *to hear* has undergone a soft mutation to **glywed** since it follows the preposition **gen i** (L3, N16c).
- d angharedig **Caredig** means *kind* but the negative prefix **an** has been used and **angharedig** means *unkind*. Note that by adding the prefix **an**, **caredig** has undergone a nasal mutation with the **c** changing to **ngh** (cf. **Cymru** – **yng Nghymru**). This sort of internal change does occur when the prefix **an** is added to words which normally begin with **p**, **t**, **c**, **b**, **d**, **g**.
- e amdano: *about him* (L2, N24)
- 19 Rwyf ti'n iawn. Efallai ei fod e'n od braidd ond mae llawer o ddaioni yn yr hen saer, on'd does? *You are right. Perhaps (that) he is rather odd but there is a lot of good(ness) in the old carpenter, isn't there?*
- a od braidd: *rather odd* This could also be expressed in the following manner: **braidd yn od**, cf. **yn hen braidd/braidd yn hen**: *rather old*; **yn angharedig braidd/braidd yn angharedig**: *rather unkind*; **yn oer braidd/braidd yn oer**: *rather cold*.
- b llawer o ddaioni: *a lot of good(ness)* Remember **llawer o** (L6, N35c). **Daioni** has undergone a soft mutation to **ddaioni** after **o** (L2, N7c).
- 20 Dyna'r gloch yn canu, Branwen. Mae rhaid inni fynd 'nol. *There's the bell ringing, Branwen. We must go back.*

- a Dyna'r gloch Cloch: *bell* has undergone a soft mutation to *gloch* since it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article *y* ('r).
- b gloch yn canu: *bell ringing* In Welsh we say that *a bell sings* (canu).
- c Mae rhaid inni fynd: *We must go* Mynd: *to go* has undergone a soft mutation to *fynd* since it follows the preposition *inni* (L6, N10c).
- Ar ôl y ddrama *After the play*
- 21 Ar ôl heno rydw i wedi penderfynu'n bendant fy mod i eisiau bod yn actores — actores broffesiynol Gymraeg fel Greta Morgan. *After tonight I have definitely decided that I want to be an actress — a professional Welsh actress like Greta Morgan.*
- a penderfynu'n bendant Pendant: *positive, definite* has undergone a soft mutation to *bendant* after the connecting 'n (yn). By being preceded by the connecting yn the meaning changes from *definite* to *definitely, positively*. Yn before an adjective turns the adjective into an adverb much as adding *ly* does in English. Notice the emphatic pronunciation of *bendant* with both vowels stressed.
- b fy mod i: *that I* (N15a and 18b) Bod has undergone a nasal mutation after *fy*: *I (my)* and changed to *mod* (L1, N24). The *i* is an integral part of the *fy*, but it follows the word that *fy* is linked with.
- c actores broffesiynol Gymraeg: *a professional Welsh actress* The adjective *proffesiynol*: *professional* has undergone a soft mutation to *broffesiynol* after the feminine singular noun *actores* (L2, N3b). *Cymraeg*: *Welsh* has likewise undergone a soft mutation to *Gymraeg* since it too describes *actores*.
- 22 Wyt ti o ddirif, Branwen, achos does dim llawer o waith i actorion, heb sôn am actorion Cymraeg? *Are you in earnest, Branwen, because there isn't a lot of work for actors, without mentioning Welsh actors?*
- a llawer o waith (Note 19b)
- b heb sôn am: *without mentioning* The preposition *heb* can be placed in front of a verb-noun like *mynd*: *to go*, *dod*: *to come*, etc. or in front of a noun in order to convey *without*, e.g. *Rydw i wedi dod heb fag*: *I've come without a bag*. As you can see from the example *heb* is followed by a soft mutation. Also, you will notice that the verb-noun (*sôn*) follows *heb* directly. Note that *heb* cannot appear as the last word in a sentence. It must be followed by something (App. 16(a) 2).
- c sôn am One of the meanings of *sôn* is *to mention, to talk about* and it is usually followed by the preposition *am*: *about*, although this *am* is not always translated into English, e.g. *Roedd e'n sôn am y tywydd*: *He was talking about the weather*. *Ydych chi wedi sôn am John?*: *Have you mentioned John?*
- 23 Fe fyddaf i'n gallu ymuno â Theatr yr Ymylon neu Gwmni Theatr Cymru yn ogystal â gweithio ar y teledu a'r radio. *I'll be able to join Theatr yr Ymylon or The Welsh Theatre Company as well as working on (the) television and (the) radio.*
- a Theatr yr Ymylon is a touring theatre group based in Wales.
- b neu Gwmni Cwmni: *Company* has undergone a soft mutation to *Gwmni* after *neu* (L3, N25a).
- 24 Ond fyddi di ddim yn gallu ennill bywoliaeth. *But you won't be able to earn a living.*

- a Fyddi di ddim is the negative of *fe fyddi di*: *you will be* (familiar form) (App. 1g).
- b ennill bywoliaeth: *to earn* (lit.: *win*) *a living*
- 25 Mae digon o dalent actio gen i, yn ôl fy athrawes. *I have enough acting ability, according to my teacher.*
- a Talent: *talent, ability* undergoes a soft mutation to *dalent* after the preposition *o* (L2, N7c).
- b athrawes: *teacher* (female) This is the feminine form of *athro*: *teacher* (L1, N16c).
- 26 Wn i ddim am hynny, ond mae digon o ffydd a hyder gennyt ti, beth bynnag. *I don't know about that, but you have enough faith and confidence, anyway.*
- a am hynny (Note 10b)
- b gennyt ti: *you have* (possess) This is the *gan* form of the familiar *you*. It is often pronounced *gent ti*.

#### Amser i fynd adref *Time to go home*

- 27 Mae'n well inni fynd 'nawr. Mae rhaid inni fod gartref, neu, o leiaf yn y gwesty erbyn un ar ddeg o'r gloch. *We'd better go now. We must be (at) home, or, at least in the hotel by eleven o'clock.*
- a Mae'n well inni: *We'd better or It's better for us* This is another idiom based on the preposition *i* (App. 19c). You have already seen the idiom: *Mae rhaid inni*: *We must*; *Mae rhaid iddyn nhw*: *They must*. Note that the other idiom with *gwell* as a key word is based on the preposition *gan*, e.g. *Mae'n well gen i*: *I prefer* (App. 19(b) 2).
- b Bod: *to be* has undergone a soft mutation to *fod* after *inni* (L6, N10c).
- c un ar ddeg o'r gloch: *eleven o'clock* Telling the time in Welsh is based on the more traditional method of counting. The modern method of saying *eleven* would be: *un deg un* ( $1 \times 10 + 1$ ). But the traditional method is still reserved for some things like telling the time and age. As you know, *un ar ddeg* literally means *one on ten*. In the traditional method of counting and numbering *ar*: *on* plays an important part.
- 28 Ond, Branwen, chwarter i un ar ddeg ydy hi ac mae car cyflym gen i. *But, Branwen, it's (only) quarter to eleven and I have a fast car.*
- a chwarter i un ar ddeg: *quarter to eleven* The pattern for *quarter to the hour* in Welsh is exactly the same as in English. You must remember that the preposition *i*: *to* will be followed by a soft mutation, e.g. *chwarter i ddau*: *quarter to two* *chwarter i dri*: *quarter to three* *chwarter i bedwar*: *quarter to four* *chwarter i bump*: *quarter to five* See App. 17d.
- b Ydy hi, the emphatic form of the verb *mae*: *is*, is used since the time noted — *chwarter i un ar ddeg* — is given prominence in the sentence and comes first for emphasis.
- 29 Mae rhaid imi fynd ar unwaith, Alun, a phaid â dadlau. *Fydd 'nhad ddim yn gallu deall ble rydw i. I must go at once, Alun, and don't argue. Father won't be able to understand where I am.*
- a Ar unwaith is an idiom which means *at once* (lit.: *on once*). Without the preposition *ar* in front of it *unwaith* means *once*, e.g. *Roedd Branwen eisiau mynd ar unwaith*: *Branwen wanted to go at once*; *Rydw i wedi bod yn yr Alban unwaith*: *I've been to (in) Scotland once*.

- b** a phaid â Paid undergoes an aspirate mutation to phaid after the linking word a: and (L4, N5d).
- 30** O'r gorau. Os oes rhaid iti fynd adref mae'n well inni symud, sb. Ond dydw i ddim yn hoffi merched sy'n rhedeg adre'n gynnar. *Very well. If you do have to go home I suppose we'd better move. But I don't like girls who run home early.*
- a** Os oes rhaid literally means: *if there is a necessity*. You have seen os: *if* before (L4, N5e). Oes rhaid is the question form of mae rhaid.
- b** Iti is the familiar *you* form of the preposition i.
- c** Sbo is a word used to convey: *I suppose* although it isn't a verb, as such. It cannot be used at the beginning of a sentence; it is normally used after a statement and more often than not at the end of a sentence.
- d** sy'n rhedeg: *who run* You know that sy(dd) is a form of mae: *is*, and that it is used in inverted or emphatic sentences, and also in affirmative sentences which are introduced by the question pwy: *who*. Sy(dd) can also be used to introduce relative clauses in the present and perfect tenses and as such it means *who* (or *which*), e.g. Rydw i wedi gweld car Alun sy'n gallu mynd yn gyflym: *I have seen Alun's car which can go fast. Mae hi wedi siarad â'r actores sy'n actio yn y ddrama: She has spoken to the actress who's acting in the play. Rydw i eisiau'r llyfr sy ar ôl: I want the book which is left. Dyna'r dyn sy wedi prynu'r gwesty: That's the man who has bought the hotel.*
- e** adre'n gynnar Cynnar: *early* has undergone a soft mutation to gynnar after the connecting 'n (yn). Note that adref drops its f when followed by yn. This happens to Welsh words ending in an f which is not pronounced.
- 31** Dydy un ar ddeg o'r gloch ddim yn gynnar o gwbl. A does dim rhaid iti ddod maes gyda fi eto, o ran hynny, Alun Jenkins. *Eleven o'clock isn't early at all. And you don't have to come out with me again, for that matter, Alun Jenkins.*
- a** Dod: *to come* has undergone a soft mutation to ddod after iti (L6, N10c).
- b** eto You know that eto can mean *yet* (L3, N8b). Here it means *again*.

## Gwers wyth

### Lesson eight

#### Part one: Vocabulary

cartref home  
cyfeillion (pl) friends  
nifer (m or f) many, a number  
tro occasion, time

aelwyd hearth

#### Mynd adref i Gwmllynfi

#### Going home to Cwmllynfi

Awstralia Australia  
blynedd year  
cymdeithas, y gymdeithas society,  
community  
modryb, y fodryb aunt  
Ffrainc France

## Yr Unol Daleithiau The United States

bu farw died  
fyddech chi ddim you wouldn't  
siarad amdani to talk about her

am wn i for all I know  
amdani about her  
ar draws across  
ar wasgar scattered  
caredig kind

dros over  
ei her  
ei his  
erbyn hyn by now  
fi I  
pum mlynedd five years  
pwysig important  
twymgalon warmhearted  
unig only  
wyth eight  
wythfed eighth  
yn ôl ago

#### Part one: Notes

- Yfory fe fyddaf i'n mynd adref. *Tomorrow I'll be going home.*
- Mae Caerdydd yn braf ond Cwmllynfi ydy fy nghartref. *Cardiff is pleasant but Cwmllynfi is my home.*
- a Cwmllynfi is a fictitious village.
- b Ydy, the emphatic form of mae: *is*, is used because the emphasis in the second part of the sentence is placed on Cwmllynfi.
- c Cartref: *home* has undergone a nasal mutation to nghartref after fy: *my* (L1, N24), (App. 16(b) 28). Cartref is the third word that we've had which refers to home. Remember adref: *homewards*, and gartref: *at home* (L1, N46a). Cartref refers to the place where one lives, the home itself or the dwelling place.
- 3 Bu 'mam a 'nhad farw dros bum mlynedd yn ôl, gwaetha'r modd, ond fe fydd croeso ar aelwyd Modryb Siân, fel arfer. *(My) mother and father died over five years ago, worse luck, but there will be a welcome at Aunt Siân's home, as usual.*
- a Bu 'mam a 'nhad farw: *(My) mother and father died* When we want to say that someone died in Welsh the appropriate way to say so is – Bu farw dyn... or Bu dyn farw...: *A man died...* Marw: *to die* and byw: *to live* have no personal forms. Marw undergoes a soft mutation since it is the object of the verb bu (L5, N21). Bu is the perfect tense (short form) of mae: *is*, and it can be preceded by fe, like bydd – fe fydd. When this occurs bu changes to fu like fe fydd. A popular variation of bu is buodd (fe fuodd). Bu or buodd can be roughly translated: *there was; took place; happened*. Bu farw dyn...: *A man's death took place*, e.g. Bu farw Winston Churchill yn 1965: *Winston Churchill died in 1965* (App. 1m).
- b dros bum Pum: *five* undergoes a soft mutation to bum after the preposition dros, which always causes a soft mutation.
- c bum mlynedd: *five years* Mlynedd is a variation of blwyddyn: *year*. In fact, blynedd is the usual form and this is the form to use after a number and not blwyddyn (with the exception of un flwyddyn: *one year*), e.g. tair blynedd: *three years*; pedair blynedd: *four years*; chwe blynedd: *six years*. Blynedd undergoes a soft mutation to flynedd after the feminine number dwy: *two* (L3, N7c) – dwy flynedd. Blynedd



undergoes a nasal mutation after some numbers and it changes to *mlynedd*: *pum mlynedd*: five years; *saith mlynedd*: seven years; *wyth mlynedd*: eight years; *naw mlynedd*: nine years.

- d Yn ôl here means *ago*, e.g. *Dau brynhawn yn ôl*: Two afternoons ago. You have noted that *yn ôl* can mean *ago*, according to or back. There is a tendency for it to shorten to *'nôl* when it means *back*, e.g. *Croeso 'nôl*: Welcome back.
- e fe fydd croeso ar aelwyd Modryb Siân: there will be a welcome at Aunt Siân's home (lit.: on Aunt Siân's hearth) (L4, N43)
- 4 Fyddech chi ddim yn meddwl bod y pentre'n brydferth. You wouldn't think that the village is pretty.
- a Fyddech chi ddim: You wouldn't is the negative of *fe fydddech chi* (L5, N42b), (App. 1j).
- b bod: that You know that *bod*: that is a linking word (L3, N9a).
- c y pentre'n brydferth Prydferth: pretty has undergone a soft mutation to brydferth after the connecting 'n (yn).
- 5 Does dim llawer yno, dim ond capel, tafarn, ychydig o dai, pwll glo a chae rygbi. There isn't a lot there, only a chapel, a pub, a few houses, a coal mine and a rugby field.
- a ychydig o dai: a few houses You have seen *ychydig*: little, few before when it was used without the preposition *o* after it (L3, N33). *Ychydig*, like *gormod*, *llawer*, *digon*, *rhagor*, can be used independently or it can be followed by the preposition *o*, e.g. *ychydig o ferched*: a few girls; *ychydig o law*: a little rain; *ychydig o basio*: a little passing.
- b o dai Tai: houses has undergone a soft mutation to *dai* after *o*.
- c Chae is the aspirate mutation of *cae* following *a*: and (L4, N5d).
- 6 Ond y gymdeithas ac nid y lle sy'n bwysig. But it's the community and not the place that's important.
- a Cymdeithas: community has undergone a soft mutation to *gymdeithas* since it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article *y*.
- b ac nid Ac: and is placed before *nid* and not *a*, as one would expect since *nid* begins with a consonant, cf. *ac felly*, *ac fe fydd*.
- c nid y lle sy'n bwysig This is the second part of the sentence, but it could stand as a sentence in its own right to mean: *It isn't the place which is important*, or literally: *Not the place (which) is important*. This sentence is of an emphatic nature since the subject, *lle*: place, precedes the verb. You have seen many such emphatic sentences. To change such sentences into the negative we place *nid* at the beginning of the sentence, e.g. *Nid Llundain ydy prifddinas Cymru*: London isn't the capital city of Wales. *Nid Tom sy'n canu*: Tom isn't singing. There is a tendency in colloquial Welsh for *dim* to be used instead of *nid*.
- d sy'n bwysig You will recall that we have discussed *sy(dd)* before (L2, N21a and L7, N11a). In this instance *sy(dd)* is followed by the adjective *pwysig*: important, and they are linked together by the connecting *yn*. This causes *pwysig* to undergo a soft mutation to *bwysig*.
- 7 Y bobl sy'n bwysig ac mae pobl Cwmllynfi'n garedig ac yn dwymgalon. It's the people that are important and the people of Cwmllynfi are kind and warmhearted.
- a Y bobl: The people Pobl: people undergoes a soft mutation to *bobl* since it is a feminine singular noun following the definite article *y*.

- b Cwmllynfi'n garedig Caredig: kind has undergone a soft mutation to *garedig* after the connecting 'n (yn).
- c yn dwymgalon Twymgalon: warmhearted has undergone a soft mutation for the same reason. Twymgalon is a composite word and the two elements are *twym*: hot, warm and *calon*: heart. As you know, the second element in a composite word undergoes a soft mutation and *calon* has changed to *galon* (L3, N12a).
- 8 Dydy'r pwll glo ddim yn gweithio 'nawr ac mae fy nghyfeillion ar wasgar ar draws y byd erbyn hyn — The coal mine isn't working now and my friends are scattered across the world by now —  
fy nghyfeillion: my friends Cyfeillion: friends has undergone a nasal mutation to *ngchyfeillion* after *fy*: my (L1, N24). Note that *cyfaill* and *ffrind* have the same meaning. You can use either.
- 9 un yn Awstralia, un arall yn Ffrainc a nifer yn Yr Unol Daleithiau a Lloegr. one in Australia, another one in France and a number in The United States and England.
- a arall: another, other You note that *arall* follows *un*, and does not precede it as in English. In Welsh *arall* follows the word with which it is linked, and this word will be singular.
- b nifer: a number It is used in the same manner as *ychydig* (Note 5a), e.g. *Roedd nifer yn y gêm*: There were a number in the game. *Roedd nifer o blant gan John*: John had a number of children.
- c Yr Unol Daleithiau: The United States Talaith is the singular form of *taleithiau*: states.
- 10 Fi ydy'r unig un yn Ariannin, am wn i, ond fe fyddaf i'n gweld un neu ddau o hen ffrindiau, gobeithio. I'm the only one in Argentina, for all I know, but I'll be seeing one or two old friends, I hope.
- a Fi: I Pronouns like *fi*: I, *ti*: you, *fe*: he, *hi*: she, *ni*: we, *chi*: you, *nhw*: they can be placed in front of the emphatic form of the verb, and when one does this the pronoun (i.e. the person/s) is emphasized, e.g. *Fi ydy'r meddyg*, *a fe ydy'r llawfeddyg*: I'm the doctor, and he's the surgeon. Frequently in replies the pronoun will be used without the rest of the sentence, e.g. *Pwy sy'n dod o Aber?* *Fi*: Who comes from Aber? Me. (App. 13(a)).
- b unig un: only one Unig is one of the few adjectives that can precede a noun in Welsh and when it does so it means *only*, e.g. *Tom ydy'r unig feddyg yn y teulu*: Tom is the only doctor in the family. Notice that *unig*, when it precedes a word, causes that word to undergo a soft mutation. *Unig* can also follow a word, and when it does so it means *lonely*, e.g. *Mae hi'n ferch unig*: She's a lonely girl. *Mae hi'n un unig*: She's a lonely one.
- c un neu ddau: one or two (L3, N25a)
- d un neu ddau o hen ffrindiau: one or two old friends Although a number in Welsh is normally followed by a singular noun, the plural form can be used if the number and noun are linked by *o*, which then causes the noun to undergo a soft mutation, e.g. *naw o docynnau*: nine tickets: *wyth o flaenwyr*: eight forwards.
- 11 Fe fydd Branwen yn gweld ei modryb am y tro cyntaf ers pum mlynedd ond rydyn ni'n siarad amdani'n aml. Branwen will be seeing her aunt for the first time for five years but we talk about her often.

- a Ei means *her* and, as in English, it is placed before the noun. The noun following *ei* (fem.) undergoes an aspirate mutation only if it begins with *c, p, t*, e.g. *ei chartref*: *her home*; *ei thad*: *her father*; *ei phentref*: *her village*; *ei chapel*: *her chapel*; *ei chyfeillion*: *her friends*.
- b *y tro cyntaf*: *the first time* *Tro* has many meanings and is used in a number of expressions. Here, it is used to convey *occasion*. You will note that *cyntaf*: *first* follows the noun with which it is linked and does not precede it as in English, e.g. *y bachgen cyntaf*: *the first boy*.
- c *ers pum mlynedd*: *for five years* (lit.: *since five years*)
- d *rydyn ni'n siarad amdani'n aml*: *we talk about her often* *Siarad am* means *to talk about*. You have already seen the forms *amdanoch chi*: *about you* and *amdano fe*: *about him* (L2, N24b and L7, N18e). *Amdani (hi)* means *about her* (App. 14(a) 2).
- 12 *Mae Dewi'n lwcus achos fe fydd e'n gweld ei fodryb yn gyson*. *Dewi is lucky because he sees his aunt regularly*.
- a *fe fydd e'n gweld*: *he sees* You will be aware that *fe fydd e* usually means *he will* since it is the future form of *mae e*. However the future tense of *bod*: *to be* is also used to express habitual action continuing into the present. In such circumstances forms like *rydw i*: *I am*, etc. are not used, e.g. *Fe fyddaf i'n mynd i'r gwely bob nos am chwarter wedi deg*: *I go to bed every night at quarter past ten*. *Fe fydd Branwen yn dod yma'n gyson*: *Branwen comes here regularly*.
- b *ei fodryb*: *his aunt* You have seen that *ei* can mean *her*. It can also mean *his*. When it means *his* it is followed by a soft mutation, when it means *her* an aspirate mutation occurs. As you can see here, *modryb* becomes *fodryb*. If the word following *ei* begins with a letter which does not mutate (Appendix 16), one can add *e* or *hi* after the noun to avoid confusion, e.g. *ei ffrind e*: *his friend*; *ei ffrind hi*: *her friend*.

## Part two: Vocabulary

drws door  
dŵr water  
galwyn gallon  
map map  
mynydd mountain  
olew oil  
Pen-y-bont ar Ogwr Bridgend  
petrol petrol  
tadcu grandfather  
teiar (teirs) tyre  
teulu family  
  
allwedd key  
awyr air; sky  
Castell Nedd Neath  
ffatri laeth milk factory  
ffordd (ffyrdd) road  
ffurflen form

garej garage  
seren star  
trwydded, y drwydded licence  
  
byddwch be  
dal to continue (to do something);  
to catch  
digwydd to happen, to occur  
fe ges i fy ngeni I was born  
geni to be born, to bear  
gyrru to drive  
llogi to hire  
sgwrsio am to chat about  
torri enw to sign (one's name)  
  
ar gael available  
chwap in no time, quick  
drws nesaf next door

dy your  
dyna ni there we are  
glas blue  
gofalus careful  
maith long  
melyn yellow  
nage no  
nid not  
o flaen in front  
o hyd still

pa which  
pedwar deg forty  
pedwar deg pum(p) forty five  
prysur busy  
rhai blaen front ones  
rhai ôl back ones  
tair (f) three  
unwaith once  
ychydig little

## Part two: Notes

Sgwrsio am y pentref *Chatting about the village*

- 13 *Dydy Cwmllynfi ddim yn bell*. *Edrycha ar y map yma*. *Cwmllynfi isn't far*. *Look at this map*.
- a *Pell*: *far* has undergone a soft mutation after the connecting *yn*.
- b *Edrycha ar*: *Look at* As you know, the ending *a* is the ending of the command form of the familiar *you* (L4, N42b). The ending *a* has been added to the verb-noun, *edrych*: *to look* in this instance. Remember *edrych ar*: *to look at* (lit.: *on*).
- 14 *Rhaid mynd o Gaerdydd i Ben-y-bont ar Ogwr*. *(We) must go from Cardiff to Bridgend*.
- a *Rhaid mynd* It is possible to use the expression *rhaid* without the preposition *i* or one of its various forms in order to express an impersonal statement, or when it is abundantly clear whom one is talking about, as is the case here, e.g. *Rhaid meddwl cyn siarad*: *One must think before speaking*; *Rhaid prynu petrol heddiw*: *(I) must buy petrol today*.
- b *Gaerdydd* has undergone a soft mutation to *Gaerdydd* following *o*.
- c *Pen-y-bont ar Ogwr*: *Bridgend* has undergone a soft mutation to *Ben-y-bont ar Ogwr* after the preposition *i*. Place names outside Wales, except Welsh forms of them, do not mutate, nor do personal names. *Bridgend* is about 19 miles west of Cardiff.
- 15 *Yna, ymlaen i Gastell Nedd, dros y mynydd i Bontcynlais*. *Then, on to Neath, over the mountain to Pontcynlais*.
- a *Ymlaen* means *on* in the sense of *onward*, e.g. *Mae e'n dod ymlaen yn dda*: *He's coming on well*.
- b *Castell Nedd*: *Neath* has undergone a soft mutation to *Gastell Nedd* following *i*. *Neath* is about 37 miles west of Cardiff.
- c *i Bontcynlais* *Pontcynlais* has also undergone a soft mutation following *i*. *Pontcynlais* is a fictitious village a few miles, it seems, north of Neath.
- 16 *Yna, troi i'r chwith yno wrth y ffatri laeth*. *A dyna ni chwap yng Nghwmllynfi*. *Wyt ti wedi gweld y llun yma o'r pentref?* *Then, turn (lit.: turning) to the left there by the milk factory. And there we are in no time at all in Cwmllynfi. Have you seen this photograph of the village?*
- a *y ffatri laeth*: *the milk factory* *Llaeth* means *milk*, and here the noun *llaeth* has an adjectival function in connection with *ffatri*: *factory*. As

- you know, *ffatri* is a feminine singular noun and *llaeth* undergoes a soft mutation to *laeth* because it has an adjectival function (L2, N3b).
- b *dyna ni*: *there we are* (L3, N30)
- c Chwap meaning *in no time* is commonly used when a person wants to convey a short period of time without wanting to be precise.
- d yng Nghwmllynfi Cwmllynfi has undergone a nasal mutation to Nghwmllynfi after the preposition *yn*: *in*. *Yn* has also changed, cf. yng Nghymru (L1, N8b).
- 17 Nac ydw. Ble mae tŷ Modryb Siân yn y llun? No. Where is Auntie Siân's house in the photograph? tŷ Modryb Siân: Auntie Siân's house (L1, N5b)
- 18 Mae ei thŷ hi yno ar y chwith wrth y garej. Her house is there on the left by the garage. ei thŷ hi: her house The supporting pronoun *hi* is not absolutely essential since it is apparent that the *ei*: *her* refers to *her* (and not *ei*: *his*). This is because *tŷ*: *house* has undergone an aspirate mutation to *thŷ* (Note 11a), (App. 13(b) 1, and 5).
- 19 Nage. Fe oedd biau'r garej ond nid fe biau hi 'nawr. No. It was he who owned the garage but he doesn't own it now.
- a Nage is the *no* form of *ie*: *yes* (L1, N31a).
- b Fe (Note 10a)
- c biau: *to own* (L5, N36)
- 20 Wrth gwrs, mae e'n dal i fyw yn y pentref o hyd. Of course, he still lives (lit.: *continues to live*) in the village.
- a mae e'n dal Dal usually means *to catch*, e.g. Rydw i'n dal bws: *I'm catching a bus*. But it can be used to convey that something is still being done. Note the pattern: *dal* is followed by *i* which is followed by a verb-noun, e.g. Mae hi'n dal i gysgu: *She's still sleeping*.
- b i fyw Fyw is a soft mutated form of *byw*: *to live* (L1, N34b).
- c O hyd is used to convey *still, always*, e.g. Roedd hi'n siarad o hyd: *She was always talking*. Ydych chi'n aros yn y gwesty o hyd?: *Are you still staying at the hotel?* O hyd is often repeated in order to emphasize *always*, e.g. Mae Branwen yn siarad o hyd ac o hyd: *Branwen is always talking, i.e. over and over*. Rydw i wedi dweud o hyd ac o hyd...: *I've said time and time again...*
- 21 Dyna ei dŷ e gyferbyn â'r capel ac mae ei gar e o flaen y tŷ, fel mae'n digwydd. That's his house opposite the chapel and his car is in front of the house, as it happens.
- a Tŷ has undergone a soft mutation to *dŷ* after the masculine *ei*: *his* (Note 12b), (App. 13(b) 1, 5).
- b ei gar e Car has undergone a soft mutation to *gar* for the same reason.
- c O flaen means *in front of*. Do not confuse it with *o'r blaen*: *before, previously* (L3, N15b). For other variations on *o flaen* see L4, N16c and L4, N24b.
- 22 Wyt ti'n gweld y bwthyn bach drws nesaf i'r siop? Do you see the small cottage next door to the shop? Drws nesaf means *next door* (L6, N32b).
- 23 Ydw. Yes.
- 24 Roedd teulu dy dadcu'n byw yno unwaith ac fe ges i fy ngeni yno hefyd. Your grandfather's family lived there once and I was born there too.

- a teulu dy dadcu: *your grandfather's family* (L1, N5b)
- b dy dadcu Dy: *your* is followed by a soft mutation and so *tadcu* has changed to *dadcu*. Dy is the familiar *your* form (App. 13(b) 5). Tadcu and mamgu: *grandmother* are used in South Wales, *taid* and *nain* in North Wales.
- c unwaith: *once* (L7, N29a)
- d Fe ges i fy ngeni is the usual way of saying *I was born* (lit.: *I had my birth*). Geni means *to be born, to bear*, e.g. Fe ges i fy ngeni yng Nghaerdydd: *I was born in Cardiff* (App. 6). Fy ges i literally means *I had, I got*.
- 25 Amser maith yn ôl, siŵr o fod. A long time ago, I'm sure.
- Llogi car Hiring a car
- 26 Mae 'nhad eisiau llogi car am wythnos. Ydy hi'n bosib? (My) father wants to hire a car for a week. Is it possible? Ydy hi is used since this is an impersonal expression.
- 27 Ydy, mae'r un melyn yma a'r un glas yna ar gael. Yes, this yellow one and that blue one are available. Ar gael is an expression meaning *available*. Cael means *to have or to get* and it has undergone a soft mutation to *gael* since it follows the preposition *ar* (L2, N4e), e.g. Oes tocynnau ar gael?: *Are there tickets available?* Fe fydd y car ar gael am wythnos: *The car will be available for a week*.
- 28 Faint ydyn nhw? How much are they?
- 29 Pedwar deg punt ydy'r un melyn yma a phedwar deg pum punt ydy'r un glas yna. Ond pwy sy'n bwriadu gyrru? This yellow one is forty pounds and that blue one is forty-five pounds. But who intends to drive?
- a Pedwar deg punt: *Forty pounds* (4×10 punt)
- b Pedwar has undergone an aspirate mutation to *phedwar* after *a*: *and* (L4, N5d).
- c a phedwar deg pum punt: *and forty-five pounds* (4×10+5 punt)
- d pwy sy'n bwriadu gyrru?: *who intends to drive?* (lit.: *who is intending to drive?*) (L7, N11a)
- 30 Fi. Dyma fy nhrwydded i. Mae 'nhad yn byw ym Mhatagonia a dydy ei drwydded e ddim ganddo fe, gwaetha'r modd. Me. Here's my licence. (My) father lives in Patagonia and he hasn't got his licence, worse luck.
- a fy nhrwydded Trwydded has undergone a nasal mutation after *fy*: *my* (L1, N24), (App. 16(b) 28).
- b ei drwydded e: *his licence* (Note 12b)
- 31 Pa gar ydych chi eisiau? Which car do you want? You have seen pwy?: *who?* (L4, N29d). Pa? is used to ask the question *which?* Note also that the verb in the sentence which is introduced by *pa* is of an emphatic nature. *Pa* is followed by a soft mutation and so *car* has changed to *gar*, e.g. Pa ddrama sy yn Y Sherman?: *Which play is at The Sherman?* Pa un ydy tŷ Modryb Siân?: *Which one is Auntie Siân's house?*
- 32 Yr un glas yna, os gwelwch yn dda. That blue one please.
- 33 Dyma ei allwedd e. Torrwch eich enw ar y ffurflen yma. Here's its key. Sign this form.
- a Allwedd: *key* is used in South Wales. North Walians tend to use *agoriad*.
- b Torrwch eich enw is an idiomatic expression and it means literally: *Cut your name*. Torri enw means *to sign*. Torrwch is the polite command form of *torri*: *to break, to cut*.

- 34 Dyna ni. *There we are.*  
 35 Byddwch yn ofalus iawn. Mae'r ffyrdd yn brysur heddiw. *Be very careful. The roads are busy today.*  
 a Byddwch: *Be* This is the second person plural command form of *bod*: *to be*. You will note that the ending *wch* has been added to *bydd*.  
 b yn ofalus Gofalus: *careful* has undergone a soft mutation to *ofalus* after the connecting *yn*.  
 c yn brysur Prysur: *busy* has changed to *brysur* for the same reason.

**Prynu petrol** *Buying petrol*

- 36 Beth ydych chi eisiau — petrol tair seren neu bedair? *What do you want — three star petrol or four (star)?*  
 a tair seren Tair: *three*, the feminine form of *tri*, is used since *seren*: *star* is a feminine noun.  
 b neu bedair Pedair has undergone a soft mutation after *neu*: *or* (L3, N25a).  
 37 Fe fydd tair seren yn iawn i'r car yma. Pedwar galwyn, os gwelwch yn dda. *Three star will be all right for this car. Four gallons, please.*  
*pedwar galwyn: four gallons* Pedwar: *four* is directly followed by the singular noun *galwyn*: *a gallon* (L1, N6c).  
 38 Beth am olew a dŵr? *What about oil and water?*  
 39 Mae'r olew'n iawn a'r dŵr yn iawn ond edrychwch ar y teiars, os gwelwch yn dda. *The oil is all right and the water is all right but look at the tyres, please.* Edrychwch: *look at* is the polite command form, and it has been formed by adding the ending *wch* to the stem *edrych*: *to look*.  
 40 Yn iawn, yn iawn, mae'r rhai ôl yn iawn ond mae eisiau ychydig o awyr yn y rhai blaen. *O.K., O.K., the back ones are correct but some air is required in the front ones.*  
 a y rhai ôl: *the back ones* Rhai means *some* usually, but it can convey the plural of *un*: *one*, e.g. *Mae un ar y sillf: There's one on the shelf.*  
*Mae rhai ar y sillf: There are some on the shelf.* Rydw i'n hoffi'r rhai sy yn y siop: *I like the ones (which are) in the shop.* Mae fy rhai i yn y tŷ: *Mine (my ones) are in the house.* In this instance you note that *rhai* precedes *ôl*, instead of following it as *ones* does in English.  
 b awyr: *air* Some people say *aer*; others use *gwynt*: *wind*.  
 c y rhai blaen: *the front ones*

## Lesson nine

## Part one: Vocabulary

baich burden  
 cof memory  
 llythrau (pl.) letters  
 math sort, kind  
 môr sea  
 plentyn (plant) child  
 ymwelydd (ymwelwyr) visitor

problem(-au), y problem problem

brysio to hurry  
 disgyn to descend; to fall  
 doeddwn i ddim I wasn't  
 fe fydd rhaid imi I will have to  
 gofidio (am) to worry (about)  
 'nabod to know (a person)  
 pallu to fail (memory); to refuse  
 paratoi to prepare  
 roeddwn i I was  
 tyfu to grow

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Rydw i ar bigau'r drain. *I'm on tenter-hooks.*
- 2 Dydw i ddim yn cael ymwelwyr yn aml 'nawr a phan fydd pedwar yn disgyn ar fwthyn bach fel hwn mae problemau'n codi. *I don't get visitors often now and when four descend upon a small cottage like this one problems arise.*  
 a a phan: *and when* Pan: *when* has undergone an aspirate mutation to *phan* after *a*: *and* (L4, N5d). *Pan* means *when*, but it cannot be used to ask a question. *Pryd* is the appropriate word to use then (L3, N26b). *Pan* is used to link two parts of a sentence, and it should be noted that *pryd* can be used to do so too, e.g. *Rydw i'n mynd i'r gwely pan (pryd) rydw i wedi blino/Pan rydw i wedi blino rydw i'n mynd i'r gwely: I go to bed when I'm tired.*  
 b a phan fydd Verbs which follow *pan* always undergo a soft mutation, and so *bydd* has changed to *fydd*. *Bydd*, the future form of *mae*, is used here to express habitual action in the present (L8, N12a).  
 c Bwthyn: *cottage* has undergone a soft mutation to *fwthyn* after *ar* (L2, N4e).  
 d fel hwn: *like this one* (L4, N38c)
- 3 Unwaith roeddwn i'n gallu trefnu pethau fel hyn yn iawn. *Once I could arrange things like this all right.*

## Aunty Siân on tenter-hooks

amdanyn nhw about them  
 ar bigau'r drain on tenter-hooks  
 crystal so well; as good, as well  
 dros y môr overseas  
 er fy mod i although I'm  
 eu their  
 fel hwn like this one  
 fel hyn like this  
 hoff o fond of  
 hyn this  
 naw nine  
 nawfed ninth  
 pan when  
 pert pretty  
 sionc nimble, active  
 un deg tri oed thirteen years of  
 age  
 wrth fy modd in my element  
 yr un fath the same

- a roeddwn i: *I was*  
b fel hyn: *like this* Hwn refers to masculine concrete things near at hand. Hyn is used to refer to abstract things such as a happening, a feeling, manner, etc., e.g. Yr Amgueddfa sy wedi trefnu hyn: *It's the Museum which has arranged this.* Rydw i'n gobeithio bod hyn yn wir: *I hope that this is true.* That is conveyed by using *hynny* (L7, N10b).
- 4 Doeddwn i ddim yn gofidio amdany'n nhw o gwbl. *I didn't worry (lit.: I wasn't worrying) about them at all.*  
a Doeddwn i ddim is the negative of roeddwn i (N3a), (App. 1d).  
b Gofidio: *to worry* is followed by the preposition *am*, and *amdany'n nhw* is one of the various forms of *am*, meaning *about* them.
- 5 Ond er fy mod i'n sionc o hyd mae'r cof yn pallu weithiau ac mae ymwelwyr yn faich. *But although I'm still nimble the memory fails occasionally and visitors are a burden.*  
a Er fy mod i Er means *although* and, unlike English, cannot be followed directly by a verb. It can however be followed by the *fy mod i* pattern.  
b pallu We use *pallu* in the sense of *to fail* only when we want to refer to one's memory failing. It would be inappropriate to use *pallu*, in the sense of failing an examination, for example. In South Wales *pallu* can also mean *to refuse*, e.g. Mae e'n pallu mynd i'r gwely: *He refuses to go to bed.*
- c yn faich Baich: *burden* has undergone a soft mutation to *faich* since it follows the connecting *yn*.
- 6 Roedd ei dad e, fy mrawd i, yn fachgen hyfryd, ac mae Tom yr un fath yn union. *His father, my brother, was a pleasant chap (boy), and Tom is exactly the same.*  
a Tad has undergone a soft mutation to *dad* following *ei*: *his* (L8, N12b).  
b Brawd: *brother* has undergone a nasal mutation after *fy*: *my* (L1, N24).  
c Bachgen has undergone a soft mutation to *fachgen* after the connecting *yn*.
- d yr un fath: *lit.: the one (same) type*
- 7 Wrth gwrs, rydw i'n hoffi ei wraig e a'i blant hefyd, yn enwedig Dewi. *Of course, I like his wife and his children too, especially Dewi.*  
a Gwraig has undergone a soft mutation to *wraig* following *ei*: *his* (L8, N12b).  
b a'i A: *and* and *ei*: *his* or *her* always combine to form *a'i* (App. 13(b) 3, 4).  
c a'i blant: *and his children* Plant: *children* has undergone a soft mutation to *blant* because it follows the *ei*: *his* in *a'i* (L8, N12b).
- 8 Rydw i wrth fy modd yn derbyn ei lythyrau o Aberystwyth ac mae e'n galw yma weithiau hefyd. *I'm in my element receiving his letters from Aberystwyth and he calls here sometimes too.*  
a Wrth fy modd is an idiom meaning *in my element*. Bodd has undergone a nasal mutation to *modd* (L7, N21b). You will recall that *bod* changed in a similar way after *fy*. Here are the various forms: *wrth dy fodd*: *in your element*; *wrth ei fodd*: *in his element*; *wrth ei bodd*: *in her element*; *wrth ein bodd*: *in our element*; *wrth eich bodd*: *in your element*; *wrth eu bodd*: *in their element*.  
b ei lythyrau: *his letters* Llythyrau has undergone a soft mutation (L8, N12b). An alternative plural form of *llythyr*: *letter* is *llythyron*.

- 9 Dydw i ddim yn 'nabod Branwen gystal. *I don't know Branwen so well.*  
a 'Nabod: *to know* is the colloquial form of *adnabod*, *to recognize* or *be acquainted* with a person, place or thing, e.g. Ydych chi'n 'nabod Mair?: *Do you know Mary?* Ydych chi'n 'nabod y lle yma?: *Do you recognize this place?*  
b gystal Cystal has undergone a soft mutation to *gystal* as it is an adverbial expression meaning *so well*. A soft mutation occurs at the beginning of an adverbial expression (App. 16(a) 27).
- 10 Un deg tri oed oedd hi pan aethon nhw dros y môr ac rydw i'n siŵr ei bod hi wedi tyfu'n ferch bert. *She was thirteen when they went overseas and I'm sure that she has grown (into) a pretty girl.*  
a Aethon nhw means *they went*, and it is a verb in the past tense form. It has come from *mynd*: *to go*.  
b dros y môr: *overseas* (lit.: *over the sea*)  
c Merch has undergone a soft mutation to *ferch* after the connecting 'n (*yn*).  
d ferch bert Pert: *pretty* has undergone a soft mutation to *bert* because it is an adjective following the feminine singular noun *merch*.
- 11 Fe fydd rhaid imi frysio i baratoi eu bwyd nhw. *I will have to hurry to prepare their food.*  
a Brysio: *to hurry* has undergone a soft mutation to *frysio* after *imi* (L6, N10c).  
b i baratoi: *to prepare* Baratoi is a soft mutated form of *paratoi*: *to prepare* (L1, N34b). Note that *i* precedes *paratoi* so as to convey *in order to*.  
c eu bwyd nhw: *their food* Eu means *their* and it is not followed by any sort of mutation. The *nhw*, although separated from the *eu* by the noun (*bwyd*), supports *eu*.

## Part two: Vocabulary

cefn back  
dim anything  
parlwr parlour  
seibiant rest  
tân fire  
trefniant (trefniadau) arrangement

calon, y galon heart  
cegin, y gegin kitchen  
stafell wely bedroom

caniatáu to allow, to permit  
cynnau to light  
defnyddio to use  
fyddwch chi? will you be?  
llwyddo to succeed  
oni fydd? won't it?  
parcio to park  
ystyried to consider

arferol usual  
bydd yes (he/she/it will be)  
byddaf yes (I will be)  
byddwn yes (we will be)  
clir clear  
dyma ni here we are  
eich your  
ein our  
eu bod nhw that they are  
faint o how many, how much  
ffrynt front  
gyda fe with him  
lled fairly  
mwy more  
o'r diwedd at last  
rhagorol excellent  
toc soon  
yntê? isn't it?

## Part two: Notes

### Siarad â ffrind Talking with a friend

- 12 Mab fy mrawd i ydy Tom. *Tom is my brother's son.*
- 13 Ie, rydw i'n cofio ei fam a'i dad e'n glir iawn. *Faint o blant oedd ganddyn nhw? Yes, I remember his mother and (his) father very clearly. How many children did they have?*
- a ei fam: *his mother* Mam has undergone a soft mutation to fam (L8, N12b).
- b a'i dad: *and his father* Tad has undergone a soft mutation to dad (N7c).
- c e'n glir iawn: *very clearly* Clir: *clear* has undergone a soft mutation to glir since it follows the connecting 'n (yn).
- d Faint o blant oedd You have seen faint: *how many, how much* several times when it is immediately followed by the emphatic form of the verb. Faint can also be followed directly by the preposition o, which causes a soft mutation (L2, N7c). That is why plant: *children* has become blant.
- 14 Dim ond Tom ac mae e wedi llwyddo'n rhagorol. *Only Tom, and he has succeeded excellently.* llwyddo'n rhagorol You know that words beginning with rh do not undergo a soft mutation after the connecting 'n (yn) (L5, N16a).
- 15 Ym Mhatagonia mae e, yntê? *He is in Patagonia, isn't he? (lit.: In Patagonia is he, isn't it?)* Yntê: *isn't it* is a negative question tag which comes at the end of a sentence. The sentence in which yntê is used is an affirmative one, and the verb does not come first in that sentence, e.g. Cymro ydy e, yntê?: *He is a Welshman, isn't he?*; Ymwelwyr ydyn nhw, yntê?: *They are visitors, aren't they?* The answer expected is *yes*; therefore ie is the appropriate answer form in Welsh (L1, N31a). Nage will be used if the answer happens to be *no* (L8, N19a).
- 16 Ie. Ond yng Nghymru mae ei galon e o hyd. *Yes. But his heart is still in Wales (lit.: in Wales is his heart).* ei galon e (L8, N12b)
- 17 Ydy e'n bwriadu mynd 'nol yno? *Does he intend to go back there?*
- 18 Wn i ddim, wir. Rydw i'n gobeithio eu bod nhw o leia'n ystyried aros yng Nghymru. *I don't know, indeed. I hope that they are at least considering staying in Wales.*
- a eu bod nhw: *that they are* (L7, N15a and 18b) The word eu is never followed by any sort of mutation, and thus bod: *that* remains unchanged. Note the other forms: ein bod ni: *that we*; eich bod chi: *that you*. Again, you will observe that bod does not change after ein and eich.
- b Aros can either mean *to stay* or *to wait*.
- 19 Ydych, siŵr o fod. Mae ein teulu ni fel eich teulu chi wedi mynd yn fach iawn, on'd ydy e? *Yes, to be sure. Our family like your family has become (lit.: gone) very small, hasn't it?*
- a Ydych is the *yes* response meaning *yes (you are/you do)*.
- b ein teulu ni: *our family* The word ni is an integral part of ein: *our*, but it is separated from ein by the word that ein is directly connected with. Ein is never followed by any sort of mutation.
- c eich teulu chi: *your family* Chi is an integral part of eich: *your*. Like ein and eu: *their*, eich is never followed by any sort of mutation.
- d on'd ydy e?: *hasn't it?* (L2, N33), (App. 7(a))

## Y trefniadau The arrangements

- 20 Bydd, fe fydd Tom a'i deulu'n cyrraedd y prynhawn yma. *Yes, Tom and his family will be arriving this afternoon.*
- a Bydd: *Yes* (L6, N33a)
- b a'i deulu: *and his family* (L8, N12b)
- 21 Fe fydd y tŷ'n llawn, oni fydd? *The house will be full, won't it? oni fydd* Note that oni is the negative tag to be used with the future and conditional forms of bod, e.g. Oni fydd yn braf?: *Won't it be fine? Oni fyddai'n braf?: Wouldn't it be fine?* (App. 7(c)).
- 22 Bydd. Does dim llawer o le yma. *Yes. There isn't much room here.* llawer o le: *much room* (L6, N35c)
- 23 Fyddwch chi'n bwyta yn y gegin? *Will you be eating in the kitchen?*
- a Fyddwch chi is the question form of fe fyddwch chi: *you will be.*
- b y gegin: *the kitchen* Cegin has undergone a soft mutation to gegin as it is a feminine singular noun coming after the definite article y.
- 24 Byddwn, wrth gwrs. Ble arall? *Yes, of course. Where else?* Byddwn is a *yes* answer form meaning *yes, we will be.*
- 25 Fe fyddwn i'n defnyddio'r parlwr achos mae mwy o le yno. *I would use the parlour because there's more room there.* mwy o le: *more room* Note that the Welsh word for *more* is mwy, and that mwy is followed by the preposition o, which of course causes a soft mutation, e.g. Fe fydd mwy o bobl yn y bwthyn: *There will be more people in the cottage;* Rydw i eisiau mwy o fwyd: *I want more food.* Mwy can stand independently, e.g. Mae e eisiau mwy: *He wants more.*
- 26 Fydd Tom ddim eisiau imi newid dim. *Tom won't want me to change anything.*
- a eisiau imi newid When we want to refer to a person or thing after the word eisiau: *to want*, then the preposition i: *to* is used to link eisiau and the person or thing. A verb-noun follows that in turn, e.g. Rydw i eisiau i Gymru ennill: *I want Wales to win.*
- b Dim occurs as a noun meaning *anything* in negative sentences, e.g. Dydw i ddim eisiau iddi hi dalu dim: *I don't want her to pay anything.*
- 27 Rydw i'n cysgu yn fy stafell arferol. *I'm sleeping in my usual room.*
- 28 Fe fydd Mari a Branwen yn cysgu yn y stafell wely ffrynt a'r ddau ddyn yn y stafell gefn. *Mari and Branwen will be sleeping in the front bedroom and the two men in the back room.*
- a stafell wely ffrynt: *front bedroom* Gwely: *bed* has undergone a soft mutation to wely since it is a noun with an adjectival function in relation to the feminine singular noun stafell: *room* (L2, N5b).
- b a'r ddau: *and the two* Dau has undergone a soft mutation to ddau following the definite article y, which is incorporated in the word a'r. This change only occurs to the numbers dau (m) and dwy (f): *two* after y, e.g. y ddau fachgen: *the two boys;* y ddwy ferch: *the two girls.*
- c a'r ddau ddyn: *and the two men* Dyn has undergone a soft mutation to ddyn following dau: *two* (L3, N7c), (App. 12(a)).
- d stafell gefn: *back room* Cefn: *back* has undergone a soft mutation to gefn since it is an adjective following the feminine singular noun stafell: *room* (L2, N3b). Cefn is pronounced cefen in South Wales.
- 29 Fyddwch chi'n cynnal tân yn y parlwr? *Will you be lighting a fire in the parlour?*



**Fyddwch chi?: Will you be?** To form the question *fe* is omitted from in front of *fyddwch*. *Fe* is never used in front of a question form.

- 30 **Byddaf, ac fe fyddan nhw'n gallu cael seibiant yno os byddan nhw eisiau.** *Yes, and they will be able to have a rest there if they (will) want.*

**Byddaf** is a *yes* form meaning *yes, I will be* (App. 1g).

#### Cwrdd â Modryb Siân Meeting Aunty Siân

- 31 **Modryb Siân, dyma ni o'r diwedd. Sut ydych chi? Rydych chi'n edrych yn dda.** *Aunty Siân, here we are at last. How are you? You look well.*
- 32 **Diolch yn fawr. Rydw i'n teimlo'n lled dda ar hyn o bryd ond rydw i'n mynd yn hen.** *Thanks very much. I feel fairly well at the moment but I'm getting (lit.: going) old.* **teimlo'n lled dda** One of the meanings of *lled* is *fairly* and it comes in front of the adjective with which it is linked. Since it begins with the consonant *ll* it does not undergo a soft mutation after the connecting *'n* (*yn*) (L2, N17a). *Lled* is followed by a soft mutation; thus *da* has become *dda*, e.g. **Fe fydd hi'n lled boeth yn y parlwr:** *It will be fairly hot in the parlour.*
- 33 **Dydych chi ddim yn edrych yn hen, beth bynnag.** *You don't look old, anyway.*
- 34 **A dweud y gwir, dydych chi ddim wedi newid o gwbl.** *In fact, you haven't changed at all.*
- 35 **Wel, peidiwch ag aros wrth y drws.** *Well, don't wait by the door.* **peidiwch ag aros:** *don't wait* **Peidiwch â** is the negative command form that we have seen so far. **Â** always changes to **ag** when the word following it begins with a vowel, e.g. **Peidiwch ag ystyried:** *Don't consider;* **Peidiwch ag actio:** *Don't act.*
- 36 **Dewch i mewn a chroeso mawr ichi 'nôl i Gwmllynfi.** *Come inside and a hearty (lit.: big) welcome back to you to Cwmllynfi.*
- a **Dewch:** *come* is the second person plural command form of **dod:** *to come.*
- b **Croeso:** *welcome* has undergone an aspirate mutation to **chroeso** (L4, N5d).
- c **Cwmllynfi** has undergone a soft mutation to **Gwmllynfi** (L1, N34b).
- 37 **Mae'n braf eich gweld chi. Ond ble mae'r plant?** *It's lovely to see you. But where are the children?* **eich gweld chi:** *to see you* You will note that **chi** follows the verb-noun **gweld:** *to see*. This **chi** adds support to the **eich** (the object pronoun) which precedes **gweld**. Note that it is incorrect to say: **Mae'n braf gweld chi** — whereas it is correct to say: **Mae'n braf eich gweld** — without the supporting **chi**. The **chi** must be included if the meaning *you* needs emphasizing. Here are some examples: **Dydw i ddim yn eich cofio chi:** *I don't remember you;* **Fe fyddaf i'n eich 'nabod chi:** *I will recognize you.* The verb-noun (**gweld**, etc.) can be preceded by the other pronouns (**fy**, **ei**, etc.) and the appropriate mutation will follow (App. 13(b) 2).
- 38 **Fe fyddan nhw yma toc. Mae Dewi wedi mynd i barcio'r car ac mae Branwen wedi mynd gyda fe.** *They'll be here soon. Dewi has gone to park the car and Branwen has gone with him.*
- a **mynd i barcio** (N11b)
- b **i barcio** **Parcio:** *to park* has undergone a soft mutation after **i**.

#### Part one: Vocabulary

**anifail** (anifeiliaid) animal  
**gweithiwr** worker  
**pellter** distance

**ardal** district  
**eglwys** church  
**fffenest** window  
**mart** market

**disgwyl** to expect  
**doedd hi ddim** she wasn't  
**doedden ni ddim** we were not

**fe gafodd he, she, it** had/got  
**gwerthu** to sell  
**meddwl** to think  
**roedden nhw** they were

**arall** other  
**degfed** tenth  
**diddiwedd** non-stop  
**erioed** ever, always  
**hir** long  
**'slawer dydd** a long time ago  
**trwm** heavy

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 **Unwaith roedd ein teulu ni i gyd yn byw yma yng Nghwmllynfi.** *Once all our family lived here in Cwmllynfi.*
- 2 **Fe gafodd 'nhad ei eni yma ac roedd e'n byw yn y bwthyn drws nesaf i'r siop.** *My father was born here and he lived in the cottage next door to the shop.*
- a **Fe gafodd 'nhad ei eni:** *My father was born* (lit.: *My father had his birth.* cf. L8, N24d). **Geni:** *to be born, to bear* has undergone a soft mutation after **ei:** *his* and has changed to **eni**, since the **ei** refers to a masculine person **'nhad** (L8, N12b), e.g. **Fe gafodd Winston Churchill ei eni yn 1874:** *Winston Churchill was born in 1874.* If the person referred to is feminine then **ei** **geni** would be the correct form, e.g. **Fe gafodd Florence Nightingale ei geni yn 1820:** *Florence Nightingale was born in 1820.*
- b **ac roedd** **Ac** is used since the literary form of **roedd** is **yr oedd** (L1, N39).
- 3 **Gweithiwr ffordd oedd fy nhadcu ac roedd ei deulu e wedi byw erioed yn yr ardal.** *My grandfather was a road worker (lit.: A road worker was my grandfather) and his family had always lived in the district.*
- a **Oedd** is the emphatic form of **roedd:** *he was*, and it is used here since **gweithiwr ffordd** comes first in the sentence.
- b **fy nhadcu:** *my grandfather* (L1, N24)
- c **ei deulu e:** *his family* (L8, N12b)
- d **Erioed** means *always* or *ever* when the sentence is affirmative. When the sentence is negative **erioed** means *at all* or *never*, e.g. **Dydw i ddim wedi bod yn Iwerddon erioed:** *I have never been to Ireland.*
- e **roedd ei deulu e wedi byw:** *his family had lived* (App 1e)
- 4 **Fe gafodd Dewi a minnau ein geni yma hefyd.** *Dewi and I were born here too* (lit.: *Dewi and I had our birth here too*). **Fe gafodd:** *he/she*

*had* is used here again, as in Note 2a, even though more than one person is referred to. You will recall that in Welsh even though the subject is plural (*Dewi a minnau*), the verb (*fe gafodd*) still remains in the singular.

- 5 Ond doedden ni ddim yma'n hir iawn. *But we weren't here very long.*  
 6 Doedden ni ddim yn disgwyl gweld Modryb Siân yn edrych gystal. *We weren't expecting to see Auntie Siân looking so well.* gystal (L9, N9b)  
 7 A dweud y gwir, dydy hi ddim yn edrych yn hen o gwbl ac mae hi wedi bod yn siarad yn ddiddiwedd drwy'r bore. *In fact, she doesn't look old at all and she's been talking non-stop all (lit.: through the) morning.* yn ddiddiwedd Diddiwedd: *non-stop* has undergone a soft mutation after the connecting *yn*. Diwedd means *end, termination* but it is preceded here by the negative prefix *di*, which causes the element following it to undergo a soft mutation. Hence *diwedd* has become *diddiwedd*.  
 8 Roeddwn i'n bwriadu mynd am dro o gwmpas y pentref y bore yma ond doedd y tywydd ddim yn caniatáu. Roedd hi'n bwrw glaw'n drwm iawn. *I intended to go for a walk around the village this morning but the weather did not permit (lit.: wasn't permitting). It was raining very heavily.*  
 a Doedd y tywydd ddim is the negative of *roedd y tywydd*. Doedd... ddim is the negative of *roedd* (App. 1d).  
 b Caniatáu: *to permit, to allow* is accentuated on the final syllable. As you have observed the last syllable but one of a word in Welsh is the one usually emphasized.  
 c Trwm: *heavy* has undergone a soft mutation to *drwm* after the connecting *yn*.  
 9 Drwy ffenest y parlwr roeddwn i'n gallu gweld y siop a'r garej a'r eglwys yn y pellter ond doeddwn i ddim yn gallu gweld y chapel. *Through the parlour window I could see the shop (and) the garage and the church in the distance but I couldn't see the chapel.* Garej is a word borrowed from English and hence does not mutate here after *a'r* (L6, N2a).  
 10 Roedden nhw'n cynnal mart anifeiliaid yma 'slawer dydd ac mae 'nhad yn cofio pedwar tafarn arall, yn ogystal â'r ddau sydd yma heddiw. *They used to hold a livestock market here a long time ago and father remembers four other pubs, as well as the two which are here today.*  
 a mart: *market* Mart is used in South Wales to refer to a market where livestock is bought and sold. Otherwise, the word *marchnad* is used to refer to a market where goods etc. are for sale.  
 b anifeiliaid: *livestock* (lit.: *animals*)  
 c 'Slawer dydd is a colloquial version of *ers llawer dydd*: *a long time ago* (lit.: *since many a day*).  
 11 Chwch o dafarnau mewn pentref bach, meddylwch! *Six pubs in a small village, just imagine (lit.: think)!*  
 a o dafarnau Tafarnau: *pubs* has undergone a soft mutation after *o*.  
 b Meddylwch: *think* is the polite command form of *meddwl*: *to think*.

#### Part two: Vocabulary

cwbl lot, the whole lot  
 cyflwynydd compère  
 digrifwr comedian

grŵp group  
 hufen cream  
 lliw colour

parti party  
 pennill (penillion) verse

bresych (pl.) cabbage  
 ffrogiau dresses  
 noson night  
 stori (straeon) story  
 telynores, y delynores harpist  
 tomato (tomatos), y domato  
 tomato  
 torth, y dorth loaf

cytuno to agree  
 fe fyddi di you will be (fam.)  
 gadael to leave, to let  
 mwynhau to enjoy  
 oeddech chi? were you?  
 on'd oedden nhw? weren't they?

â/ag as

brown brown  
 deng munud wedi un ar ddeg ten  
 past eleven  
 doniol funny  
 eraill (pl.) other  
 erbyn pryd by when  
 fe fydd yn well ichi you'd better  
 ffres fresh  
 llawen merry  
 mewn pryd in time  
 mor hen a(g) as old as  
 nac oeddwn no (I wasn't)  
 oedden yes (they were)  
 olaf last, final  
 penigamp excellent  
 pum munud ar hugain i twenty  
 five to  
 pum munud wedi five past  
 rhywbeth something  
 wedyn then; afterwards

#### Part two: Notes

Siop y pentref The village shop

- 12 Oeddech chi eisiau moron? *Did you want (lit.: Were you wanting) carrots?* Oeddech chi: *were you* is the question form of *roeddech* chi: *you were*.  
 13 Nac oeddwn, dim ond tatws a phys. Ac roeddwn i eisiau rhywbeth arall hefyd. Beth oedd e 'nawr? *No, only potatoes and peas. And I wanted (lit.: was wanting) something else too. What was it now?*  
 a Nac oeddwn is the negative response meaning *No, I wasn't*. You note that *nac* is placed in front of the positive form of the verb which does not have the consonant *r* at its beginning, e.g. *roeddwn* — *nac oeddwn*: *no (I wasn't)*; *roedd* — *nac oedd*: *no (he/she/it wasn't)*; *roedden* — *nac oedden*: *no (we weren't)*. *Nac* is pronounced *nag*.  
 b Pys: *peas* has undergone an aspirate mutation after *a*: *and* (L4, N5d).  
 c Beth oedd e Beth: *what* is followed by the emphatic form of the verb and *roedd* changes to *oedd*, cf. *Beth ydy e?*: *What is he (it)?*  
 14 Ffa... bresych... tomatos... Beans... cabbage... tomatoes...  
 a Bresych: *cabbage* is the plural form of *bresychen* which is rarely used. People also use the word *cabaitis*, pronounced *cabetsh*.  
 b Tomatos is a word, like *cabaitis*, which has been borrowed from the English. Note the plural ending *os* and not *oes*. The singular form is *tomato*.  
 15 Nage. Rydw i'n cofio 'nawr. Roeddwn i eisiau torth o fara brown. *No, I remember now. I wanted a loaf of brown bread.*  
 torth o fara Bara: *bread* has undergone a soft mutation after *o*.  
 16 Torth fawr neu un fach? *A large loaf or a small one?*  
 a Torth fawr: *a large loaf* Mawr has undergone a soft mutation since it is an adjective following the singular feminine noun *torth* (L2, N3b).

- b** **un fach:** *a small one* **Un:** *one* refers to the feminine noun **torth**. Thus **bach:** *small* has undergone a soft mutation to **fach** since it follows the number **un**, which refers to a feminine noun. Note that if the number **un** had referred to a masculine noun (like **tafarn**) then **bach** would not have undergone a mutation. Feminine nouns undergo a soft mutation after **un** (App. 12(a)).
- 17** **Un fawr ffres, os gwelwch yn dda.** *A large fresh one, please.*  
**Un fawr** **Mawr:** *large* has undergone a soft mutation (Note 16b).
- 18** **Dyna'r cwbl 'nawr?** *Is that the lot now?* **Dyna'r** means *That's the* but the tone of voice can change the statement into a question without the sentence changing its structure in any way, e.g. **Dyna'r siop:** *That's the shop.* **Dyna'r siop?:** *Is that the shop?*

**Holi am fws** *Inquiring about a bus*

- 19** **Esgusodwch fi, oes bws i'r dref heno?** *Excuse me, is there a bus to town tonight?*  
**a** **Esgusodwch** is the polite command form meaning *excuse*. The command ending **wch** has been added to the stem of the verb-noun **esgusodi:** *to excuse*.
- b** **i'r dref:** *to town* (lit.: *to the town*) The definite article **y** is used in front of **tref:** *town* in Welsh (L1, N8c).
- 20** **Oes, mae un am bum munud wedi chwech, y nesaf am bum munud ar hugain i saith, a'r nesaf wedyn am bum munud wedi saith. Erbyn pryd ydych chi eisiau cyrraedd?** *Yes, there is one at five past six, the next at twenty five to seven, and the next then at five past seven. By when do you want to arrive?*  
**a** **am bum munud** **Pum** has undergone a soft mutation following **am** (L3, N6a).  
**b** **am bum munud wedi chwech:** *at five past six* Note that we use the word **munud:** *minute* in Welsh, although it is not essential in English.  
**c** **am bum munud ar hugain i saith:** *at twenty five to seven* (lit.: *at five minutes on twenty to seven*) **Munud** comes BETWEEN **pum** and **ar hugain**.  
**d** **ar hugain** **Ugain:** *twenty* changes to **hugain** after **ar** (App. 17d).
- 21** **Rydw i'n mynd i'r Noson Lawen yn Neuadd yr Eglwys.** *I'm going to the Noson Lawen in the Church Hall.* **Llawen:** *merry* has undergone a soft mutation to **lawen** since it is an adjective following the feminine singular noun **noson** (L2, N3b). A Welsh **Noson Lawen** is a concert with a variety of items included in it. Humour and laughter are its main features.
- 22** **Mae hi'n dechrau am hanner awr wedi saith.** *It starts at half past seven.*
- 23** **Fydd bws pum munud wedi saith ddim yn cyrraedd mewn pryd. Felly, fe fydd yn well ichi adael y sgwâr am bum munud ar hugain i saith.** *The five past seven bus won't arrive in time. So you'd better leave the square at twenty five to seven. fe fydd yn well ichi adael: you'd better leave* **Gadael:** *to leave* has undergone a soft mutation to **adael** since it follows **ichi** (L6, N10c).
- 24** **Ac am faint o'r gloch fydd y bws olaf yn gadael y dref?** *And at what time (when) will the last bus be leaving town?*  
**a** **am faint o'r gloch:** *at what time* (lit.: *at how much of the clock*)

- b** **fydd** Since a question is being asked the question form of **fe fydd** is used and the **fe** is dropped (L9, N29a).
- c** **y bws olaf:** *the last bus* **Olaf** means *last* in the sense of *final*.
- 25** **Am hanner awr wedi deg. Fe fydd yn cyrraedd Cwmllynfi am ddeng munud wedi un ar ddeg.** *At half past ten. It will arrive in Cwmllynfi at ten past eleven.*  
**a** **am ddeng munud** **Deg:** *ten* changes to **deng** before **munud** and **mlynedd**, e.g. **deng mlynedd:** *ten years*. However, in spoken Welsh there is a marked tendency for **deg** to remain unchanged in such a position.  
**b** **am ddeng** **Deng** has undergone a soft mutation following **am** (App. 17d).
- 26** **Llawer o ddiolch ichi.** *Many thanks to you* (lit.: *A lot of thanks*).  
**o ddiolch** **Ddiolch** is the soft mutated form of **diolch** (L2, N7c).

**Yn y Noson Lawen** *At the Noson Lawen*

- 27** **Wyt ti wedi mwynhau'r hanner cyntaf?** *Have you enjoyed the first half?*
- 28** **O, ydw! Roedd Dafydd Elwyn yn wych. Ond beth oedd enw'r grŵp yna?** *Oh, yes! Dafydd Elwyn was excellent. But what was the name of that group?* **enw'r grŵp yna:** *the name of that group*
- 29** **Hirwallt. Llonghair.** *Hirwallt* is a fictitious pop group. Note that **gwallt** means *hair* and the adjective **hir:** *long* comes in front, causing a soft mutation.
- 30** **Nage, y merched eraill yna mewn ffrogiau lliw hufen.** *No, those other girls in cream coloured dresses.*  
**a** **y merched eraill yna:** *those other girls* **Eraill** is the plural form of **arall:** *other*. It follows plural nouns, and does not precede them (L8, N9a).  
**b** **ffrogiau lliw hufen:** *cream coloured dresses or dresses of the colour of cream*
- 31** **O, Y Doliau! On'd oedden nhw'n dda?** *Oh, The Dolls! Weren't they good?*  
**a** **Y Doliau** is the name of a fictitious pop group.  
**b** **Oedden nhw** is the question form (and the emphatic form) of **roedden nhw:** *they were*.
- 32** **Oedden, roedden nhw'n broffesiynol iawn ond doedd y digrifwr ddim yn ddoniol o gwbl.** *Yes, they were very professional but the comedian wasn't funny at all.*  
**a** **Oedden** is the *yes* response meaning *yes, they were*.  
**b** **Proffesiynol:** *professional* has undergone a soft mutation to **broffesiynol** following the connecting **'n** (yn).  
**c** **Doniol:** *funny* has undergone a soft mutation for the same reason.
- 33** **Rydw i'n cytuno. Roedd ei straeon mor hen ag Adda.** *I agree. His stories were as old as Adam.* **mor hen ag:** *as old as* We can say that something is *as old as* something else by placing **mor** in front of the adjective and **â:** *as* after it. This is the pattern to follow with most adjectives, e.g. **mor lwcus â:** *as lucky as*; **mor hapus â:** *as happy as*. You know that **â:** *as* has changed to **ag** since it precedes a vowel (L9, N35), (App. 11(d) 2).
- 34** **Ond fe fyddi di'n hoffi'r canu penillion yn yr ail hanner. Mae parti penigamp o Gaerdydd yn canu.** *But you will like the penillion singing. There's an excellent group from Cardiff singing.*

- a Fe fyddi di is the future form of the familiar form: *you will be*.  
 b Canu penillion is a traditional form of singing to the accompaniment of the harp.  
 c Penigamp has no stress on the penultimate syllable; rather the final syllable is accentuated.  
 d Caerdydd has undergone a soft mutation after o.  
 35 Mae'n well inni frysio. Mae'r cyflwynydd ar y llwyfan a dyma'r delynores yn dod. *We'd better hurry. The compère is on the stage and here's the harpist coming.*  
 a Brysio: *to hurry* has undergone a soft mutation to frysio following inni (L6, N10c).  
 b Telynores: *harpist* has undergone a soft mutation to delynores since it is a feminine singular noun coming after the definite article 'r (L1, N10b). Note the feminine ending es which has been added to the masculine noun telynor: *harpist* (L1, N16c).

## Gwers un ar ddeg

## Dydd Sul

## Lesson eleven

## Sunday

## Part one: Vocabulary

angen need  
 capelwr chapelgoer  
 cloc clock  
 cwm (cymoedd) valley  
 eglwyswr churchgoer  
 emyn(-au) hymn  
 gwasanaeth service  
 hwyr evening  
 rhiant (rhieni) parent

nos evening; night  
 oedfa religious meeting  
 Ysgol Sul Sunday School

arfer to use to, to accustom  
 cael to allow  
 doedden nhw ddim they were not  
 gwrthod to refuse  
 helpu to help

ac yn y blaen and so on  
 am since, because  
 ar un adeg at one time  
 chwech o'r gloch six o'clock  
 dau o'r gloch two o'clock  
 difyr pleasant; entertaining  
 dydd Sul Sunday  
 ei hun itself, himself, herself  
 ein bod ni that we  
 fel arfer usually; as usual  
 fel y cloc regularly  
 hyn a'r llall this and that  
 llai fewer, less; smaller  
 llai byth fewer still  
 prin short, scarce, rare  
 roedd rhaid iddi hi she had to  
 tlawd poor  
 unfed ar ddeg eleventh

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Pan oeddwn i'n blentyn doeddwn i ddim yn arfer hoffi dydd Sul.  
*When I was a child I didn't use to like Sunday.*

- a Pan oeddwn The letter r is missing in oeddwn i. Similarly one would say, for example, pan ydych and pan ydw and not pan rydych and pan rydw. All forms of the present and imperfect tenses of bod: *to be* omit the letter r when following pan since it is always followed by the emphatic form of the verb.  
 b oeddwn i'n blentyn Plentyn: *child* has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N18a).  
 2 Doedden ni ddim yn cael chwarae yn y stryd o gwbl — *We weren't allowed to play in the street at all* — Cael means *to get, to have* usually, but it can also be used idiomatically followed by another verb to mean *to allow*, e.g. Rydw i'n cael mynd i'r theatr: *I'm allowed to go to the theatre*.  
 3 dim ond mynd i'r capel a darllen ac yn y blaen. *only going to chapel and reading and so on*. Capel is always preceded by the definite article in Welsh, cf. i'r gwely, i'r dref.  
 4 Doedd 'nhad ddim yn gapelwr. Eglwyswr oedd e ond roedd e'n hoffi ei beint hefyd. *My father wasn't a chapelgoer. He was a churchgoer but he liked his pint too*.  
 a yn gapelwr Gapelwr is a soft mutated form of capelwr: *chapelgoer* (L1, N18a). Capelwr literally means a *chapelman* (L4, N30b).  
 b Eglwyswr literally means a *churchman* (L4, N30b).  
 c ei beint: *his pint* Beint is a soft mutated form of peint: *pint* (L8, N12b).  
 5 Er ein bod ni'n eithaf tlawd doedden ni byth yn brin o fwyd a doedd 'mam byth yn gwrthod helpu rhywun mewn angen. *Although we were quite poor we were never short of food and mother was never refusing to help someone in need*.  
 a Er ein bod ni (L9, N5a)  
 b ein bod ni: *that we* (L9, N18a)  
 c yn brin Brin is a soft mutated form of prin: *short, scarce* (L1, N18a).  
 d o fwyd Fwyd is a soft mutated form of bwyd: *food* (L2, N7c).  
 e Mewn angen is an expression meaning *in need*.  
 6 Roedd fy rhieni wedi mynd i fyw i'r Rhondda ar un adeg ond doedden nhw ddim yn hoffi'r cymoedd. *My parents had gone to live in (lit.: to) the Rhondda at one time but they didn't like the valleys*.  
 a Roedd fy rhieni wedi: *My parents had* Note the imperfect tense verb roedd being used with wedi in order to convey the pluperfect tense *had*. Note the following varying patterns: Rydw i'n darllen: *I'm reading*; Rydw i wedi darllen: *I have read*; Roeddwn i'n darllen: *I was reading*; Roeddwn i wedi darllen: *I had read*; Fe fyddaf i'n darllen: *I shall be reading*; Fe fyddaf i wedi darllen: *I shall have read* (App. 1).  
 b i fyw Fyw is a soft mutated form of byw: *to live* (L1, N34b). Mynd is linked with a verb-noun by i. The same applies to dod: *to come*.  
 c i'r Rhondda: *to the Rhondda* You will note that the definite article y ('r) is used here in front of a place name. Some place names in Welsh are preceded by the definite article, e.g. Y Barri, Y Rhyl, Y Fflint, Y Bala. The Rhondda Valley is about twenty miles north of Cardiff.  
 d Doedden nhw ddim is the negative of roedden nhw: *they were*.  
 7 Ond sôn am y Sul roeddwn i. *But I was talking about (lit.: the) Sunday*. You have seen that the full version for Sunday in Welsh is dydd Sul. Here, the word dydd: *day* has been omitted and Sul is

preceded by *y*: *the*. We do this when we want to refer to a day in general terms, and not to a particular day, e.g. *Rydw i'n arfer mynd i'r gêm ar y Sadwrn*: *I usually go to the match on Saturday*.

- 8 **Doedd 'mam ddim yn mynd i wasanaeth y bore fel arfer achos roedd rhaid iddi hi baratoi cinio.** *Mother didn't usually go to the morning service because she had to prepare dinner.*
- a Wasanaeth is a soft mutated form of **gwasanaeth**: *service* (L1, N34b).
- b Fel arfer can mean *usually* or *as usual*.
- c **roedd rhaid iddi hi:** *she had to* **Iddi** is the *she* form of the preposition *i*, and the *hi* supports the feminine form.
- d **iddi hi baratoi** **Baratoi** is a soft mutated form of **paratoi**: *to prepare* (L6, N10c). Note that the accent in the word *paratoi* falls on the final syllable, cf. *caniatáu* (L10, N8b).
- 9 **Am hanner awr wedi deg roedddwn i yno fel y cloc gyda 'nhad, ac wedyn yn yr Ysgol Sul am ddau o'r gloch.** *At half past ten I used to be there regularly (lit.: like the clock) with my father and afterwards in (the) Sunday School at two o'clock.* **Ddau** is a soft mutated form of **dau**: *two* (L3, N6a).
- 10 **Am chwech o'r gloch aen ni i gyd i wasanaeth yr hwyr.** *At six o'clock we all used to go to the evening service.*
- a **Aen ni** is a short form of **roedden ni yn mynd**: *we were going or we used to go* (App. 3(a) 2).
- b **yr hwyr** **Hwyr** can be an adjective meaning *late*, but here it is a noun meaning *evening*. You note that *yr*: *the* is placed in front of **hwyr** (L3, N11b).
- 11 **Doedddwn i ddim yn hoff o'r gwasanaeth ei hun ond roedd hi'n ddifyr wedi'r oedfa am fod pawb yn dod i'n tŷ ni i ganu emynau ac i sgwrsio am hyn a'r llall yn y parlwr.** *I wasn't fond of the service itself but it was pleasant after the service since everyone used to come to our house to sing hymns and to chat about this and that in the parlour.*
- a **o'r gwasanaeth ei hun** **Ei hun** means *itself* here, but can also mean *himself* or *herself*. The form **hunan** is also used, especially in South Wales.
- b **roedd hi'n ddifyr** **Ddifyr** is a soft mutated form of **difyr**: *pleasant* (L1, N18a).
- c **am fod** **Fod** is a soft mutated form of **bod**: *to be* (L3, N6a). We have already seen that **am** can mean *about* (*siarad am*) and *at* (*am ddau o'r gloch*). Here it means *because, since*. Like **er** (N5a), it cannot be followed by a verb but it can be followed by the pattern **fy mod i**, etc.
- d **i'n tŷ ni** **I'n** is a shortened form of **i ein** and it is the correct way to say *to our*. The pronouns **ei**, **ein**, **eich**, **eu** shorten when they follow linking words and prepositions which end in a vowel, cf. **a'i** (L9, N7b).
- e **i ganu** **Ganu** is a soft mutated form of **canu**: *to sing* (L1, N34b).
- f **hyn a'r llall**: *this and that* (lit.: *this and the other*)
- 12 **Dyna hwy!** *What (lit.: There's) fun!*
- 13 **'Nawr does dim llawer yn y capel yn y bore a llai byth yn y nos.** *Now there aren't many in chapel in the morning and fewer still in the evening.*
- 14 **Fel popeth arall mae'r capel yn newid.** *Like everything else the chapel is changing.*

## Part two: Vocabulary

aderyn bird  
barcut red kite  
bryn hill  
crwt boy  
cwpanaid cupful  
chwant desire, appetite  
dwsin dozen  
oen lamb  
pethau (pl.) things  
pregethwr preacher

pobl ddieithr, y bobl ddieithr  
strangers  
pregeth, y bregeth sermon  
sedd seat

doeddet ti ddim you weren't (fam.)  
fe fydd chwant bwyd arnat ti  
you'll be hungry (fam.)  
(chwant bwyd ar hungry)  
fe fyddet ti you would (fam.)  
fyddech chi? would you?  
gwyllo to watch  
hofran to hover  
licio to like  
neidio to jump  
oedd? was?  
oedden nhw? were they?  
on'd wyt ti? don't you? (fam.)

## Part two: Notes

**Holi am yr oedfa** *Asking about the service*

- 15 **Oedd llawer yn yr oedfa y bore yma, Tom?** *Were there many in the service this morning, Tom?* **Oedd** is the question form of **roedd**: *was*. Here it means *were* since the subject **llawer**: *many* is plural (L1, N20a).
- 16 **Nac oedd, dim ond rhyw ddwsin, fwy neu lai. Mae pethau'n newid yng Nghwmllynfi. Pan oedddwn i'n grwt roedd y lle'n llawn heb un sedd wag.** *No, only about a dozen, more or less. Things are changing in Cwmllynfi. When I was a boy the place was full without a single empty seat.*
- a **Nac oedd** is the *no* response to convey *no, there wasn't*.
- b **rhyw ddwsin**: *some dozen* **Rhyw**: *about a, some* causes the word following it (**dwsin**) to undergo a soft mutation.
- c **fwy neu lai**: *more or less* **Fwy** is a soft mutated form of **mwyr**: *more*, and the mutation has occurred since this is an adverbial expression (L9, N9b).
- d **neu lai**: *or less* **Lai** is a soft mutated form of **llai**: *less* (L3, N25a).

yntê? aren't you?

addawol promising  
arnat ti on you (fam.)  
bydden yes (we would)  
cystal as good; as well  
dieithr strange  
druan ohono fe! poor thing!  
dy fod ti that you (fam.)  
eithriadol exceptional  
gyda llaw by the way  
hynod remarkable  
iachus healthy  
i mewn i into  
mewn gwirionedd in fact  
mwy neu lai more or less  
nac oedd no (there wasn't); no  
(he/she/it wasn't)  
oedd yes  
oedddwn yes (I was)  
ofnadwy terrible  
ohono fe of him  
prin rare  
rhyw some  
teg fair  
twym warm, hot  
wrth dy fodd in your element (fam.)  
y pryd hynny that time

- e roeddwn i'n grwt Grwt is a soft mutated form of crwt: *boy* (L1, N18a). Crwt is a word often used by South Walsians instead of bachgen whilst in North Wales the word hogyn is the alternative used.
- f sedd wag: *empty seat* Wag is the soft mutated form of gwag: *empty* (L2, N3b).
- 17 Ond doedd dim byd arall yn y pentref y pryd hynny. *But there wasn't anything else in the village then.* y pryd hynny: *then* (lit.: *that time*) Note the definite article y: the preceding pryd.
- 18 Doedden nhw ddim yn gallu neidio i mewn i gar a mynd i'r dref fel pobl ifanc heddiw, oedden nhw? *They weren't able to jump into a car and go to town like young people today, were they?* i gar (L1, N34b)
- 19 Eithaf gwir. Doedd dim sinema, dim teledu, dim byd ond y capel. Gyda llaw, oedd y bregeth yn dda? *Quite true. There was no cinema, no television, nothing but the chapel. By the way, was the sermon good?*
- a Gyda llaw: *By the way*
- b y bregeth Bregeth is a soft mutated form of pregeth: *sermon* (L1, N10b).
- 20 Oedd, yn eithriadol, mewn gwirionedd. Dyn ifanc, addawol oedd y pregethwr hefyd, myfyriwr o Goleg Bala-Bangor, rydw i'n credu. *Yes, exceptional in fact. The preacher was a young, promising man too, a student from Bala-Bangor College, I think* (lit.: *I believe*).
- a Oedd is the *yes* response meaning *yes, he* (or *she*, or *it*) *was*.
- b o Goleg (L2, N7c) Coleg Bala-Bangor is a theological college in Bangor, North Wales. At one time the College was sited at Bala, some forty miles away.
- 21 A beth am y canu? *And what about the singing?* Note that canu here is a noun but has the same form as the verb-noun which means *to sing*.
- 22 Doedd y canu ddim cystal ond, chwarae teg, doedd dim llawer yno i ganu'r emynau. Ond roeddwn i'n mwynhau eu canu nhw. *The singing wasn't as good but, fair play, there weren't many there to sing the hymns. But I enjoyed* (lit.: *was enjoying*) *their singing*.

#### Maes am dro *Out for a walk*

- 23 Roeddwn i'n gallu gweld dy fod ti eisiau dod maes. *I could see that you wanted to come out.* Dy fod ti means *that you* (the familiar form). You will note that bod has undergone a soft mutation and has changed to fod (L8, N24b).
- 24 Oeddwn, a doeddet ti ddim wrth dy fodd yn eistedd o flaen y teledu, 'chwaith. *Yes, and you weren't in your element either sitting in front of the television.*
- a Oeddwn is the *yes* response meaning *yes, I was*.
- b Doeddet ti ddim is the familiar negative form meaning *you were not*.
- c Wrth dy fodd: *in your element* (the familiar form) (See L9, N8a.) Bodd has undergone a soft mutation (N23).
- 25 Nac oeddwn. On'd ydy hi'n oer yma ar y bryn? *No. Isn't it cold here on the hill?*
- 26 Fe fyddet ti'n dwym yn y parlwr ond fe fydd chwant bwyd arnat ti ar ôl cerdded. *You would be warm in the parlour but you'll be hungry after walking.*

- a ti'n dwym Dwym is a soft mutated form of twym: *warm* (L1, N18a).
- b fe fydd chwant bwyd arnat ti: *you'll be hungry* (lit.: *there will be a desire for food on you*) Chwant means *desire* or *appetite* and it is used with the preposition ar: *on*, e.g. Roedd chwant bwyd ar y ferch: *The girl was hungry*. Ar is a preposition that can change its form according to the person one talks about, and arnat ti: *on you* is the familiar *you* form of ar. There are a number of idioms based on the preposition ar (cf. L6, N12a), (App. 14(a) ii).
- 27 Bydd. Ond beth ydy'r aderyn yna'n hofran dros y cae acw, Dewi? Rwy'ti'n ei weld e, on'd wyt ti? *Yes. But what is that bird hovering above the field over there, Dewi? You do see it, don't you?*
- a beth ydy'r aderyn yna?: *what is that bird?* Beth is followed by a verb, and here it is followed by the emphatic form of mae —ydy. However, beth can be followed by mae itself, but which of these two forms that one uses depends on how the sentence is completed, e.g. Beth mae John? as a question is incomplete and incorrect, since it needs something like the English words *doing, singing* to complete it. On the other hand: Beth ydy John? is complete and various answers could be given — Saer ydy John, Pregethwr ydy John, etc. In this instance Beth ydy'r aderyn yna? is in itself a complete question.
- b ei weld e: *see it* (L9, N37) Weld is a soft mutated form of gweld: *to see*.
- 28 Ydw. Dyna lwc! Barcut ydy e, aderyn prin iawn. Ac mae e'n gwylio oen yn y cae. *Yes. What luck! (lit.: There's luck!) It's a red kite, a very rare bird. And it's watching a lamb in the field.*
- Barcut ydy e When a Beth ydy question is asked, the answer given will be of an emphatic nature, with the information asked for coming first in the sentence.
- 29 Druan ohono fe! *Poor thing!* This expression conveys one's pity towards a male person or thing. You might also hear, Druan ag e! Ohono fe: lit.: *of him*, is the him form of the preposition o: *of* (App. 14(a) i).

#### Gwahoddiad *An invitation*

- 30 Pobl ddieithr ydych chi, yntê? *You are strangers, aren't you?*
- a Pobl ddieithr Ddieithr is a soft mutated form of dieithr (L2, N3b). Note that ddieithr is the written form: people say ddierth.
- b yntê: *aren't you* (L9, N15) The meaning of yntê changes in tense and person according to the preceding verb. It is always used when the sentence does not start with a verb, e.g. Meddyg oedd e, yntê?: *He was a doctor, wasn't he?*; Emynau da ydyn nhw, yntê?: *They are good hymns, aren't they?*; Asgellwr fyddwch chi, yntê?: *You'll be a winger, won't you?* (App. 7f). An alternative spoken form is yntefe.
- 31 Roeddwn yn gallu eich gweld chi'n dringo'r bryn tu ôl i'r tŷ yma ac rydw i'n siŵr eich bod chi'n oer ofnadwy. *I could see you climbing the hill behind this house and I'm sure that you're terribly cold.* Ofnadwy means *terrible* when it follows the connecting yn directly, e.g. Mae'r tywydd yn ofnadwy: *The weather is terrible*. But when it qualifies an adjective, it changes to *terribly*, e.g. Roedd y tywydd yn dwym ofnadwy: *The weather was terribly warm*.



- 32 Ydyn, ond roedd hi'n iachus yno. *Yes, but it was healthy there.*  
 33 Fyddech chi'n licio cwpanaid o de twym? *Would you like a cup of hot tea?*  
 a Fyddech chi asks a question *Would you* (the polite form).  
 b licio: *to like* Many people say licio or lico; others say hoffi, which is more refined than licio.  
 c cwpanaid: *a cup(ful)* Usually, the ending aid denotes that the particular object is full. Here aid has been added to cwpan: *cup*. People in southern Wales will invite you to have a dysglaid o de; dysgl: *dish*.  
 d o de De is a soft mutated form of te (L2, N7c).  
 34 Bydden, bydden wir. Rydych chi'n hynod o garedig. *Yes, yes indeed. You are remarkably kind.*  
 a Bydden is the yes response meaning *yes, we would*.  
 b hynod o garedig Hynod means *remarkable* when it follows a noun, e.g. Mae hi'n ferch hynod: *She's a remarkable girl*. Used with the preposition o and an adjective hynod means *remarkably*, e.g. hynod o dwym: *remarkably warm*; hynod o oer: *remarkably cold*.  
 35 Peidiwch â sôn. Dewch i mewn â chroeso. *Don't mention (it). Come inside and (lit.: with) welcome.*

## Gwers deuddeg

## Ar lan y môr

## Lesson twelve

## At the seaside

## Part one: Vocabulary

bae bay  
 cip glimpse  
 clogwyn cliff  
 cyfle opportunity  
 diwrnod day  
 gorwel horizon  
 pen top; head  
 penrhyn peninsular  
 picnic picnic  
 traeth beach  
 tywod sand  
 Y Barri Barry  
 ffair fair  
 glan, y lan bank, shore  
 marchnad, y farchnad market  
 rhodfa promenade  
 ynys island

am to want  
 difetha to spoil  
 fe fyddai he/she/it would  
 fe fydddech chi you would  
 ar lan y môr at the seaside  
 aur gold  
 awyr-agored open-air  
 deuddeg twelve  
 deuddegfed, y ddeuddegfed twelfth  
 dymunol pleasant  
 eang expansive  
 i lawr i down to  
 llwyr complete, entire; thorough  
 llydan wide  
 naill ai either  
 naill ai... neu either... or  
 petai if

swnllyd noisy  
 teg fine  
 uwchben above

wrth eich bodd in your element  
 wrth eu bodd in their element

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Fyddwn i ddim am fyw ar lan y môr achos rydw i'n rhy hoff o Gwmllynfi. *I wouldn't want to live at the seaside because I'm too fond of Cwmllynfi.*
- a am fyw Fyw is a soft mutated form of byw: *to live* (L3, N6a). You have noticed that am can mean different things. Here it has almost the same meaning as eisiau: *to want*, since it conveys intention or desire. The verb-noun which follows undergoes a soft mutation, e.g. Mae Branwen am fod yn actores: *Branwen wants to be an actress.*
- b ar lan y môr: *at the seaside* (lit.: *on the bank (side) of the sea*) Lan is a soft mutated form of glan: *bank, shore* (L2, N4e).
- c o Gwmllynfi (L2, N7c)
- 2 Fodd bynnag, rydw i wrth fy modd yn mynd i Dretwyn. *However, I'm in my element going to Tretwyn.* Dretwyn is a soft mutated form of Tretwyn (L1, N34b). Tretwyn is a fictitious town meaning literally *The town of the sand-dune.*
- 3 Fe fydddech chi wrth eich bodd yno hefyd. *You would be in your element there too.*
- a Fe fydddech chi: *You would be*
- b wrth eich bodd: *in your element* (L9, N8a)
- 4 Mae yno fae eang a thraeth o dywod sy'n felyn fel aur a rhodfa lydan ar lan y môr. *There is an expansive bay there and a sandy beach* (lit.: *beach of sand*) which is yellow like gold and a wide promenade on the sea-shore.
- a Mae yno fae Fae is a soft mutated form of bae: *bay*, since the word which follows yno: *there* undergoes a soft mutation, e.g. Roedd yno lawer: *There were many there.* Fe fydd yno ddwsin: *There will be a dozen there.*
- b a thraeth Thraeth is an aspirate mutated form of traeth (L4, N5d).
- c o dywod Note the soft mutation to tywod: *sand* (L2, N7c).
- d sy'n felyn: *which is yellow* You have seen that sy(dd) can be followed by different elements (L8, N6d). Felyn is a soft mutated form of melyn: *yellow* (L1, N18a).
- e rhodfa lydan Lydan is a soft mutated form of llydan: *wide* (L2, N3b).
- 5 Does dim ffair yno fel yn Y Barri a Phorthcawl, diolch byth. *There's no fair there as in Barry and Porthcawl, thank goodness.*
- a Y Barri (L11, N6c) Barry is a seaside town about ten miles west of Cardiff.
- b a Phorthcawl Phorthcawl is an aspirate mutated form of Porthcawl (L4, N5d). It is a seaside town about twenty five miles west of Cardiff.
- 6 Fe fyddai hen ffair swnllyd yn difetha'r lle'n llwyr. *A noisy old fair would spoil the place entirely.* You have seen that hen: *old* usually precedes nouns (L3, N9c). It can also convey an element of contempt without referring at all to the age of something, e.g. Dyna hen le oer!: *What a cold old place!*

- 7 Fe fyddwn ni'n mynd toc ar ôl cinio ac efallai y bydd cyfle inni edrych o gwmpas y dref cyn mynd i lawr i'r traeth. *We'll be going soon after lunch and perhaps (that) there will be an opportunity for us to look around the town before going down to the beach.* efallai y bydd: *perhaps (that) there will be* You have seen this y before (L6, N23c). Here it is used after efallai: *perhaps*. Efallai cannot be followed directly by a verb. It can be followed by the fy mod i etc. pattern when the sentence refers to the present or to the perfect tense. Otherwise y is the linking word. Bydd is the traditional form of fe fydd: *he/she/it/there will be*.
- 8 Dydy hi ddim yn dref fawr iawn ond fe fydd Dewi a Branwen wrth eu bodd yn y farchnad awyr-agored. *It isn't a very big town but Dewi and Branwen will be in their element in the open-air market.*
- a yn dref fawr Fawr is a soft mutated form of mawr (L2, N3b).  
 b wrth eu bodd: *in their element* (L9, N8a)  
 c y farchnad Farchnad is a soft mutated form of marchnad (L1, N10b).
- 9 Ar ôl cael cip ar y dref rydyn ni'n bwriadu cael picnic naill ai ar y traeth neu ar ben y clogwyn uwchben y môr. *After having a glimpse of (lit.: on) the town we intend having a picnic either on the beach or on top of the cliff above the sea.*
- a naill ai ar y traeth neu Notice naill ai...neu: *either...or*.  
 b ar ben Ben is a soft mutated form of pen: *top* (also, *head*) (L2, N4e).
- 10 O ben y clogwyn fe fyddwn ni'n gallu gweld Y Penrhyn Du ac Ynys Carfan ar y gorwel os ydy hi'n glir. *From the top of the cliff we'll be able to see The Black Peninsular and Carfan Island on the horizon – if it's clear.*
- a O ben Note the soft mutation of pen (L2, N7c).  
 b Y Penrhyn Du and Ynys Carfan are fictitious places.  
 c hi'n glir Glir is a soft mutated form of clir (L1, N18a).
- 11 Fe fyddai hi'n ddymunol iawn petai Tom a'r teulu'n gallu gweld Tretywyn ar ddiwrnod teg o wanwyn. *It would be very pleasant if Tom and the family would be able to (could) see Tretywyn on a fine spring day.*
- a hi'n ddymunol Ddymunol is a soft mutated form of dymunol (L1, N18a).  
 b petai Tom: *if Tom* In Welsh we cannot use the word os with the conditional forms like fe fyddwn i, fe fyddech chi, etc. There is a special word to use with each of these conditional forms. Petai is the word to use to convey *if he/she/it were*, e.g. Fe fyddwn i'n prynu'r car petai e'n rhad: *I would buy the car if it were cheap* (App. 1j and 1n).  
 c ar ddiwrnod Note the soft mutation of diwrnod (L2, N4e).  
 d ar ddiwrnod teg o wanwyn: *on a fine spring day* (lit.: *on a fine day of spring*) Note that gwanwyn: *spring* has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N7c).
- 12 Ond mae rhaid imi baratoi cinio 'nawr. *But I must prepare lunch now.* rhaid imi baratoi Paratoi has undergone a soft mutation (L6, N10c).

## Part two: Vocabulary

darn piece  
 Ebrill April  
 halen salt  
 llif current  
 nofiwr (nofwyr) swimmer  
 pencampwr champion  
 perygl(-on) danger  
 pryd meal  
 tir mawr mainland  
 toc slice  
 wy egg

barn, y farn opinion  
 brechdan, y frechdan sandwich  
 letysen (letys) lettuce  
 teisen lap, y deisen lap cake  
 ton(-nau), y don wave

amau to doubt  
 boddi to drown  
 cynghori to advise  
 chwerthin am ben to laugh at  
 dibynnu ar to depend on  
 estyn to pass  
 fe fydden nhw they would be  
 fyddet ti? would you? (fam.)  
 fyddet ti ddim you wouldn't (fam.)  
 gofalu to take care  
 gofyn i to ask

gorffen to finish  
 mentro to venture  
 nofio to swim  
 oni fyddai hi? wouldn't it?  
 sgwrsio â to chat  
 ydw i? am I?

ar bob cyfrif by all means  
 blasus tasty  
 byr short  
 cyfarwydd â accustomed to  
 da ti mind you, for goodness sake  
 derbyniol acceptable  
 ers tro for a while  
 golygus good-looking  
 gorau best  
 llynedd last year  
 mor as  
 na than  
 na fyddwn no (I wouldn't)  
 peidio not  
 peryglus dangerous  
 rhwng between  
 tal tall  
 twyllodrus deceiving  
 tyner tender  
 uchel high  
 yn well iti better for you  
 yr un pryd the same time

## Part two: Notes

Cael picnic Having a picnic

- 13 Estynna'r halen i 'mam, wnei di, Dewi? *Pass the salt to mother, will you, Dewi?*
- a Estynna is the familiar command form of estyn: *to pass, to hand* (L4, N42b).  
 b wnei di: *will you* This is the question form of the familiar form fe wnei di: *you will do*. Note the absence of fe in order to turn the statement into a question, cf. fe fyddi di – fyddi di?: *will you?*
- 14 Ac estynnwch doc o fara 'menyn yr un pryd, Dewi, os gwelwch yn dda. *Mae'r cig yma'n dyner iawn. And pass a slice of bread and butter the same time, Dewi, please. This meat is very tender.*
- a Estynnwch: *pass* is the polite command form of estyn.  
 b estynnwch doc: *pass a slice* Toc has undergone a soft mutation to doc since it is the object of the short form of the verb estynnwch (L5, N21).  
 c o fara 'menyn Bara: *bread* has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N7c).  
 d yr un pryd: *the same time* (lit.: *the one time*) By using the pattern yr un we can convey *the same*, e.g. yr un bachgen: *the same boy*. Of course,

- if the noun following **un** is feminine then the noun will undergo a soft mutation (L10, N16b), e.g. **yr un ferch**: *the same girl*.  
**yma'n dyner** Note the soft mutation to **tyner** (L1, N18a).  
 15 **Gymerwch chi domato a wy gyda fe?** *Will you have (lit.: take) a tomato and an egg with it?*  
 a **Gymerwch chi**: *Will you take* is the question form of the polite **cymrwch chi**: *you take*, and these forms have come from the verb-noun **cymryd**: *to take*. Note that if the verb-noun begins with the consonant **c**, then question forms will begin with **g**, e.g. **colli**: *to lose*, **gollwch chi?**: *will you lose?*; **canu**: *to sing*, **ganwch chi?**: *will you sing?*.  
 b **Gymerwch chi domato** **Tomato** has undergone a soft mutation (L5, N21).  
 c **a wy** This is how people in South Wales say *and an egg*. People in North Wales say **ac wy** (as in the number **dwy**).  
 16 **Diolch. Dydw i ddim wedi mwynhau pryd mor flasus ers tro.** *Thanks. I haven't enjoyed such a tasty meal (lit.: a meal so tasty) for a while.*  
 a **pryd**: *a meal* You have seen that **pryd** can mean *time* (N14d), and also *when*, asking *What time?* (L3, N26b).  
 b **mor flasus** You saw **mor** in L10, N33 where it means *as*, since it was part of a comparison. With only an adjective following it, and no comparison being made, **mor** means *so*, e.g. **mor gryf**: *so strong*. **Blasus**: *tasty* has undergone a soft mutation to **flasus** since, with the exception of the consonants **ll** and **rh**, a soft mutation follows **mor**, e.g. **mor gyson**: *so regular*; **mor broffesiynol**: *so professional*, but **mor llydan**: *so wide* (App. 16(a) 17).  
 17 **Beth am frechdan gaws neu letys?** *What about a cheese or lettuce sandwich?*  
 a **am frechdan** (L3, N6a) Note that **toc** (Note 14b) refers to a *slice of bread*, whereas **brechdan** means *a sandwich*.  
 b **am frechdan gaws** Note the soft mutation of **caws**: *cheese* (L2, N5b).  
 18 **Ddim 'nawr, ond gaf i ddarn o deisen lap?** *Rydw i'n ei hoffi hi'n fawr.* *Not now, but may I have a piece of teisen lap? I like it a lot.*  
 a **Ddim 'nawr**: *Not now* (L4, N14b)  
 b **gaf i ddarn** **Darn** has undergone a soft mutation (L5, N21).  
 c **o deisen lap** Note the soft mutation to **teisen** (L2, N7c). **Teisen lap** is a cake made in a flat tin and its ingredients include dried fruit.  
 d **Rydw i'n ei hoffi hi**: *I like it* (L9, N37)  
 e **hoffi hi'n fawr** Note that in Welsh we use the word **mawr** and not **llawer** when we say that we like something very much, e.g. **Maen nhw'n hoffi teisen yn fawr**: *They like cake a lot*. **Diolch yn fawr**: *Thanks a lot*.  
 19 **A chwpanaid o de i orffen?** *And a cup of tea to finish?*  
 a **A chwpanaid** Note the soft mutation of **cwpanaid** (L4, N5d).  
 b **i orffen** **Gorffen**: *to finish* has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N34b). People in South Wales also use **cwpla**: *to finish, to complete*.  
 20 **Ar bob cyfrif. Fe fyddai cwpanaid o de'n dderbyniol iawn, oni fyddai hi?** *By all means. A cup of tea would be very acceptable, wouldn't it?*  
 a **Ar bob cyfrif**: *By all means* (lit.: *on every account*)  
 b **de'n dderbyniol** Note the soft mutation to **derbyniol**: *acceptable* (L1, N18a).  
 c **oni fyddai hi?**: *wouldn't it?*

Sôn am fechgyn *Discussing boys*

- 21 **Fyddet ti ddim yn mynd maes gyda fe, fyddet ti?** *You wouldn't go out with him, would you?*  
 a **Fyddet ti ddim** is the negative of the familiar form **fe fyddet ti**: *you would* (App. 1j).  
 b **fyddet ti?**: *would you?* **Fe** is dropped in order to ask a question.  
 22 **Na fyddwn, mae e'n rhy fyr o lawer i fi. Ond dydw i ddim am dy gynghori di, cofia.** *No, he's much too short for me. But I don't want to advise you, remember.*  
 a **Na fyddwn**: *No (I wouldn't)* The **no** response of **fe fyddwn i** is formed by replacing the **fe** with **na**, and the supporting **i** is dropped, unless that part needs emphasizing.  
 b **rhy fyr**: *too short* **Byr**: *short* has changed to **fyr** since words following **rhy**: *too* undergo a soft mutation, e.g. **yn rhy fach**: *too small*; **yn rhy lydan**: *too wide*. Note that **rhy** is always preceded by the connecting **yn**.  
 c **rhy fyr o lawer**: *much too short* Note the position and construction of **llawer**. It is linked to **rhy fyr** by the preposition **o**, after which it undergoes a soft mutation (L2, N7c).  
 d **dy gynghori di**: *to advise you* (L9, N37) **Cynghori**: *to advise* has undergone a soft mutation after the familiar form **dy** (L8, N24b).  
 e **Cofia** is the familiar command of **cofio**: *to remember*.  
 23 **Ond mae e'n olygus a dydw i ddim yn dal iawn, ydw i?** *But he's good-looking and I'm not very tall, am I?*  
 a **mae e'n olygus** Note the soft mutation to **golygus**: *good-looking* (L1, N18a).  
 b **yn dal** **Tal** is the original form (L1, N18a).  
 24 **Ond dim ond y prynhawn yma ar y traeth rwyf ti wedi cwrdd â fe.** *But you only met him this afternoon on the beach (lit.: But only this afternoon on the beach you have met him.).*  
 25 **Roeddwn i wrth fy modd yn sgwrsio gydag e. Roedd e mor ddoniol.** *I was in my element chatting with him. He was so funny.*  
 a **yn sgwrsio gydag e**: *chatting with him* You have already seen **sgwrsio am**: *to chat about*. Here, note that in Welsh we say **sgwrsio gyda**: *to chat with*.  
 b **mor ddoniol** **Ddoniol** is a soft mutated form of **doniol**: *funny* (N16b).  
 26 **Dyna fe. Rhaid i ti benderfynu. Paid â dibynnu ar fy marn i, da ti.** *There it is (lit.: he is). You must decide. Don't depend on my opinion, mind you.*  
 a **Rhaid i ti benderfynu** Note the soft mutation to **penderfynu** (L6, N10c).  
 b **fy marn i** **Marn** is a nasal mutated form of **barn**: *opinion* (L1, N24).  
 c **da ti**: *mind you* (familiar form) or *for goodness sake* (L3, N31b)  
 27 **A phaid â gofyn i'r merched eraill, 'chwaith.** *And don't ask the other girls, either.*  
 a **A phaid** Note the aspirate mutation to **paid** (L4, N5d).  
 b **gofyn i'r**: *to ask the* Note that in Welsh we say **gofyn i**: *to ask (to)*.  
 28 **Fe fydden nhw'n chwerthin am fy mhen, rydw i'n siŵr.** *They would laugh at me, I'm sure.* **chwerthin am fy mhen**: *to laugh at me* (lit.: *to laugh about my head*) **Mhen** is a nasal mutated form of **pen**: *head* (L7, N21b). **Chwerthin am ben**: *to laugh at* is an idiom in Welsh, and

pen can of course be preceded by the other pronouns, and will undergo the appropriate mutation, e.g. *chwerthin am ei phen: to laugh at her.*

### Peryglon nofio *The dangers of swimming*

- 29 Dwyt ti ddim yn bwriadu mentro i'r môr ym mis Ebrill fel hyn, wyt ti? *You don't intend to venture into (lit.: in) the sea in April like this, do you?* ym mis Ebrill: lit.: in the month of April. The word *mis* tends to precede the actual month in spoken Welsh. Note that *yn:* in has changed to *ym* in order to be like the *m* sound which follows it.
- 30 Wrth gwrs fy mod i. Rydw i'n gyfarwydd â nofio yn y môr drwy'r flwyddyn yn Aber. *Of course I am. I'm accustomed to swimming in the sea all (lit.: through) the year at Aber.*
- a Wrth gwrs: *of course* can stand independently in a sentence, e.g. *Wrth gwrs, rydw i'n gallu nofio: Of course, I can swim.* However when it is an integral part of a sentence it cannot be followed by a verb but can be followed by the pattern *fy mod i* etc. in the present and perfect tenses.
- b Rydw i'n gyfarwydd â. Note that we say *gyfarwydd â: accustomed with.*
- 31 Fe fyddai'n well iti nofio llai a gweithio mwy. *It would be better for you to swim less and work more.*
- 32 Chwarae teg 'nawr, 'nhad. *Fair play now, father.*  
Note that *chwarae teg* is pronounced *wara teg*.
- 33 Gofala 'nawr, Dewi. Mae'r traeth yma'n eithaf peryglus. *Take care now, Dewi. This beach is quite dangerous.*  
*Gofala* is the familiar command form of *gofalu: to take care.*
- 34 Rydw i'n nofiwr cryf iawn. Fi oedd pencampwr y coleg y llynedd a'r gorau yn y dref hefyd. *I'm a very strong swimmer. I was the champion of the college last year, and the best in the town too.*
- a y llynedd: *last year* (lit.: the last year). People sometimes refer to *y llynedd* by saying *y flwyddyn ddiwethaf*.
- b Gorau: *best* is known as the superlative form of *da: good* (App. 11c).
- 35 Dydw i ddim yn dy amau di ond pencampwr neu beidio, mae'r tonnau'n uchel a llif twyllodrus yn rhedeg rhwng yr ynys a'r tir mawr. *I don't doubt you but, champion or not, the waves are high and there's a deceptive current running between the island and the mainland.*
- a dy amau di: *doubt you* (L9, N37). In front of a vowel *dy* tends to be shortened to *d'*, and people say *d'amau di*.
- b neu beidio: *or not*. *Beidio* is a soft mutated form of *peidio* (L3, N25a). You have seen *peidio â* being used in front of a verb-noun to convey a negative command when its personal forms *paid â* or *peidiwch â* were used (L1, N27a, L3, N31a). When *peidio â* (or *peidio*) are used they mean *not*, e.g. *Mae'n well imi beidio â mynd: It's better for me not to go.* Rhaid iddi hi fynd, glaw neu beidio: *She must go, rain or not.* When a conjugated verb follows *neu*, no soft mutation occurs, e.g. *neu cymerwch chi de?: or will you take tea?*
- c tir mawr: *mainland* (lit.: big land)
- 36 Mae gwell nofwyr na thi wedi boddi yma. *Better swimmers than you have drowned here.* Ti: *you* (familiar form) has changed to *thi* since words following *na:* than undergo an aspirate mutation.
- 37 Peidiwch â gofidio, 'nhad bach. *Don't worry, father dear.*

## Gwers tri ar ddeg

### Lesson thirteen

## Tom yn dost

### Tom ill

#### Part one: Vocabulary

annwyd cold  
brecwast breakfast  
claf (cleifion) patient  
cyfrif account  
chwys sweat, perspiration  
eira snow  
gwres temperature  
meddyg(-on) doctor  
mul mule  
pen tost headache  
poen pain  
tafod tongue

stumog stomach

chwydu to vomit  
diferu to drip  
peswch to cough  
sylwi to notice  
tisian to sneeze

â'i ben yn ei blu downhearted,  
crestfallen

arno fe on him  
ar unrhyw gyfrif on any account  
bodlon willing  
ddoe yesterday  
di-baid non-stop  
dim byd yn bod ar nothing wrong  
with  
does dim dwywaith amdani there  
are no two ways about it  
dwywaith twice  
gan since  
gwaethaf worst  
iddo fe to him; for him  
imi for me; to me  
pen tost gan to have a headache  
rhywbryd sometime  
tan until  
trydedd ar ddeg (f), y drydedd ar  
ddeg thirteenth  
ugain munud i twenty minutes to  
yn ystod during  
ystyfnig stubborn

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 Dydy Tom ddim yn hanner da. *Tom isn't half well.*
  - 2 Doedd e ddim yn gallu bwyta ddoe, a'r bore yma roedd e'n llawn annwyd. *He wasn't able to eat yesterday, and this morning he was full of cold.*
- a ddoe As *yesterday* is considered to be an adverbial expression, the soft mutated form *ddoe* is used (L9, N9b). In dictionaries you will find *doe*.
- b llawn annwyd: *full of cold*. Note that no word for *of* is needed in Welsh, e.g. *llawn dŵr: full of water; llawn tywod: full of sand.*
- 3 Roedd pen tost ganddo fe a phoen yn ei stumog hefyd. *He had a headache and a pain in his stomach too.*
- a Roedd pen tost ganddo fe: *He had a headache*. We say in Welsh that we possess pains or aches in the body when the part of the body is named, and therefore we use the expression *gan*, or its various personal forms (L1, N6a). *Gyda* is also used in spoken Welsh, e.g. *Mae pen tost gan Tom/Mae pen tost gyda Tom: Tom has a headache.* People in North Wales say that they have a *cur pen* and not a *pen tost*.
- b a phoen Phoen is an aspirate mutated form of *poen: pain* (L4, N5d).

- c **Stumog** is a shortened form of **ystumog** (L2, N12c).
- 4 **Fe chwydodd e ddwywaith yn ystod y nos a bydd rhaid iddo fe weld meddyg rywbyrd heddiw.** *He vomitted twice during the night and he'll have to see the doctor sometime today.*
- a **Fe chwydodd e:** *He vomitted* You have seen the word **fe** in front of a verb before. It has no translatable equivalent but it is used in front of the affirmative form of a verb. **Chwydodd** is a form of the verb **chwydu**: *to vomit*. The ending **odd**, added to the stem **chwyd**, indicates that the verb is in the past tense and that the subject is *he, she* or *it* (i.e. 3rd person singular) or a plural noun (L1, N20a). This applies only to regular verbs, i.e. those that follow a regular pattern, e.g. **Fe chwydodd Tom:** *Tom vomitted*; **Fe chwydodd y merched:** *The girls vomitted*; **Fe chwydodd y bachgen:** *The boy vomitted*; **Fe chwydodd merch:** *A girl vomitted*. Note that South Walians tend to change the initial **ch** to **h** and say: **fe hwdodd e**.
- b **ddwywaith** This a soft mutated form of **dwyaith**: *twice* (L9, N9b).
- c **a bydd** You have seen the form **fe fydd** several times. Here the affirmative **fe** is not used in the middle of a sentence. **Fe** is not an essential word in the construction of the affirmative form of a verb. If it is used then the verb following it will undergo a soft mutation. If it isn't used then the unmutated form of the verb is used. Thus **bydd**, and not **fydd**, is the form used here, e.g. **ac fe fydd** or **a bydd**. The word **mi** is used in exactly the same way and with the same meaning as **fe**, mainly in North Wales.
- d **rhaid iddo fe weld** **Weld** is a soft mutated form of **gweld**: *to see* (L6, N10c). **Iddo** is the *him* form of the preposition **i**, meaning *to him*, or *for him* (App. 14(a) iii).
- e **Rywbryd** is a soft mutated form of **rhywbryd**: *sometime* (L9, N9b).
- 5 **Pan fydd meddygon yn dost nhw ydy'r cleifion gwaethaf.** *When doctors are ill they are the worst patients.*
- a **Pan fydd** (L9, N2b) It is regarded as incorrect to say **pan mae**.
- b **yn dost** **Tost** is the original form of the word (L1, N18a). Some people, particularly in North Wales, use the word **sâl** instead of **tost**.
- c **nhw ydy'r cleifion gwaethaf:** *they are the worst patients* Note the emphatic nature of this part of the sentence. This is because the superlative degree of an adjective (**gwaethaf**: *worst*) is used, e.g. **Fi oedd y gorau yn y dref hefyd** (cf. L12, N34). **Gwaethaf** (pronounced **gwaetha**) is the superlative form of **drwg**: *bad, evil*, and **gwael**: *ill, poor* (in health).
- 6 **Doedd e ddim eisiau gweld meddyg ar unrhyw gyfrif.** *He didn't want to see a doctor on any account.*
- 7 **Doedd dim byd yn bod arno fe, meddai fe, er ei fod e â'i ben yn ei blu drwy'r bore.** *There was nothing wrong with him, he said, although he was downhearted all morning.*
- a **Yn bod ar** is the basis of an idiom to convey: *wrong with* (lit.: *wrong on*), e.g. **Mae rhywbeth yn bod:** *There's something wrong*. **Mae rhywbeth yn bod ar Tom:** *There's something wrong with Tom*. The preposition **ar**: *on* can change its form according to the person one talks about, and **arno fe** means literally *on him*. Thus: **yn bod arno fe** means *wrong with him*.
- b **meddai fe:** *he said* **Meddai** can also mean: *he/she says* and *she said*.
- c **â'i ben yn ei blu:** *downhearted, dejected, crestfallen* The word **â'i** is a

combination of **â:** *with* and **ei:** *his* (cf. **a'i** L9, N7b). **Ben** and **blu** are soft mutated forms of **pen:** *head* and **plu:** *feathers* (L8, N12b) and the idiom literally means: *with his head in his feathers*. Of course, you can change the person one talks about by changing the words **â'i** and **ei**, and mutating accordingly, e.g. **Roedd hi â'i phen yn ei phlu:** *She was downhearted*.

- 8 **Ond roedd e'n peswch ac yn tisian yn ddi-baid.** *But he was coughing and sneezing non-stop.*
- a **tisian** Note that it is pronounced **tishan**.
- b **Ddi-baid** is a soft mutated form of **di-baid**: *non-stop, unceasing* (L1, N18a).
- 9 **Fe arhosodd e yn y gwely tan chwarter wedi deg ond doedd e ddim eisiau brecwast.** *He stayed in bed until quarter past ten but he didn't want breakfast.* **Fe arhosodd e:** *He stayed* is the 3rd person singular of the past tense of **aros:** *to stay, to wait* (N4a). Note the way the letter **h** has appeared after **r** when an extra syllable is added to the word.
- 10 **Fe fyddwn i wedi galw'r meddyg i'w weld e yn ystod y nos gan ei fod e mor dost ond doedd e ddim yn fodlon imi wneud hynny o gwbl – roedd e mor ystyfnig â mul.** *I would have called the doctor to see him during the night since he was so ill but he wasn't willing for me to do that at all – he was as stubborn as a mule.*
- a **I'w weld e** is the correct form of **i ei weld e:** *to see him* with **i** included to denote purpose. Note the way **i ei** has combined into **i'w** to mean either *to his* or *to her*. **Weld** is a soft mutated form of **gweld** (L8, N12b), since the **'w** actually stands for **ei** (masculine here). (App. 13(b) 4)
- b **gan ei fod e** Just as the **fy mod i**, etc. pattern follows **er** (L9, N5a), so can the same pattern follow **gan:** *since*. **Gan** cannot be followed directly by a verb.
- c **mor dost:** *so ill* **Dost** is a soft mutated form of **tost:** *ill* (L12, N16b).
- d **yn fodlon** **Fodlon** is a soft mutated form of **bodlon:** *willing* (L1, N18a).
- e **yn fodlon imi wneud** **Bodlon i** means *willing for*, and **i** can change its form according to the person one talks about. **Imi** means *for me* or *to me*. **Gwneud:** *to do* has undergone a soft mutation (L6, N10c).
- f **hynny:** *that* (L7, N10b)
- g **Ystyfnig:** *stubborn* is pronounced **styfnig**.
- 11 **Fe sylwais am ugain munud i ddeg fod ei wres e'n uchel ac erbyn un ar ddeg o'r gloch roedd e'n chwys diferu.** *I noticed at twenty to ten that his temperature was high and by eleven o'clock he was perspiring freely.*
- a **Fe sylwais am:** *I noticed at* The ending **ais** is added to the stem of the verb-noun (**sylwi:** *to notice*) in order to convey the first person singular past tense, e.g. **fe deimlais i:** *I felt*; **fe fwytais:** *I ate*; **fe chwydais:** *I vomitted*; **fe arhosais:** *I stayed, I waited* (App. 2k).
- b **i ddeg** **Deg:** *ten* has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N34b).
- c **Fe sylwais... fod** **Bod:** *that* has undergone a soft mutation because it follows a concise form of the verb (cf. L5, N21). Note that **bod:** *that* can be used as a linking word with a past tense verb provided that the second part of the sentence does not refer to the future at all as in the following example. *He said that he would be (or will be) coming.*
- d **ei wres:** *his temperature* **Gwres** has undergone a soft mutation (L8, N12b).

- e chwys diferu: *perspiring freely* (lit.: sweat dripping) Note the idiomatic usage here with *chwys* preceding *diferu*. As you know, the noun usually follows the verb-noun in Welsh.
- 12 Fe edrychais i ar ei dafod. Roedd e'n wyn fel eira. *I looked at his tongue. It was white as snow.*
- a ei dafod: *his tongue* Note the soft mutation of *tafod* (L8, N12b).
- b Roedd e'n wyn Note the soft mutation of *gwyn*: *white* (L1, N18a).
- 13 Does dim dwywaith amdani — mae e'n dost. Dydw i ddim yn hoffi ei weld e fel yna. *There are no two ways about it — he's ill. I don't like to see him like that.*

## Part two: Vocabulary

asbrin aspirin  
 bwced bucket  
 cyfarwyddyd (cyfarwyddiadau)  
 instruction  
 cyfeiriad address; direction  
 diwedd end  
 fferyllydd chemist  
 moddion medicine  
 papur doctor doctor's paper  
 (prescription, medical certificate)  
 wyneb face

daear, y ddaear earth  
 nefoedd heaven  
 hances(-i) handkerchief  
 tabled, y dabled (tabledi) tablet

anfon to send  
 arwyddo to sign  
 cadw to keep  
 casáu to hate  
 dweud wrtho to tell him  
 hollti to split  
 poeni to trouble; to worry, to pain  
 ymgynghori â to consult (with)  
 ysgwyd to shake

a'ch and your  
 amdano ch i for you; about you  
 annwyd ar to have a cold  
 ar wahân i hynny apart from that  
 ar wyneb y ddaear on earth  
 balch glad  
 bron â almost  
 cant hundred  
 cant a thri hundred and three  
 dros dro temporary  
 efe? is it?  
 hollol absolute  
 mae'n galed arno it's difficult for him  
 (yn galed ar it's difficult)  
 manwl precise  
 myn brain i! blimey!, by jove!  
 nes until  
 pedair gwaith four times  
 tair gwaith three times  
 tipyn bach a little while; a little  
 yn fuan soon  
 ynghyd â together with

## Part two: Notes

Ymgynghori â'r meddyg *Consulting (with) the doctor*

- 14 Sut ydych chi'n teimlo? *How do you feel?*
- 15 Yn ofnadwy. Mae annwyd trwm arnaf i. *Terrible. I have a heavy cold.* Mae annwyd trwm arnaf i is an idiom which literally means *There is a heavy cold on me*, and the basic pattern is *annwyd trwm ar*. You will find that the preposition *ar*: *on* is used to convey ailments of a general nature, like a cold, a cough, a fever, a temperature (cf. N3a). Arnaf i means *on me*, being the first person singular form of *ar* (App. 14(a) ii).

- 16 Myn brain i! Mae eich gwres yn uchel iawn — cant a thri i fod yn fanwl. *Blimey! Your temperature is very high — a hundred and three to be precise.*
- a Myn brain i is an exclamation which conveys something like: *blimey*, by jove, *stone the crows!*, etc.
- b a thri Tri: *three* has undergone an aspirate mutation (L4, N5d).
- c yn fanwl Fanwl is a soft mutated form of *manwl*: *precise* (L1, N18a).
- 17 Oes pen tost gennych chi? *Have you got a headache?*
- 18 Oes, fel bwced! Mae e bron â hollti. *Yes, like a bucket! It's almost splitting.* Bron means *almost* (L4, N42c). Note that in this pattern bron â is followed by a verb-noun (*hollti*: *to split*). The same rules apply here as to the use of *paid â* (L1, N27a), e.g. bron â thisian, bron tisian: *almost sneezing*; bron â pheswch, bron peswch: *almost coughing*; bron â chymryd, bron cymryd: *almost taking*.
- 19 Dyma bapur ichi. Cymerwch y moddion bedair gwaith y dydd a'r tabledi dair gwaith, ac arhoswch yn y gwely nes ichi deimlo'n well. *Here's a paper for you. Take the medicine for times a day and the tablets three times, and stay in bed until you feel better.*
- a Cymerwch is the polite command form of *cymryd*: *to take*. The letter *e* appears in the stem when the verb is conjugated, e.g. *cymerais*: *I took*.
- b bedair gwaith y dydd (L4, N38b) Pedair: *four* (feminine) has undergone a soft mutation (L9, N9b).
- c dair gwaith Tair, the feminine form of *tri*: *three*, has undergone a soft mutation for the same reason as *pedair*.
- d nes ichi A verb cannot directly follow *nes*, but it can be followed by the *fy mod i*, etc. pattern. In this instance, it is followed by one of the personal forms of the preposition *i* (*ichi*), but the same meaning is conveyed as if the pattern *fy mod i*, etc. had been used.
- e ichi deimlo Note the soft mutation to *teimlo*: *to feel* (L6, N10c).
- 20 O'r gorau, doctor. Rydw i'n falch imi anfon amdano ch i. *Very well, doctor. I'm glad that I sent for you.*
- a Doctor is a word frequently used instead of *meddyg*, and it is invariably used when addressing the doctor.
- b Rydw i'n falch imi anfon: *I'm glad that I sent* The translation indicates that this *imi* (lit.: *to me, for me*) refers to the past. The pattern — the preposition *i* followed by the subject or one of the personal forms of *i*, which in turn is followed by a verb-noun — can be used to express the simple past, e.g. *Rydw ni'n gwybod ichi alw'r meddyg*: *We know that you called the doctor*.
- 21 Popeth yn iawn. 'Nawr, ymwydd ydych chi â'r ardal, yntê? *That's all right (lit.: Everything all right). Now, you're a visitor to the district, aren't you?* ymwelydd... â: *a visitor to* (lit.: *a visitor with*) You will also recall that we say *ymweld â*: *to visit (with)* in Welsh.
- 22 A'ch enw? *And your name?* A'ch is a combination of *a*: *and*, and *eich*: *your*.
- 23 Meddyg ydych chi! Pam ar wyneb y ddaear felly ydych chi'n fy mhoni i? Dim ond am annwyd! Nefoedd fawr! *You're a doctor! Why on earth then (lit.: therefore) are you troubling me? Just for a cold! Heavens above! (lit.: Great heavens!)*
- a ar wyneb y ddaear: *on earth* (lit.: *on the face of the earth*)



- b fy mhoeni i (L9, N37) Poeni has undergone a nasal mutation (L1, N24). Poeni usually means *to worry, to pain, to tease*, but it can be used to convey *to trouble* or *to bother*.

Gyda'r Fferyllydd *With the Chemist*

- 24 Rydw i eisiau asbrin a hancesi papur, a dyma bapur y doctor. *I want aspirins and paper handkerchiefs, and here's the doctor's paper.*  
 papur y doctor: the doctor's paper (prescription or medical certificate)
- 25 Dydych chi ddim wedi ei arwyddo fe? *You haven't signed it?*  
 ei arwyddo fe: signed it (L9, N37)
- 26 Nac ydw, does dim eisiau. Mae ein cyfeiriad arno, beth bynnag – cyfeiriad dros dro ydy e. *No, there's no need. Our address is on it anyway – it's a temporary address.* arno (fe): on it (lit.: on him)
- 27 O! Chi sy'n aros gyda Mrs. Siân Jones, efe? *Oh! It's you who's staying with Mrs. Siân Jones, is it?*  
 a sy'n aros (L7, N30d)  
 b efe?: is it? Efe has come from the literary form ai efe (ai e). It is also pronounced ife and iefe. Efe is used as a tag at the end of a sentence to mean *is it? are they? was it? were they?* etc. The statement which is questioned is of an emphatic nature. It can be affirmative or negative, and of any tense, e.g. John oedd yno, efe?: *It was John who was there, was it? John ydy hwn, efe?: This is John, is it? Nid John fydd yno, efe?: It won't be John who will be there, will it?* The response can either be ie or nage.
- 28 Ie. Modryb 'nhad ydy Mrs. Siân Jones ac rydyn ni'n ymweld â hi am dipyn bach. *Yes. Mrs. Siân Jones is my father's aunt and we're visiting her for a little while.* am dipyn bach: for a little while Dipyn is a soft mutated form of tipyn (L3, N6a). Tipyn bach means *little, some, bit* and it can refer to quantity and time. When it refers to time it means *a little while*. Tipyn bach can be linked to a noun by using o, e.g. Rydw i eisiau tipyn bach o de: *I want some tea; Roedd tipyn bach o annwyd arno fe: He had a bit of a cold.*
- 29 O! Chi sy'n dod o Batagonia, felly? *Oh! It's you who comes from Patagonia, then (lit.: therefore)?*
- 30 Dyna chi. Gobeithio y bydd eich tad yn well yn fuan. *There you are. Let's hope (lit.: hope) that your father will be better soon.*  
 a y bydd (L6, N23c)  
 b yn fuan Buan: swift, quick, fast has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N18a). Note that yn fuan means soon.
- 31 Gobeithio'n wir. Mae ei wres e'n beryglus o uchel ar hyn o bryd, ond does dim llawer o'i le arno fe ar wahân i hynny. *Let's hope so indeed (lit.: hope indeed). His temperature is dangerously high at the moment, but there isn't much wrong with him apart from that.*  
 a e'n beryglus o uchel Peryglus: dangerous has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N18a). Note the way o is used to link another adjective to peryglus, e.g. yn beryglus o dost: dangerously ill.  
 b does dim llawer o'i le arno fe: there isn't much wrong with him (lit.: there isn't much out of its place on him) In Welsh you can say: Mae rhywbeth o'i le ar Tom: *There's something wrong (amiss) with Tom* or Mae rhywbeth yn bod ar Tom (Note 7a), (App. 19a).

- c o'i le Lle has changed to le after the masculine ei. O'i is a combination of o and ei.
- d ar wahân i hynny: apart from that (lit.: apart to that)
- 32 Cofiwch ddweud wrtho am gadw'n dwym. *Remember to tell him to keep warm.*
- a Cofiwch ddweud wrtho Dweud has undergone a soft mutation (L5, N21). In South Wales they say dweud wrth Tom and not dweud i Tom: to tell Tom, and wrtho is the him form of the preposition wrth.
- b am gadw Cadw has undergone a soft mutation (L3, N6a). Note carefully that am and not i: to is used here. Rather, am is used instead of i after dweud, e.g. Dywedwch wrtho am aros yn y gwely: *Tell him to stay in bed.*
- c am gadw'n dwym Note the soft mutation to twym (L1, N18a).

Cyfarwyddiadau *Instructions*

- 33 Mae rhaid i dy dad gymryd y moddion bedair gwaith y dydd a'r tabledi ddwywaith. *Your father must take the medicine four times a day and the tablets twice.*
- 34 Dair gwaith, modryb. Edrychwch chi ar y cyfarwyddiadau unwaith eto. *Three times, aunt. You look at the instructions once again.*
- 35 Rwyd ti'n hollol iawn, fel arfer. Fe fyddai'n well iddo gymryd y moddion cyn brecwast, cinio, te a swper, ynghyd â'r tabledi. *You're absolutely right, as usual. It would be better for him to take the medicine before breakfast, lunch, tea and supper, together with the tablets.*  
 Rwyd ti'n hollol iawn Note how we say absolutely or entirely right. Yn hollol comes before the adjective which undergoes a soft mutation, e.g. yn hollol glir: absolutely clear. It's also permissible for the adjective to precede hollol, e.g. yn glir hollol.
- 36 Ond fe all e gymryd y moddion yn unig, amser swper. *But he can take the medicine only, at supper time.*  
 a fe all e: he can This is a short form of mae e'n gallu. All is a soft mutated form of gall: he/she/it is able (N4c).  
 b fe all e gymryd Note the soft mutation to cymryd (L5, N21).
- 37 Druan ohono! Ond fe ddywedais i wrtho am fod yn ofalus gan fod Cwmllynfi'n lle mor oer yr adeg yma o'r flwyddyn. *Poor thing! But I told him to be careful since Cwmllynfi is such a (lit.: so) cold place (at) this time of the year.*  
 a Druan ohono! (L11, N29)  
 b fe ddywedais i: I said Dywedais has undergone a soft mutation (N4c). Note that the stem of all conjugated forms is dywed. The y is not pronounced.  
 c am fod Bod has undergone a soft mutation (L3, N6a).  
 d gan fod Note the soft mutation of bod, since gan is followed by a soft mutation (except for names of persons).
- 38 Fe fyddai'n ofnadwy petai'n rhaid iddo aros yn y gwely ar ddiwedd yr wythnos yn lle dod gyda ni i Aberystwyth. *It would be awful if he had to stay in bed at the end of the week instead of coming with us to Aberystwyth.*  
 a ar ddiwedd Note the soft mutation of diwedd (L2, N4e).  
 b yn lle: instead of (lit.: in place) You will note that yn lle has two

3

meanings, e.g. *Mae Caerdydd yn lle oer: Cardiff is a cold place;*  
*Fe aethon nhw y llynedd yn lle Alun: They went last year instead of Alun;*  
*Ydych chi eisiau mynd yn fy lle i?: Do you want to go instead of me?*

- 39 *Byddai'n wir. Cofia ysgwyd y botel yn dda cyn rhoi'r moddion iddo fe.*  
*Yes indeed. Remember to shake the bottle well before giving him the medicine.*
- a *Byddai* is the *yes* response meaning *yes, he/she/it would be.*  
 b *y botel* *Potel:* *bottle* has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N10b).  
 c *cyn rhoi'r:* *before giving* Note that the word *yn* is not needed in front of the verb-noun (*rhoi:* *to give*) after a preposition (*cyn*). You will also note here that *cyn*, unlike many prepositions, does not cause a mutation.
- 40 *O'r gorau. Mae e'n casáu moddion ond fe fydd rhaid iddo ei gymryd e.*  
*Very well. He hates medicine but he'll have to take it.*
- a *Casáu* is accentuated on the final syllable.  
 b *ei gymryd e* (L9, N37) *Cymryd* has undergone a soft mutation (L8, N12b).
- 41 *Mae'n galed arno, druan bach! It's difficult for him, poor thing!*  
*Mae'n galed arno* literally means *it's hard on him*, and the basic expression *yn galed ar* conveys: *difficult for*. It is an expression which is confined primarily to short remarks.

4

## Gwers pedwar ar ddeg

## Trafferthion ariannol

## Lesson fourteen

## Financial difficulties

## Part one: Vocabulary

gweddill rest, remainder  
 Nadolig Christmas  
 trafferth(-ion) trouble, difficulty  
 tymor term

dyled, y ddyled debt  
 esgid(-iau) boot, shoe  
 pêl-droed, y bêl-droed football,  
 soccer

benthyca to borrow  
 cyfaddef to confess  
 cynilo to save (money)  
 dychwelyd to return  
 gwario to spend (money)  
 gwastraffu to waste  
 talu to pay

ymdopi to manage  
 ysgrifennu to write  
 ysmegu to smoke

ariannol financial  
 arnaf i on me  
 arnyn nhw on them  
 cymaint so much  
 deg punt ten pounds  
 diwethaf last  
 drud expensive  
 pedwar ar ddeg fourteen  
 pedwaredd ar ddeg, y bedwaredd  
 ar ddeg fourteenth  
 rhywsut somehow  
 wrth gefn in reserve

## Part one: Notes

- 1 *Ar ôl imi wario cymaint yng Nghaerdydd rydw i'n eithaf prin o arian.*  
*After spending so much in Cardiff I'm rather (lit.: quite) short of money.*
- a *Ar ôl imi wario* *Ar ôl:* after cannot be followed directly by a personal form of the verb nor the *fy mod i*, etc. pattern. However, the various persons can be expressed by using the preposition *i:* *to, for*, or one of its personal forms followed by a verb-noun (*gwario:* *to spend*). This is the same for all tenses, the verb in the main part of the sentence deciding the tense (cf. L13, N20b), e.g. *Fe fyddaf i'n mynd adref ar ôl imi weld y gêm:* *I'll be going home after I've seen the game;* *Fe aethon nhw ar ôl i Jane fynd:* *They went after Jane had gone.* Note the soft mutation to *gwario* (L6, N10c).
- b *Gwario* is used to convey *to spend money*. We don't use it to convey *spending time*. We say *treulio amser*.
- 2 *Fe fydd yn well imi ofyn i 'nhad am ragor cyn dychwelyd i Aber.* *I'd better ask my father for more before returning to Aber.*  
*cyn dychwelyd:* *before returning* *Cyn* can be followed by *i* and a verb-noun (Note 1a), e.g. *Fe fyddaf i'n gofyn i 'nhad am arian cyn imi ddychwelyd i Aber:* *I'll be asking my father for money before I return to Aber.*
- 3 *Mae ar Aled, fy ffrind, bum punt imi.* *Aled, my friend, owes me five pounds.* *Mae ar Aled* The preposition *ar* is used to convey debt (cf. L13, N15), e.g. *Roedd arnaf i arian i Branwen:* *I owed money to Branwen.* Note that the preposition *i* is used to convey to whom the money is due.
- 4 *Fe fenthyciodd e'r arian gen i i brynu esgidiau pêl-droed newydd.* *He borrowed the money from me (lit.: by me) to buy new football boots.*
- a *Fe fenthyciodd e'r arian gen i* The preposition *gan* (also, *gyda*) is used to denote the person from whom something is borrowed, e.g. *Rydw i eisiau benthyg car gan 'nhad:* *I want to borrow a car from father.*
- b *Esgidiau* is pronounced *sgidie* and it can mean either *boots* or *shoes*.
- 5 *Roedd arno fe ddeg punt imi y tymor diwethaf hefyd ond fe dalodd ei ddyled cyn y Nadolig.* *He owed me ten pounds last term too but he paid his debt before Christmas.*
- a *y tymor diwethaf* Note that we say *the last term*. *The* always precedes *last* in Welsh, e.g. *y mis diwethaf:* *last month* (cf. L6, N32b). Note also the difference between *diwethaf:* *previous* and *olaf* (L10, N24c).
- b *y Nadolig* In Welsh we say *the Christmas*.
- 6 *Mae rhai o'r bechgyn yn y neuadd yn 'sgrifennu adref am arian bob wythnos. Dydw i ddim yn eu deall nhw.* *Some of the boys in the hall write home for money every week. I don't understand them.*
- 7 *Ond, rywsut, rydw i'n gallu ymdopi heb ofyn yn aml.* *But, somehow, I can manage without asking often.*
- a *Rywsut* is a soft mutated form of *rhywsut:* *somehow* (L9, N9b).
- b *heb ofyn* *Gofyn* has undergone a soft mutation since words following *heb:* *without* always do so (App. 16(a) 2).
- 8 *Beth bynnag, does dim dyled arnaf i.* *However, I don't owe money (lit.: there is no debt on me).* *Arnaf i* is the *me* form of *ar*.
- 9 *Dyna Aled a Rhys, fy ffrindiau gorau.* *Take (lit.: There's) Aled and Rhys, my best friends.*

- 10 **Fyddwn i ddim yn hoffi dweud faint o ddyled sy arnyn nhw.** *I wouldn't like to say how much (of a) debt they have (lit.: there is on them).* **sy arnyn nhw** (L2, N21a) **Arnyn nhw** literally means *on them* and is the *them* form of the preposition **ar** (App. 14 (a) ii).
- 11 **Maen nhw'n gwastraffu llawer o arian ar yfed ac ysmegu.** *They waste a lot of money on drinking and smoking.* **Ac ysmegu** is pronounced *a smegu*. Initial **y** is not usually pronounced when it is not emphasized.
- 12 **Dydw i ddim yn gallu cynilo am fod yr arian yn rhy fach a phethau'n ddrud.** *I can't save since the money isn't enough (lit.: too small) and things are expensive.*
- a **Cynilo** means *to save money*, and NOT *to save time or a life*.
- b **yn rhy fach** **Bach** has undergone a soft mutation (App. 16(a) 17).
- 13 **Mae rhaid imi gyfaddef bod dim llawer wrth gefn am weddill y tymor ond does dim bai arnaf i am hynny 'chwaith.** *I must confess that there isn't a lot in reserve for the rest of the term but I'm not to blame for that either.*
- a **bod dim llawer** **Bod dim** means *that there isn't or that there aren't* and is the negative form of the linking word **bod**, followed by something that is indefinite, e.g. **Maen nhw'n dweud bod dim gêm yn y dref:** *They say that there isn't a game in town.* The literary version of **bod dim** is **nad oes dim**. Therefore **bod dim** and **nad oes dim** have the same meaning.
- b **Wrth gefn** as an idiom means *in reserve*, or *reserve*, although literally it means *at the back of* and can be used in that sense, e.g. **John oedd y chwaraewr wrth gefn:** *John was the reserve player;* **Mae'r garej wrth gefn y tŷ:** *The garage is at the back of the house.*
- c **does dim bai arnaf i** The preposition **ar** is used in Welsh to convey fault as well as general ailments and debt, e.g. **Mae bai arnaf i:** *I'm at fault.*

## Part two: Vocabulary

banc bank  
cyfrif cadw deposit account  
cyfrif trafod current account  
chwaraeon (pl.) games, sport  
gwynt breath; wind  
lles benefit  
llog interest (financial)  
ofn fear  
  
adwy rescue; breach  
dimai, y ddimai halfpenny  
dimai goch, y ddimai goch a single halfpenny  
Gŵyr Gower  
sigarét cigarette  
tôn, y dôn tune  
tôn gron, y dôn gron a round (tune)  
wythnosau (pl.) weeks

credu to believe  
effeithio **ar** to affect  
ennill to gain; to win  
ofni to fear  
trafod to handle; to discuss  
  
ail dro second time  
ambell occasional  
anodd difficult  
aton ni to us; towards us  
coch red  
crwn (m.), cron (f.) round  
drwg bad; naughty  
dy hun your own (fam.)  
er for the sake of, in order to  
ers tipyn for a while  
fy mod i ddim that I'm not  
gwastraffus wasteful  
holl all

hynod o remarkably  
i ti for you (fam.)  
llawn digon quite enough  
mae arnaf i ofn I'm afraid  
(ofn **ar** to fear)  
o hyn allan from now on  
oni fyddai? wouldn't it?  
rhag dy gywilydd di! for shame!  
(fam.)

rhywsut neu'i gilydd somehow or other  
taw that  
un deg pum punt fifteen pounds  
wrthot (ti) to you (fam.)  
ychydig some; a little  
y tro cyntaf first time

## Part two: Notes

**Mam yn dod i'r adwy** *Mother coming to the rescue* (lit.: *breach*)

- 14 **Rwy'ti'n brin o arian, on'd wyt ti?** *You're short of money, aren't you?* **ti'n brin o** **Prin:** *short, scarce* has undergone a soft mutation (L1, N18a). **Prin** is used to convey that something is scarce, and not that a person is short, e.g. **Ydy e'n brin o betrol?:** *Is he short of petrol?*
- 15 **Ydw, mae arnaf i ofn ond dyma'r tro cyntaf i fi ofyn am ddimai goch ers tipyn.** *Yes, I'm afraid (so) but this is the first time for me to ask for a single ha'penny (lit.: a red halfpenny) for a while (lit.: since a while).* **mae arnaf i ofn** Fear, and other feelings, as well as faults, ailments and debt, are conveyed in Welsh by using the preposition **ar**. **Roedd ofn y môr ar y ferch:** *The girl was afraid of the sea.* Note that **ar**, or one of its forms, can precede **dyled** and **ofn**, e.g. **Roedd arnaf i ddyled iddo fe/Roedd dyled arnaf i iddo fe:** *I was in debt to him* (App. 19a).
- 16 **Yr ail dro, Dewi. Fe 'sgrifennaist ti aton ni beth amser yn ôl.** *The second time, Dewi. You wrote to us some time ago.*
- a **Yr ail dro** **Tro:** *time, occasion* has undergone a soft mutation (L6, N32a).
- b **Fe 'sgrifennaist ti aton ni:** *You wrote to us* **aist** is the *you* (familiar form) ending for the past tense of a regular verb, e.g. **fe wariaist ti:** *you spent;* **fe ofynnaist ti:** *you asked;* **fe fenthyciaist ti:** *you borrowed.* Note that we say **ysgrifennu at:** *to write towards* and **aton ni** is the *us* form of **at:** *to, towards*, e.g. **Fe ysgrifennodd e aton ni:** *He wrote to us.*
- c **beth amser** **Peth:** *some* has undergone a soft mutation (L9, N9b).
- 17 **Ar beth rwy'ti'n gwario dy holl arian?** *On what do you spend all your money?*
- a **Beth:** *what* does not mutate here after **ar** since it is an abbreviation of the literary form **pa beth?:** *what?*
- b **dy holl arian:** *all your money* **Holl** meaning *all, whole* precedes the noun with which it is linked, and can be used instead of **i gyd** (L1, N19).
- 18 **Dydw i ddim yn ysmegu a dydw i ddim yn yfed llawer ond mae rhaid imi brynu ychydig o fwyd bob dydd a mynd i ambell ddawns.** *I don't smoke and I don't drink a lot but I must buy some (lit.: a little) food every day and go to an occasional dance.*
- a **ychydig o fwyd:** *some food* (lit.: *a little food*) **Ychydig** can be used on its own, e.g. **Gymerwch chi ychydig?:** *Will you take a little (or few)?* It can be linked to a noun by using the preposition **o**, as illustrated.

- b bob dydd Note the soft mutation of pob (L7, N5b).  
 c ambell ddawns: an occasional dance Ambell: some, few, occasional precedes the singular noun, and the noun (dawns: a dance) undergoes a soft mutation, e.g. Dim ond ambell waith rydw i'n ysmygu: Only occasionally do I smoke.  
 19 Dydw i ddim yn rhy wastraffus ond mae'r arian yn mynd rywsut neu'i gilydd. I'm not too wasteful but the money goes somehow or other. yn rhy wastraffus Gwastraffus has undergone a soft mutation (L12, N22b).  
 20 Oes dyled arnat ti i rywun? Are you in debt to someone? (lit.: Is there a debt on you?)  
 21 Dim ceiniog, ond mae ar ffrind bum punt i fi ers rhai wythnosau. Not a penny, but a friend has owed me five pounds for some weeks (lit.: a friend owes me five pounds since some weeks ago).  
 22 Ydy, yn llawn digon. Yes, quite enough (lit.: fully enough). Llawn digon is used as an idiom to convey quite (lit.: fully) enough, e.g. Rydw i wedi bwyta llawn digon o fwyd: I've eaten quite enough food.

Cyngor neu ddau Some advice (lit.: An advice or two)

- 23 Rydw i am ddweud un peth arall wrthot ti, Dewi. I want to say one other thing to you, Dewi. Wrthot ti is the familiar you form of the preposition wrth meaning to you (or by you). You will recall that wrth means to when it follows dweud: to say, to tell (L13, N32a).  
 24 Paid byth â mynd i ddyled. Never get into debt. Notice that byth comes between paid and â to change the don't command into never.  
 25 Paid ag yfed gormod a phaid byth ag ysmygu. Mae'n ddrwg iti. Don't drink too much and never smoke. It's bad for you. Iti is the familiar you form of i meaning to you or for you.  
 26 Fyddwn i byth yn ysmygu achos rydw i'n rhy hoff o chwaraeon ac fe fyddai ysmygu'n effeithio ar fy ngwynt i, oni fyddai? I would never smoke because I'm too fond of sport and smoking would affect my wind, wouldn't it?  
 a Effeithio: to affect is followed by ar: on, or one of its various forms, e.g. Ydy hynny wedi effeithio ar y bachgen?: Has that affected the boy?  
 b fy ngwynt i (L1, N24) Gwynt lit.: wind can also mean breath.  
 27 Byddai siŵr. A phaid ag ofni gofyn am arian pan wyt ti'n brin. Cofia 'nawr. Yes indeed (lit.: sure). And don't be afraid to ask for money when you're short. Remember now.  
 28 Rydych chi'n hynod o garedig. Fe fyddaf i'n ofalus o fy nghyfrif banc o hyn allan. You are remarkably kind. I'll be careful with (lit.: of) my bank account from now on. Hynod can stand independently to mean remarkable, strange, e.g. Mae hyn yn hynod: This is remarkable. It can be linked to the adjective (caredig) by means of o, as illustrated here, to convey remarkably.  
 29 Oes cyfrif cadw gennyti ti? Have you got a deposit (lit.: keeping) account?  
 30 Nac oes, dim ond cyfrif trafod. No, only a current (lit.: handling) account.  
 31 Felly dydy e ddim yn ennill llog. So it doesn't gain (lit.: win) interest.  
 32 Ddim o gwbl. Efallai y dylwn i ystyried agor cyfrif cadw. Not at all.

Perhaps (that) I ought to consider opening a deposit account.  
 Efallai y dylwn i Y meaning that links efallai and the verb dylwn i: I ought to (L12, N7). See Appendix 4 for the various forms for ought to.

Dewi'n cwyno Dewi complaining

- 33 Ond cofia taw er dy les dy hun mae 'nhad yn dweud paid. But remember that for your own benefit father is saying don't.  
 a cofia taw: remember that You have seen bod conveying that when two parts of a sentence need to be joined. Here taw is the link word and it introduces something that needs emphasizing (er dy les dy hun), whereas bod is an ordinary link word, e.g. Rydw i'n siŵr taw yn Llundain mae hi: I'm sure that she's in London (lit.: that in London she is) (and not anywhere else!); Rydw i'n siŵr ei bod hi yn Llundain: I'm sure that she's in London. (fact); Roedd e'n credu taw fi oedd ar fai: He believed that it was I who was at fault; Roedd e'n credu fy mod i ar fai: He believed that I was at fault. (fact). Taw is the alternative form of mai used in South Wales.  
 b er dy les dy hun: for your own benefit Dy hun means yourself (familiar form) when it stands independently, e.g. Difetha dy hun: Spoil yourself (L11, N11a). When it means own dy hun follows dy and a noun (lles), e.g. Dere yn dy amser dy hun: Come in your own time (lit.: in your time your own), cf. fy lles fy hun (or hunan): my own benefit; ei les ei hun (or hunan): his own benefit; ei lles ei hun (or hunan): her own benefit; ein lles ein hunain: our own benefit; eich lles eich hun (or hunain): your own benefit; eu lles eu hunain: their own benefit. Here lles has undergone a soft mutation (L8, N24b).  
 34 Fe ddywedais i wrtho fy mod i ddim yn ysmygu. I told him that I didn't smoke. Fy mod i ddim is the oral negative form of fy mod i, and the negative of this pattern is formed by adding ddim after the various forms, e.g. ei bod hi ddim: that she isn't. As with the affirmative form the tense conveyed is that of the main verb. The literary form of fy mod i ddim is nad ydw i.  
 35 Wyt ti erioed wedi ysmygu? Have you ever smoked?  
 36 Dim ond unwaith ac fe chwydais i gymaint nes fy mod i ddim eisiau gweld sigarét byth wedyn. Only once and I vomitted so much until I didn't want to see a cigarette ever again.  
 a Gymaint is a soft mutated form of cymaint (L9, N9b).  
 b nes fy mod i ddim (L13, N19d)  
 37 Erbyn hyn rwyf ti'n falch o hynny, siŵr o fod. By now you're glad of that, surely.  
 38 Ydw, sbo, ond pan fydd e'n dweud paid, paid, paid, fel tôn gron. Dydw i ddim yn blentyn ysgol. Yes, I suppose, except (lit.: but) when he says don't, don't, don't, like a record that's stuck (lit.: like a round tune). I'm not a school child. Cron: round has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N3b). Crwn is the original form of the adjective but gron is used with feminine singular nouns, e.g. teisen gron: a round cake; pêl gron: a round ball.  
 39 Rhag dy gywilydd di, Dewi, yn siarad fel yna am 'nhad! Er ein lles ni mae e'n dweud hynny. For shame, Dewi, speaking like that about father! It's for our own benefit he says that. Rhag dy gywilydd di

is an idiom meaning *for (your) shame*, and the *dy...di* part changes according to whom one talks about. *Cywilydd* (pronounced *cwilydd*) has undergone a soft mutation (L8, N24b). Compare: *Rhag ei chywilydd hi!*: *For (her) shame!*; *Rhag eu cywilydd nhw!*: *For (their) shame!*

- 40 *Eithaf gwir. Ond mae'n anodd credu hynny weithiau. Quite true. But it's difficult to believe that sometimes.*

## Gwers pymtheg

## Ar y ffordd i Aberystwyth

### Lesson fifteen

### On the way to Aberystwyth

#### Part one: Vocabulary

Bae Ceredigion Cardigan Bay  
dibyn precipice  
gogledd north  
lli sea; flood  
  
llyfrgell, y llyfrgell library  
Y Llyfrgell Genedlaethol The  
National Library  
Sbaen Spain  
Yr Eidal Italy  
ysgol feddygol medical school

astudio to study  
ymestyn to stretch

ar fy mhen fy hun on my own  
ar hyd along  
balch proud

cul narrow  
ffôl foolish  
gan edrych looking  
i'w lit.: to his, to her  
meddygol medical  
o danaf i beneath me  
oddi yno from there  
o fy mlaen i in front of me  
o'n of our  
pum gwaith five times  
pymtheg fifteen  
pymthegfed, y bymthegfed (f)  
fifteenth  
serth steep  
sobr o extremely  
tua towards; about, approximately  
y fath such  
ymlaen at forward to

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 Pan oeddwn i'n ifanc fe fyddwn yn edrych ymlaen at fynd i Aber.  
*When I was young I would (used to) look forward to going to Aber.*
- a edrych ymlaen at: to look forward to (lit.: towards)
- b at fynd Words following *at* undergo a soft mutation.
- 2 Es i yno ar fy ngwyliau ryw bum gwaith gyda 'mam a 'nhad. *I went there on my holidays some five times with (my) mother and father.*
- a Es i: *I went* *Mynd: to go* is an irregular verb and does not follow the pattern of the majority of verbs in Welsh (App. 3(a) 3).
- b Ryw is a soft mutated form of *rhyw* (L9, N9b).
- c ryw bum gwaith Words following *rhyw* undergo a soft mutation, e.g. *rhyw ferch: some girl; rhyw fachgen: some boy.*

- 3 'Slawer dydd fe fyddai bron pawb o'n hardal ni'n mynd i Aberystwyth ar eu gwyliau. *A long time ago nearly everyone from our district would (used to) go to Aberystwyth on their holiday.* o'n hardal You have seen *ein* shortening to 'n before (L11, N11d). Note that if the word following *ein* or its shortened form 'n begins with a vowel then the letter *h* is added to the beginning of the word, e.g. *i'n hysbyty: to our hospital; a'n hesgidiau: and our shoes; o'n hyssgol: from our school.*
- 4 Erbyn hyn mae'n well ganddyn nhw Sbaen a'r Eidal ond Aber oedd hoff le ein teulu ni. *By now they prefer Spain and Italy (lit.: and the Italy) but Aber was our family's favourite place.*
- a a'r Eidal Note that we say *yr Eidal* (L6, N38c).
- b hoff le: *favourite place* Hoff: *favourite*, unlike most Welsh adjectives, precedes the noun causing a soft mutation. Remember *hen* and *prif* (App. 16(a) 5).
- 5 Unwaith fe ddringais i Constitution Hill ar fy mhen fy hun. *Once I climbed Constitution Hill on my own.*
- a Constitution Hill is a famous rocky landmark in Aberystwyth.
- b ar fy mhen fy hun: *on my own* (lit.: *on my head my own*) Pen: *head* has undergone a nasal mutation (L1, N24). Note the other forms: *ar dy ben dy hun: on your own* (familiar form); *ar ei ben ei hun: on his own; ar ei phen ei hun: on her own; ar ein pennau ein hunain: on our own; ar eich pennau eich hunain: on your own; ar eu pennau eu hunain: on their own.*
- 6 Oddi yno roeddwn i'n gallu gweld y dref o danaf i — y coleg a'r castell ar lan y môr, Y Llyfrgell Genedlaethol ar y bryn a Bae Ceredigion yn ymestyn o fy mlaen i yn las i'r de ac i'r gogledd. *From there I was able to see the town beneath me — the college and the castle by the seaside, The National Library on the hill and Cardigan Bay stretching blue in front of me to the south and to the north.*
- a Oddi yno: *From there* Oddi actually means *out of* or *from*, but it needs a word after it before being complete, e.g. *oddi ar: from upon; oddi yma: from here; oddi wrth: from (a person).*
- b O danaf i is the first person singular form of *o danaf: under*. Often the word *o* is omitted and people say *danaf i* (App. 14(a) ii).
- c Y Llyfrgell Genedlaethol Cenedlaethol has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N3b). Note that *Llyfrgell* has not undergone a soft mutation. Feminine singular nouns beginning with *ll* or *rh* do not mutate after *y*: the (App. 16(a) 1).
- d o fy mlaen: *in front of me* Blaen has undergone a nasal mutation (L1, N24). In literary Welsh when *fy* follows a vowel it becomes 'm, e.g. *o'm, a'm, i'm*, with no mutation after it.
- 7 Rydw i'n cofio cerdded 'nôl yn ofalus ar hyd llwybr cul a theimlo ofn wrth weld y dibyn serth ar y dde. *I remember walking back carefully along a narrow path and feeling afraid (lit.: a fear) when (lit.: whilst) seeing the steep precipice on the right.*
- a ar hyd llwybr Ar hyd: *along* is never followed by a soft mutation, unlike many other prepositions.
- b a theimlo ofn: *and afraid* (lit.: *and feeling fear*) Teimlo has undergone an aspirate mutation (L4, N5d). Note that the verb-noun (*teimlo*) is used rather than the past tense. When it's abundantly clear in a sentence who

does something then a verb-noun can be used, e.g. *Pan oeddwn i'n ifanc fe fyddwn yn mynd i Aber a dringo* Constitution Hill: *When I was young I would go to Aber and climb Constitution Hill.*

- c **wrth weld** *Wrth*: whilst or by, is always followed by a soft mutation.
- d **y dde** Note: *y dde*: the right; *y de*: the south.
- 8 **Fe gyrhaeddais i'r gwesty yn fyr fy ngwynt, gan edrych 'nôl tua Consti a theimlo'n falch fy mod i wedi llwyddo i'w ddringo fe.** *I reached the hotel short of breath (lit.: short my wind), looking back towards Consti and feeling proud that I had succeeded in climbing it (lit.: to climb it).*
- a **Fe gyrhaeddais i:** *I reached or I arrived at* Note how *cyrraedd*: to reach, to arrive changes when a syllable is added, and *rr* changes to *rh*.
- b **gan edrych** *Gan* is used here as a linking word and not to denote possession, etc. It is used in front of a verb-noun when two actions occur simultaneously, e.g. **Fe ddywedodd e, gan agor y drws...** *He said, opening the door...* **Fe fenthyciodd e'r arian, gan gyfaddef ei fod mewn dyled:** *He borrowed the money, confessing that he was in debt.*
- c **Consti** is a shortened form for Constitution Hill.
- d **a theimlo'n falch:** and feeling proud **balch:** proud or glad (L14, N37)
- e **fy mod i wedi:** that I had (L11, N6a)
- f **llwyddo i'w ddringo fe:** succeeded in climbing it Note the soft mutation of *dringo*: to climb (L13, N10a). Note the preposition *i* in this instance. It sometimes follows particular verb-nouns in order to complete the meaning, and when we want to say: to succeed in (doing something) we say *llwyddo i*, e.g. *llwyddo i ddringo*: succeeded in climbing; *llwyddo i fynd*: succeeded in going.
- 9 **Ond fe ddywedodd 'nhad fy mod i'n ffôl yn mentro i'r fath le peryglus ar fy mhen fy hun.** *But my father said that I was foolish venturing to such (lit.: to the such) a dangerous place on my own.* **i'r fath le peryglus:** to such a dangerous place Note that *y fath*: such is followed by a soft mutation (App. 16(a) 5).
- 10 **Ddes i ddim yma i'r coleg, gwaetha'r modd, achos does dim ysgol feddygol yn Aber.** *I didn't come here to college (lit.: the college) worse luck, because there isn't a medical school in Aber.*
- a **Ddes i ddim:** *I didn't come* This is the negative form of *fe ddes i*: *I came*. Like the verb-noun *mynd*, *dod* does not confirm to a regular pattern when it forms different tenses. Note the following principle. *Des i* is the true form of the verb, without having *fe* in front of it. When it changes to a negative form the *d* in *des i* undergoes a soft mutation and *ddim* is added. Thus *des i* — *ddes i ddim*. This principle applies to other verb-nouns also which begin with the letters *b, g, ll, m, rh*. Note that *p, t, c* are not included here, e.g.
- fe ddylwn i* — *ddylwn i ddim*; *fe wariais i* — *wariais i ddim*;  
*fe foddodd hi* — *foddodd hi ddim*; *fe fentrodd e* — *fentrodd e ddim*.
- As you see from the above (with the exceptions of verb-nouns which begin with *p, t, c*), the negative pattern is to drop the *fe* and add *ddim*.
- b **ysgol feddygol** *Meddygol* has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N3b).
- 11 **Ond rydw i'n sobr o falch bod Dewi'n astudio yn "y Coleg ger y lli".** *But I'm extremely glad that Dewi is studying in "the College by the sea".* **sobr o falch:** extremely glad *Balch* has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N7c). *Sobr*, pronounced *sobor*, literally means *sober*.

## Part two: Vocabulary

**batri** battery  
**botwm (botymau)** switch; button  
**botymau goleuadau** light switches  
**clawr cap** (lid)  
**cyfeiriad** direction  
**diferyn** drop  
**dosbarthydd** distributor  
**golau (goleuadau)** light  
**penbwl** blockhead  
**plwg (plygiau)** plug  
**poced(-i)** pocket  
**rheolwr** manager  
**to roof**  
**twpsyn** idiot

**croesffordd, y groesffordd**  
 crossroads  
**lamp** lamp

**agor** to open  
**anghofio** to forget  
**aros** to stop  
**bwrw ymlaen** to carry on  
**dodi** to place, to put  
**do fe?** did you?  
**esbonio** to explain  
**oni fydddech?** wouldn't you?  
**perfformio** to perform

**plygu** to fold, to bend  
**stopio** to stop  
**sychu** to dry  
**ychwanegu** to add

**ar ei ben ei hun** on his own  
**ar ei phen ei hun** on her own  
**ar goll** lost  
**ar ochr** by the side of  
**ati** to it; to her  
**atoch chi** to you  
**cymhleth** complicated  
**daro! drat!**  
**do yes**  
**dros ben** exceedingly  
**dwl daft**  
**fanna** there (that spot or place)  
**imi lit.:** to me, for me  
**inni lit.:** to us, for us  
**iti lit.:** to you, for you (fam.)  
**mae'n flin gen i** I'm sorry  
 (blin *gan* to be sorry)  
**naddo no**  
**newydd sbon** brand-new  
**ohonon ni** of us  
**peth some**  
**wrthon ni lit.:** by us, to us  
**ynddo fe** in it; in him

## Part two: Notes

**Trafferth gyda'r car** *Trouble with the car*

- 12 **Daro'r car yma!** *Rydyn ni wedi trefnu mynd i Aber ac mae rhywbeth o'i le arno. Fe edrychais i arno tua deng munud i ddeg ac roedd e'n mynd yn iawn.* *Drat this car! We have arranged to go to Aber and there's something wrong (lit.: out of its place) with it (lit.: on it). I looked at it about ten minutes to ten and it was going (all) right.*
- 13 **Arhosa funud. Gad inni weld 'nawr. Edrychaist ti ar y plygiau, do fe?** *Wait a minute. Let us see now. You looked at the plugs, did you?*
- a **Arhosa funud** *Arhosa* is the familiar command form of *aros*. *Aros* itself is often used instead. *Munud* has undergone a soft mutation (L5, N21).
- b **Gad inni** *Gad* is the familiar command form of *gadael*: to allow, to give leave. *Gadael* is followed by the preposition *i*, and the person that one refers to can be introduced by using the various forms of *i*, e.g. *gad iddo fe*: let him; *gad imi*: let me; *gad i John*: let John.
- c **inni weld** *Gweld* has undergone a soft mutation (L6, N10c).
- d **Do fe?: did you?** is an affirmative tag used with past tense verbs, and is the same for all persons, e.g. *Es i yno, do fe?: I went there, did I?* *Ddaeth e ddim yma, do fe?: He didn't come here, did he?*



- 14 Rydw i wedi eu sychu nhw'n ofalus — a chlawnr y dosbarthydd hefyd.  
*I have dried them carefully — and the distributor cap too.*  
Clawnr: cap has undergone an aspirate mutation (L4, N5d). It means the cover or lid of objects like a saucepan, a teapot, a book etc.
- 15 A beth am y batri 'te? *And what about the battery then?*
- 16 Fe newidiodd dyn y garej e cyn imi logi'r car. Mae e'n un newydd sbon.  
*The man at the garage (lit.: the garage man) changed it before I hired the car. It's a brand new one.* cyn imi logi (L14, N2) Llogi has undergone a soft mutation (L6, N10c).
- 17 Brynaist ti betrol ar y ffordd, Dewi? *Did you buy petrol on the way, Dewi?*
- a Brynaist ti is the question form of fe brynaist ti: you bought. To ask a question using the short form of verbs in Welsh we drop the word fe, e.g. fe es i — es i?: did I go?; fe ysgrifennaist ti — ysgrifennaist ti?: did you write? This means that verb-nouns beginning with p, t, c, b, d, g, ll, m, rh undergo a soft mutation when their verb forms ask a question, e.g. cynilo — gynilodd e?: did he save?; gwario — wariais i?: did I spend?.
- b Brynaist ti betrol? Petrol has undergone a soft mutation (L5, N21).
- 18 Wel, naddo, myn brain i! Fe anghofiais i brynu peth yn llwyr! *Well, no, by jove! I completely forgot to buy some!*
- a Naddo is the no answer when someone reacts negatively to a sentence where the verb is in the past tense.
- b Peth: some is used with nouns which have no plural form, e.g. peth arian: some money; peth tywydd da: some good weather; peth te: some tea; peth siwgr: some sugar.
- 19 Dyna beth sy'n bod, y twpsyn dwl! Does dim diferyn o betrol ynddo fe. *That's what's wrong, you (lit.: the) daft idiot! There isn't a drop of petrol in it.*
- a beth sy'n bod: what's wrong (L13, N7a)
- b twpsyn: idiot The ending yn denotes a masculine person. The female ending is en: thus twpsen is a female idiot.
- c Ynddo fe: in it is the him or it form of the preposition yn: in.
- 20 Mae'n flin gen i, Branwen, yn wir iti. *I'm sorry, Branwen, really (lit.: true to you).* Mae'n flin gen i is the way Dewi expresses his regret, and you note that the preposition gan or one of its various forms is used with blin: sorry, e.g. Roedd yn flin ganddyn nhw: They were sorry. Blin can be used without gan, e.g. Rydw i'n flin: I'm sorry.
- 21 Does dim ots. Dyna beth sy'n dod o adael i ddyn wneud popeth ar ei ben ei hun. *No matter. That's what comes of letting a man do everything on his own.*
- a Wneud is a soft mutated form of gwneud since it is linked to the preposition i, although ddyn separates them.
- b ar ei ben ei hun: on his own (Note 5b)

#### Yn Felin-fach In Felin-fach

- 22 Pryd agorodd y ganolfan yma? *When did this centre open?*  
Note that the verb (agorodd) follows pryd directly, without fe coming between them.
- 23 Tua phum mlynedd yn ôl ond ychwanegwyd rhai rhannau ati wedyn.  
*About five years ago but some parts were added to it later.*

- a Tua phum Words following tua undergo an aspirate mutation (App. 16(c) 31).
- b Ychwanegwyd is a past tense verb of the verb-noun ychwanegu: to add. The ending wyd has been added to the stem of ychwanegu and this ending wyd indicates the impersonal form of a past tense verb. As such this ending does not tell you who does the act, e.g. Fe fenthyciwyd y car: The car was borrowed. Ysgrifennwyd llythyrau: Letters were written. Rhai, being the object of the verb ychwanegwyd, is in a position to undergo a soft mutation. However, note that objects of impersonal verbs do not mutate. The person who does the act can be introduced by using gan (or gyda), e.g. Fe ysgrifennwyd y ddrama gan Saunders Lewis. The play was written by Saunders Lewis. (App. 6).
- c rhai rhannau Note that rhai is used only with plural forms of nouns (cf. peth, Note 18b).
- d ychwanegwyd... ati Ychwanegu: to add is followed by the preposition at, which in effect means that we say in Welsh to add towards. At has personal forms and ati is the she form (App. 14(a) ii).
- 24 Oes llawer yn digwydd yma gyda'r nos? *Does a lot happen here in the evening (lit.: with the night)?*
- 25 Oes, mae rhywbeth bron bob nos. Yr wythnos diwethaf fe gawson ni Gwmni Theatr Cymru'n perfformio "Y Tad a'r Mab" yma ac mae plant ysgol yn dod yma yn ystod y dydd i gael gwersi. Ond alwoch chi yn oriel y cyfarwyddwr? *Yes, there's something nearly every night. Last week we had (the) Welsh Theatre Company performing "Y Tad a'r Mab" here and school children come here during the day to have lessons. But did you call in the director's gallery?*
- a yr wythnos diwethaf Wythnos is a feminine singular noun and diwethaf: last is in a position to undergo a soft mutation (L2, N3b). The mutation has not occurred because occasionally the letter d does not change after s, e.g. nos da: good night.
- b fe gawson ni Gwmni Fe gawson ni: we had has come from cael: to have which forms its verbs in an irregular manner (App. 3(d) 1).
- c "Y Tad a'r Mab" (lit.: "The Father and the Son") is a well-known play by Welsh dramatist Dr. John Gwilym Jones.
- d alwoch chi?: did you call? The ending och is added to the stem of the verb-noun to form the polite you form of the past tense.
- 26 Do, roedd y botymau goleuadau y ces i gip arnyn nhw'n edrych yn gymhleth dros ben i fi. Ond fe esboniwyd popeth amdanyn nhw i fi. *Yes, the light switches (lit.: buttons) that I got a glimpse of looked exceedingly complicated to me. But everything about them was explained to me.*
- a Do is the yes equivalent of naddo (N18a).
- b y ces i gip arnyn nhw This y is the linking y that we have seen before (L6, N23c). Here it is used in a different way, since you will note that the part of the sentence it introduces is a clause referring back to goleuadau. The part it introduces (ces i gip arnyn nhw) is linked to (and describes) y botymau goleuadau, and y/yr is used in such a construction when the part it introduces contains a preposition (arnyn nhw) which refers to the key word(s) (y botymau goleuadau), e.g. Dyma'r tŷ y mae hi'n byw ynddo: This is the house in which she lives; Roedd y fenyw yr

ysgrifennais i ati yn dost: *The woman to whom I wrote was ill.* Note that the *y* or *yr* is followed by the verb, subject and then the preposition. You are already aware that this linking word is usually omitted in speech. *Ces i* means *I had, I got.* It comes from *cael*.

- c *ces i gip arnyn nhw* *Cip: glimpse* has undergone a soft mutation (L5, N21). In Welsh we say *cael cip ar: to get a glimpse on.*
- d *fe esboniwyd popeth* Note that the object *popeth* has not mutated (N23b).
- e *Amdanyn nhw* is the *them* form of the preposition *am*.
- 27 *Fe fyddech chi'n hoffi gweithio yma, oni fyddech?* *You would like to work here, wouldn't you?*
- 28 *Fe fyddwn i wrth fy modd yn actio. Mae'r lle mor agos atoch chi rywsut.* *I would be in my element acting. The place is so close to you somehow.* *mor agos atoch chi: so near to you* We say *agos at: near towards* and *atoch chi* is the *you* form of the preposition *at*.
- 29 *Rydw i'n cytuno'n llwyr.* *I agree completely.*

### Colli'r ffordd *Losing the way*

- 30 *Ble doddaist ti'r map?* *Where did you put the map?*
- 31 *Edrycha yn y poced ar y drws. Rydw i ar goll.* *Look in the pocket on the door. I'm lost.* *Ar: on* is used in several expressions, e.g. *ar agor: open; ar fai: at fault; ar unwaith: at once; ar goll: lost.*
- 32 *Fe droiaist ti i'r dde yn Felin-fach, yna fe arhosaist ti ar y groesffordd.* *You turned to the right in Felinfach, then you stopped at (lit.: on) the crossroads.* *Felin-fach* is a small country village about twenty five miles south of Aberystwyth, and it has a fine theatre.
- 33 *Fe es i i'r chwith fanna a bwrw ymlaen i gyfeiriad Cwm-coch.* *I went to the left there and carried on (lit.: to strike on) in the direction of Cwm-coch.*
- a *Fanna* is a shortened form of *fan yna: that spot or place.*
- b *Cwm-coch: lit.: the red glen or valley* is a fictitious village.
- 34 *Wedyn fe stopiais i holi'r ffordd. Rydw i'n cofio'r hen wraig yna'n sefyll ar ei phen ei hun ar ochr yr heol. 'Nawr beth ddywedodd hi?* *Then I stopped to ask the way. I remember that old woman standing on her own by (lit.: on) the side of the road. Now what did she say?*
- a *Ffordd* can either mean *way or road.*
- b *hen wraig* *Gwraig* has undergone a soft mutation after *hen* (L5, N8a).
- c *ar ei phen ei hun: on her own* (Note 5b)
- d *beth ddywedodd hi* *Dywedodd hi: she said* has undergone a soft mutation. In literary Welsh the word *a* links *beth* and the verb, and this *a* is followed by a soft mutation. In spoken Welsh this *a* is omitted but the soft mutation it causes remains, e.g. *Beth droiaist ti?: What did you turn?; Beth gawson ni?: What did we have?*
- 35 *Fe ddywedodd hi wrthon ni am fynd yn syth ymlaen a throi i'r dde ar y groesffordd ger y capel.* *She told us to go straight ahead and turn to the right at (lit.: on) the crossroads by the chapel.*
- a *Wrthon ni* is the *us* form of *wrth*. You know that *wrth* or one of its forms follows *dweud: to say* (L13, N32a), (App. 14(a) i).
- b *am fynd: to go* *Am* and not *i* is used after the verb-noun *dweud: to say* to introduce what action is to be taken.

- 36 *Fe arhoson ni wrth y capel, on'd do fe, i ddarllen y map yng ngolau'r lamp.* *We stopped by the chapel, didn't we, to read the map in the lamp light.*
- a *Fe arhoson ni: We stopped* Note that *on* is the verb ending of the first person plural of the past tense, e.g. *Fe nofion ni: We swam; Fe fentron ni: We ventured.*
- b *On'd do fe* is the negative tag of *do fe* (N13d).
- 37 *Fe ddodaist ti'r map ar do'r car. Ond blygaist ti e wedyn?* *You placed the map on the roof of the car. But did you fold it after?*
- a *ar do'r car* *To* has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N4e).
- b *blygaist ti* Note the soft mutation of *plygaist ti* (Note 17a).
- 38 *Naddo, fe anghofiais i bopeth amdano.* *No, I forgot all about it.*
- 39 *Y penbwl! Beth ddaw ohonon ni?* *(The) blockhead! What will become of us?*
- a *Beth ddaw* *Daw* is the third person singular future form of the verb-noun *dod: to come* and it has undergone a soft mutation after *beth* (Note 34d).
- b *Ohonon ni: of us* is the *us* form of the preposition *o*.

### Gwers un ar bymtheg

### Aberystwyth

### Lesson sixteen

### Aberystwyth

### Part one: Vocabulary

porthladd port  
rhyfel war

golwg, yr olwg look

gorchuddio to cover  
sefydlu to establish, to found  
ymadael â to leave

cryno compact  
dim nought, zero

diogel safe  
er gwaethaf despite  
hyd along  
i bob pwrpas to all intents and purposes  
mil thousand  
pam? why?  
serch hynny nevertheless  
un ar bymtheg sixteen  
unfed ar bymtheg sixteenth

### Part one: Notes

- 1 *Er gwaethaf y car fe gyrrhaeddwn ni'n ddiogel.* *Despite the car we arrived safely.*  
*fe gyrrhaeddwn ni: we arrived* Note that *rr* in *cyrraedd: to arrive* changes to *rh* in *gyrrhaeddwn*. This change occurs with each person of the past tense of *cyrraedd*, and in any other tense formed from *cyrraedd*.

- 2 Fe aeth 'nhad a 'mam am dro i weld y castell ond fe ddes i yma i gael golwg ar Y Llyfrgell Genedlaethol. *Father and mother went for a walk to see the castle but I came here to have a look at The National Library.*
- a Fe aeth means *he/she/it went*, and is the third person singular of the past tense of mynd: *to go*.
- b Fe ddes i: *I came*, is the first person singular of the past tense of dod: *to come*.
- 3 Fe gafodd Y Llyfrgell ei hagog ym Mil Naw Un Un ac mae hi'n sefyll ar Fryn Penglais uwchben y dref. *The Library was opened in Nineteen Eleven and it stands on Penglais Hill above the town.*
- a Fe gafodd Y Llyfrgell ei hagog is an alternative method of conveying an impersonal statement (L15, N23b). Instead of saying Agorwyd Y Llyfrgell, a form of the verb-noun cael is used instead. Cafodd: *he/she/it had, got* comes first, followed by the subject (Y Llyfrgell), and this is followed by ei. This is then followed by the verb-noun which denotes what action was undertaken (agor). Note that cafodd is not translated into English at all (L10, N2a), e.g. Cafodd y dyn ei weld: *The man was seen*. Cafodd y nofel ei hysgrifennu: *The novel was written*. Fe gafodd yr arian ei wario: *The money was spent*. (App. 6).
- b ei hagog The ei refers to Y Llyfrgell which is a feminine noun. If the word which follows this feminine ei begins with a vowel then the letter h is added to the beginning of the word (cf. ein, L15, N3), e.g. ei hannwyd: *her cold*; ei hathrawes: *her teacher*.
- c ym Mil Naw Un Un You will note that we say *thousand-nine-one-one*, e.g. Mil Naw Dim Dim: 1900; Mil Wyth Un Dim: 1810; Mil Naw Tri Saith: 1937.
- d Bryn Penglais is a hill overlooking Aberystwyth on which stands The National Library and various University College buildings.
- 4 O'r Llyfrgell rydych chi'n gallu gweld Bae Ceredigion o'ch blaen, Constitution Hill i'r dde a'r dref fach gryno'n ymestyn hyd lan y môr. *From the Library you can see Cardigan Bay in front of you, Constitution Hill to the right and the small compact town stretching along the seashore.* hyd lan y môr Glan: *bank, side* has undergone a soft mutation since the preposition hyd: *along* causes such a mutation. You will recall that ar hyd: *along* is not followed by a mutation (L15, N7a).
- 5 Ar ôl ymadael â'r ysgol fe ddaeth 'mam yma i weithio yn yr ysbyty. *After leaving school mother came here to work in the hospital.*
- a Ar ôl ymadael: *After leaving* Note that ar ôl: *after* is not followed by yn; it is, like all prepositions, followed directly by the verb-noun (ymadael).
- b ymadael â'r ysgol Ymadael is followed by â (lit.: *to leave with*).
- c Fe ddaeth means *he/she/it came*. Note aeth: *he/she/it went*; daeth: *he/she/it came*. Although mynd and dod are irregular verbs you will notice that their formation is similar. The same will apply to gwneud: *to do* and cael: *to have*, all four verbs, although irregular, being perfectly regular within themselves (App. 3(a) 3, 3(b) 3).
- 6 Aeth hi ddim i'r coleg fel 'nhad ond yma, serch hynny, y cwrddon nhw yn ystod y rhyfel. *She didn't go to (the) college like father but (it was)*

here, nevertheless, that they met during the war. y cwrddon nhw: *that they met* The ending on (cwrddon) is the *they* ending of a past tense verb. In this respect it has the same ending as the first person plural but to avoid ambiguity they are followed respectively by ni and nhw, e.g. fe gwrddon ni: *we met*; fe gwrddon nhw: *they met*. Note that the linking word y: *that*, is followed here by a past tense verb (cf. L15, N26b).

- 7 Dyna pam roedden nhw'n falch pan ddaeth Dewi yma i'r coleg ddwy flynedd yn ôl. *That's why they were glad when Dewi came here to the college two years ago.*
- a pan ddaeth Daeth: *he came* has undergone a soft mutation (L9, N2b).
- b ddwy flynedd: *two years* (L8, N3c) Dwy has undergone a soft mutation (L9, N9b). Blynedd has also undergone a soft mutation since dwy: *two*, like dau, is always followed by a soft mutation (App. 16(a) 8).
- 8 Fe gafodd y Coleg ei sefydlu mewn gwesty ar lan y môr ond erbyn hyn mae ei adeiladau newydd yn gorchuddio Penglais tu ôl i'r Llyfrgell. *The College was founded in a hotel by the sea-side but by now its new buildings cover Penglais behind the Library.*
- Fe gafodd y Coleg ei sefydlu: *The College was founded* (See N3a.)
- 9 Porthladd bach prysur oedd Aber yn yr hen ddyddiau ond tref brifysgol ydy hi i bob pwrpas erbyn hyn a chanolfan siopa i bobl y wlad o gwmpas. *Aber was a small busy port in the old days but it's a university town to all intents and purposes by now and a shopping centre for the people of the surrounding countryside* (lit.: *the country around*).
- a yr hen ddyddiau Dyddiau: *days* has undergone a soft mutation after hen (L5, N8a).
- b tref brifysgol Prifysgol has undergone a soft mutation since it has the role of an adjective (L2, N3b).

#### Part two: Vocabulary

adfail (adfeilion) ruin  
blas taste  
cawl soup, broth  
cig eidion beef  
cig oen lamb (meat)  
Gogleddwr Northerner  
gwyddoniaeth science  
labordy laboratory  
llysiau (pl.) vegetables  
maldod pampering  
Mis Bach February  
mwstart mustard  
porc pork  
prom promenade  
papur pepper  
pwll nofio swimming pool  
campfa, y gampfa gymnasium

cariad, y gariad sweetheart  
darlith, y ddarlith lecture  
golygfa, yr olygfa view  
'steddfod eisteddfod

caru to court; to love  
coelio to believe  
darlithio to lecture

arnon ni on us  
byth still  
dan do indoor  
gwael poor (in quality)  
gwyn eich byd chi good for you  
nac ydyn no (they're not)  
na minnau nor I  
neithiwr last night  
oddi yma from here

o'i blaen in front of it/her  
os gwelwch fod yn dda please  
petaech if you were, would

'rwan now  
rhan fynychaf most often  
wrth ei olwg by the look of it

## Part two: Notes

### O gwmpas y Brifysgol Around the University

- 10 Rydw i'n dal i gael ambell ddarlith yn yr hen adeilad ar lan y môr ond yma ar Benglais rydw i, ran fynychaf. *I continue to have an occasional lecture in the old building by the sea-side but I'm here on Penglais, most often.*
- a ambell ddarlith: an occasional lecture Darlith: lecture has undergone a soft mutation after ambell (L14, N18c), (App. 16(a) 5).
- b ran fynychaf: most often (lit.: oftenmost part) Rhan has undergone a soft mutation (L9, N9b).
- 11 Dyna'r theatr, efe? *That's the theatre, is it?*
- 12 Ie, Theatr y Werin, theatr newydd sbon gafodd ei hagor beth amser yn ôl. *Yes, Theatr y Werin, a brand new theatre which was opened some time ago.*
- a gafodd ei hagor When a relative pronoun (in English *who, which, that*) is omitted in Welsh, the verb that would have followed it undergoes a soft mutation. In this case *cafodd* has undergone a soft mutation because of the omission of the relative pronoun *a: who*. This omission is normal in speech but not in the literary language.
- b beth amser Peth has undergone a soft mutation (L9, N9b).
- 13 A beth ydy'r adeilad mawr arall yna? Y labordy gwyddoniaeth newydd? *And what is that other big building? The new science laboratory?*
- beth ydy (L11, N27a)
- 14 Nage. Dyna'r gampfa ac mae pwll nofio dan do yno hefyd. Est ti i mewn i'r Llyfrgell y bore yma? *No. That's the gymnasium and there's an indoor swimming pool there too. Did you go into the Library this morning?*
- a dan do: indoor (lit.: under a roof) To: roof has changed to do since the preposition *dan*: under causes a soft mutation.
- b Est ti is the familiar form for *you went* or *did you go?*
- 15 Naddo, doedd dim digon o amser rydw i'n ofni, ond fe sefais i ar y grisiau o'i blaen. *No, there wasn't enough time I'm afraid, but I stood on the steps in front of it (lit.: of her).*
- a fe sefais i: I stood Note that the verb endings of *sefyll* are added to the stem which is *sef* and not *sefyll*.
- b o'i blaen (L4, N16c) The 'i' is a shortened form of *ei*: *her, it*, used following a vowel (App. 14(iii) c).
- 16 Oddi yno mae yna olygfa welais i mo'i gwell erioed. *From there there is a view the like of which I have never seen (lit.: that I haven't seen its better ever).*
- a mae yna olygfa Golygfa has undergone a soft mutation. Words following *yna* undergo a soft mutation as *yna* breaks the normal order of the sentence. In this pattern, *yna* is not translated into English but it can be thought of almost as the equivalent of the English indefinite article *a* or *an*.

- b welais i mo Welais i is the soft mutated form of *gwelais i*: *I saw*. In literary Welsh the negative form of the linking *a* (Note 12a) is *na*. Verbs beginning with *b, d, g, ll, m, rh* undergo a soft mutation after *na*, whilst verbs beginning with *p, t, c* undergo an aspirate mutation. In spoken Welsh *na* is not pronounced but the mutation it causes still remains.
- c welais i mo'i gwell Up till now we have seen that *ddim* comes after a verb to convey a negative verb. In the past tense *ddim* can still be used provided that it isn't followed by a specific person or thing, e.g. *Welais i ddim bachgen*: *I didn't see a boy*. *Stopiais i ddim car*: *I didn't stop a car*. If the verb, on the other hand, refers to a specific person or thing then *ddim* is replaced by *mo*, e.g. *Stopiais i mo John*: *I didn't stop John*. *Ddringais i mo'r clogwyn*: *I didn't climb the cliff*. *Ddywedodd hi mo hynny*: *She didn't say that*. Sometimes a speaker will also use the pattern *Stopiais i ddim mo'r car*.
- 17 Aeth 'mam a 'nhad am dro o gwmpas adfeilion y castell. *Mother and father went for a walk around the castle ruins.*
- 18 Na minnau 'chwaith, ond efallai eu bod nhw wedi bod yn caru yno 'slawer dydd. *Nor I either, but perhaps they'd been courting there a long time ago.*
- a Na minnau: *Nor I* One doesn't usually say *na mi* or *na fi*. The correct form is *na minnau* (cf. L3, N3b), (App. 13(a) 2).
- b efallai eu bod nhw (L12, N7)

### Cwrdd â hen ffrindiau Meeting old friends

- 19 Wel, choelïaf i byth! Tom a Mari Jones! S'mae? *Well, I can't believe (it)! Tom and Mari Jones! How are things?*
- a choelïaf i byth!: *I can't believe it!* (lit.: *I'll never believe*) *Coelio*: to believe is used by North Walian mostly whilst *credu* is the word used in South Wales. *Coelïaf* is a short form of *I believe* or *I shall believe*, and this sort of verb is formed by adding *af* (pronounced *a*) to the stem of the verb-noun, e.g. *fe gwrddaf i*: *I shall meet*; *fe gyrhaeddaf i*: *I shall arrive*; *fe safaf i*: *I shall stand*. Note that *coelïaf* has undergone an aspirate mutation and this is because it is used in a negative way. When verbs beginning with *p, t, c* are used in this way, they undergo an aspirate mutation, e.g. *chyrhaeddod ni ddim*: *we didn't arrive*; *theimlais i ddim*: *I didn't feel*; *phrynodd hi ddim*: *she didn't buy*.
- b S'mae is a shortened form of *sut mae*: lit.: *how is it*, but it means *how are you* or *how are things*, and is commonly used when people greet one another. Note that a North Walian abbreviates *sut* to *s'*, whilst the South Walian would say *shwd mae* or *shw mae*. It is apparent, therefore, that Owain Gruffydd is a North Walian.
- 20 Da iawn. Mae'n rhyfedd ein bod ni'n cwrdd yma ar y prom. *Very well. It's strange that we meet here on the prom.* *Prom* is commonly used by Welsh people instead of using the more formal word *rhodfa'r môr*.
- 21 Ydy, wir. Ym Mhatagonia rydych chi o hyd, yntê? *Yes, indeed. You're still in Patagonia, aren't you?* o hyd: still, always, e.g. *Mae hi o hyd yn dost*: *She's always ill*.
- 22 Ie. Fe aethon ni yno rai blynyddoedd yn ôl ond fe ddaethon ni adref ar ein gwyliau ddiwedd Mis Bach. *Yes. We went there some years ago but we came home on our holiday at the end of February (lit.: Little Month).*

- a Fe aethon ni: *we went* and fe ddaethon ni: *we came* are respectively the *we* forms of the past tense of mynd: *to go* and dod: *to come*.
- b rai blynyddoedd yn ôl Rhai has undergone a soft mutation (L9, N9b).
- c Ddiwedd Mis Bach Diwedd has undergone a soft mutation since although ar: *at* is omitted the mutation it causes remains. We say *on the end of* a certain period of time, and the ar can be omitted if we choose. This also applies to dechrau: *start*, e.g. ddiwedd wythnos diwethaf: (*at*) *the end of last week*; ddechrau mis nesaf: (*at*) *the beginning of next month*. Mis Bach is occasionally used instead of Mis Chwefror.
- 23 Am faint y byddwch chi'n aros 'rwan? *For how long will you be staying now?*
- a Am faint y byddwch chi Am faint is joined to the verb following it by the use of the linking word y, which is seldom pronounced (cf. L6, N23c).
- b 'Rwan is the North Walian version of 'nawr which is used in South Wales.
- 24 Tan y 'Steddfod, mae'n siŵr. Ond, dywedwch, ble aethoch chi ar ôl ymadael â Chaerdydd? *Until the Eisteddfod, for sure. But tell me (lit.: say), where did you go after leaving Cardiff?*
- a 'Steddfod is a shortened form of Eisteddfod which is a competitive meeting for singers, elocutionists, dancers, poets, etc. Here Tom is referring to the National Eisteddfod of Wales.
- b Aethoch chi: *you went* is the polite *you* form of the past tense of mynd.
- c â Chaerdydd Words following â undergo an aspirate mutation.
- 25 Fe ddes i yma i ddarlithio yn y Coleg ac yma rydw i byth. *I came here to lecture at the College and here I am still.* yma rydw i byth (L4, N12b)
- 26 Gwyn eich byd chi. Ydy Rhys a Gwyneth Lewis yn byw yma o hyd? *Good for you. Do Rhys and Gwyneth Lewis still live here?*  
Gwyn eich byd chi is an expression conveying *good for you* or *lucky you* or even *bless you* (lit.: *white* or *pure your world*). The second part can change, e.g. Gwyn dy fyd di: *Good for you*. Gwyn eu byd nhw: *Lucky them*.
- 27 Nac ydyn. Fe aethon nhw i Gaernarfon pan gafodd Rhys waith ar "Yr Herald". *No. They went to Caernarfon when Rhys had work on "The Herald"*.
- a Cafodd: *he/she/it had* has undergone a soft mutation after pan (L9, N2b).
- b pan gafodd Rhys waith Gwaith has undergone a soft mutation (L5, N21).
- c "Yr Herald" or Yr Herald Gymraeg is one of a group of newspapers based at Caernarfon and serving most of Gwynedd.
- 28 Mae rhaid imi fynd 'rwan ond fe hoffai'r wraig a minnau'n fawr petaech yn galw arnon ni cyn mynd 'nôl. *I must go now but my (lit.: the) wife and I would like (it very) much if you were to call upon us before going back.*
- a Fe hoffai is a short form of the conditional tense of the verb and it has the same meaning as the long form: fe fyddai (e/hi) yn hoffi: *he/she would like*. Note that the ending ai is added to the stem of the verb-noun, e.g. fe gyrhaeddai'r plant: *the children would arrive*; fe welai'r dyn: *the man would see*; fe ddarlithiai Rhys: *Rhys would lecture* (App. 2(o)).

- b petaech: *if you were* (polite form) (L12, N11b)
- c Arnon ni is the *us* form of the preposition ar: *on*.
- 29 Diolch. Byddwn yn siŵr o wneud. *Thanks. We will definitely do (so).*  
yn siŵr o wneud Yn siŵr is linked to the verb-noun (gwneud) by means of o, e.g. yn siŵr o gael: *sure to get*; yn siŵr o ddod: *sure to come*.
- Yn y neuadd breswyl *In the hall of residence*
- 30 Hoffais i mo'r cawl yna gawson ni, Dewi. Ydy'r bwyd yn wael y bob amser? *I didn't like the soup (lit.: broth) that we had, Dewi. Is the food poor all the time?*
- a Hoffais i mo'r cawl (Note 16c)
- b Gawson ni is a soft mutated form of cawson ni: *we had, got* (Note 12a).
- c Gwael means *poor* in quality or health, e.g. Mae'r gwaith yn wael: *The work is poor*. Clywais fod Siân yn wael: *I heard that Siân is poor*.
- 31 Nac ydy. Mae'r bwyd yn iawn. Ti sy'n gyfarwydd â maldod 'mam. *No. The food is all right. It's you who are used to mother's pampering.*  
Ti sy'n gyfarwydd â (L8, N6d) Note cyfarwydd â: *used/accustomed with*.
- 32 Fe gawson ni borc neithiwr. Beth sydd heno? *We had pork last night. What's tonight?* (App. 3(d) 3) Porc: *pork* has undergone a soft mutation because it's the direct object (L5, N21).
- 33 Cig eidion, wrth ei olwg. Neu gig oen. *Beef, by the look of it. Or lamb.*
- a Cig eidion: *Beef* (lit.: *beef meat*) Eidion is pronounced idon in South Wales.
- b wrth ei olwg: *by the look of it* (lit.: *by its look*) Golwg: *look* has undergone a soft mutation because ei refers to cig which is a masculine noun (L8, N12b). The ei part can change and golwg will undergo the appropriate mutation, e.g. wrth ei golwg: (lit.: *by the look of her*); wrth eu golwg: (lit.: *by the look of them*).
- c Neu gig oen: *Or lamb* (lit.: *lamb meat*)
- 34 Ddaeth mo 'nhad a 'mam wedi'r cyfan. *Father and mother didn't come after all.* Daeth has undergone a soft mutation (L15, N10a).
- 35 Naddo, fe aethon nhw i ginio yn y Bella Vista, os gwelwch fod yn dda! *No, they went to dinner in the Bella Vista, if you please!*
- 36 Wel, mae'r cig yma'n dyner a blas eithaf ffres ar y llysiau hefyd. *Well, this meat is tender and (there's) quite a fresh taste to the vegetables too.* We say blas ar: *a taste on*. Note that ffres is pronounced ffresh.
- 37 Gest ti bupur a halen? *Did you get pepper and salt?*
- a Gest ti is the familiar question form of fe gest ti: *you got, had*. Cest has undergone a soft mutation (L15, N17a).
- b Bupur is a soft mutated form of pupur (L5, N21). Note that in Welsh we always refer to pepper before salt.
- 38 Do, diolch, a mwstard hefyd. Gyda llaw, welais i mo Alwen, dy gariad, y bore yma eto. *Yes, thanks, and mustard too. By the way, I didn't see Alwen, your sweetheart, this morning again.*  
Cariad: *sweetheart* has undergone a soft mutation (L8, N24b).
- 39 Gaf i gwrdd â hi cyn mynd oddi yma, syr? *May I meet her before going from here, sir?* Gaf i is the question form of fe gaf i: *I shall get, have* and caf has undergone a soft mutation (L15, N17a). Note that

the verb-noun **cael**: *to have, to get* can be used with other verb-nouns, and when it is so used permission is sometimes asked or granted, e.g. **Fe gawson ni fynd neithiwr**: *We were permitted to go last night.* **Fe gest ti aros**: *You were allowed to stay.* You will note that the verb-noun following the verb form of **cael** (**cwrdd**) will undergo a soft mutation (L5, N21).

40 **Efallai. Fe gawn ni weld.** *Perhaps. We shall see.*

a **Fe gawn ni** **Fe gawn ni** means *we shall have, get*. The ending **wn** is added to the stem of the verb-noun to form the future short form of the first person plural (i.e. *we*), e.g. **fe gyrhaeddwn ni**: *we shall arrive*; **fe welwn ni**: *we shall see*; **fe allwn ni**: *we shall be able*.

b **Fe gawn ni weld**: *We shall see* (lit.: *we shall get to see*) Here the verb-noun **cael** (in the form of the verb **fe gawn ni**) is used not to convey permission as in Note 39, but to convey an air of expectancy and is used with some verb-nouns like **clywed**: *to hear*, **cwrdd**: *to meet* (App. 3(d) 1).

## Gwers dau ar bymtheg

## Cael hwyl yn y neuadd

### Lesson seventeen

### Having fun in the hall

#### Part one: Vocabulary

bar bar  
brenin king  
disgo disco  
llwyddiant success  
mur(-iau) wall  
myfyrwyr (pl.) students  
poster(-i) poster  
sylw(-adau) observation  
taksi taxi  
warden warden  
  
cân (caneuon), y gân song  
cân werin (caneuon gwerin), y gân  
werin folk song  
cân bop (caneuon pop), y gân bop  
pop song  
fflat flat  
Neuadd y Brenin The King's Hall  
seler cellar

chwerthin to laugh

fe fues i (bod) I was  
medru to be able  
protestio to protest  
synnu to surprise  
  
ag as  
ail ar bymtheg seventeenth  
ar y pryd at the time  
blith draphlith higgledy-piggledy  
dan chwerthin laughing  
dau ar bymtheg seventeen  
hwyliog spirited  
pum munud ar hugain wedi deg  
twenty-five past ten  
trefnus orderly  
union direct  
wrth glywed on hearing  
yma ac acw here and there  
ysgubol sweeping

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 **Aethon ni ddim i'r disgo'n syth ar ôl cinio.** *We didn't go to the disco straight after dinner.*
- 2 **Fe fues i gyda Dewi a'i ffrindiau ym mar y coleg sy yn y seler dan y neuadd.** *I was with Dewi and his friends in the college bar which is in the cellar under the hall.*
- a **Fe fues i** **Bues i** or **fe fues i** is used to convey *I was* or *I went*. There is very little difference in meaning between it and **roeddwn i**: *I was* except that it is used for an action which was continued in the past until it was eventually completed – an element which **roeddwn i** doesn't have, e.g. **Fe fues i'n gweithio gyda'r cwmni am ddwy flynedd**: *I worked (or was working) with the company for two years.* **Fe fues i yn yr Alban y llynedd**: *I was in (or I went to) Scotland last year.*
- b **sy yn y seler**: *which is in the cellar* (L7, N30d) Here **sy** is followed by a phrase which is introduced by a preposition (**yn**: *in*).
- 3 **Yn wir, fe ddylech chi ei weld e.** *Indeed, you ought to see it.*
- 4 **Mae lluniau a phosteri ar hyd y muriau a phob math o sylwadau doniol wedi cael eu hysgrifennu yma ac acw.** *There are pictures and posters (all) along the walls and all sorts of humorous observations have been written here and there.* **Eu hysgrifennu** is pronounced **eu sgrifennu**. Words following **eu**: *their* which begin with a vowel add the letter **h** to the beginning, cf. also **ein**: *our* and **ei**: *her* (L15, N3 and L16, N3b).
- 5 **Ond chwarae teg, roedd popeth yn drefnus a welais i ddim o'i le yno.** *But fair play, everything was orderly and I didn't see anything out of place there.*
- 6 **Fe gafodd y neuadd ei hagor ym Mil Naw Saith Tri ac er gwaetha'r holl brotestio ar y pryd mae hi wedi bod yn llwyddiant ysgubol.** *The hall was opened in 1973 and despite all the protesting at the time it has been a sweeping success.* When **holl** precedes the noun or verb-noun then what follows (**protestio**) undergoes a soft mutation (L14, N17b). This hall of residence at Aberystwyth for Welsh speaking students and those who wish to learn the language was the first of its kind and it was criticized at the time for encouraging a linguistic apartheid.
- 7 **Fe ges i fy synnu wrth glywed cymaint o Gymraeg ar ôl bod yng nghwmni myfyrwyr Caerdydd.** *I was surprised at hearing so much Welsh after being in the company of Cardiff students.*
- a **Fe ges i fy synnu**: *I was surprised* This is the alternative method of making an impersonal statement about oneself when referring to the past. As you know, Branwen could have said: **Fe synnwyd fi** (L15, N23b). Note the pattern: **fe ges i** is followed by **fy**, which in turn is followed by the verb-noun (**synnu**), e.g. **Fe ges i fy ngadael**: *I was left*; **Fe ges i fy ngeni**: *I was born*.
- b **wrth glywed** **Clywed** has undergone a soft mutation (L15, N7c). **Wrth** is used in an expression in this instance which conveys: *while hearing, on hearing*.
- c **cymaint o Gymraeg** You will note that **cymaint**: *so much* is linked to the noun by the preposition **o**.
- 8 **Fe gwrddais i â llawer o bobl ddiddorol a ches wahoddiad i fflat y warden – dyn caredig iawn.** *I met many interesting people and I had an invitation to the warden's flat – a very kind man.*



- a** o bobl ddiddorol Diddorol has undergone a soft mutation (L2, N3b) since pobl: *people* is regarded as a singular noun.
- b** a ches Ces: *I had, got* (the basic form of **fe ges i**) has undergone an aspirate mutation (L4, N5d). Cael: *to have* is an irregular verb.
- 9** Chlywais i erioed y fath ganu hwyliog ag oedd yn y neuadd gydag emynau, caneuon gwerin a chaneuon pop yn cael eu canu blith draphlith. *I've never heard such spirited singing as (there) was in the hall with hymns, folk songs and pop songs being sung all at the same time* (lit.: *higgledy-piggledy*).
- a** Chlywais i erioed Erioed means *never* when the sentence is negative and in the past tense (L10, N3d). If erioed is used then the word ddim is not required as you can see.
- b** y fath ganu Note how canu has undergone a soft mutation (L15, N9).
- c** ag oedd: *as (there) was* Â: *as* changes to **ag** before a vowel.
- d** yn cael eu canu: *being* (lit.: *getting*) sung The eu refers to emynau, etc.
- 10** Am tua phum munud ar hugain wedi deg fe ddaeth y tacsî. *At about twenty five past ten the taxi came.* tua phum (L15, N23a)
- 11** Fe neidion ni i gyd i mewn dan chwerthin a chanu ac fe aethon ni ar ein hunion i'r ddawns yn Neuadd y Brenin. *All of us jumped in laughing and singing and we went straight to the dance in The King's Hall.*
- a** dan chwerthin: *laughing* Again you see a preposition (**dan**) being used idiomatically (cf. Note 7b). **Dan** is used here in a similar manner to **gan** (L15, N8b). **Dan** is followed by verb-nouns (chwerthin a chanu) and those actions coincide with another action (Fe neidion ni). Like **gan**, **dan** causes a soft mutation.
- b** ar ein hunion Union has changed to **hunion** because it is preceded by ein (L15, N3). You can say that other people went straight away by changing the word ein, e.g. fe es i ar fy union: *I went straightaway*; fe aeth hi ar ei hunion: *she went straightaway*.
- 12** Dyna drueni fedrwn i ddim aros yma. *What a pity I couldn't stay here.* fedrwn i ddim Medrwn i: *I could* has been formed from the verb-noun medru: *to be able*. The ending wn has been added to the stem to form the conditional tense of the first person singular (App. 2(o)).

#### Part two: Vocabulary

arweinydd (arweinwyr) leader  
carchar prison  
pryd complexion  
rhuban ribbon

blows, y flows blouse  
clust(-iau), y glust ear  
De America South America  
iaith language  
sawdl (sodlau) heel  
sgert skirt  
siwmpwr jumper

byddi di (bod) you will be

cellwair to tease  
cychwyn to start  
cyfansoddi to compose  
dawnsio to dance  
ffonio to telephone  
gofalu am to care for  
gwisgo to wear, to dress  
taro to suit; to strike, to hit  
torri i lawr to break down

ar dy ben dy hun on your own  
(fam.)  
ber short (feminine form of byr)  
bydden yes, they would

du black  
dy daro di to suit you (fam.)  
dylwn yes, I ought to  
gynnu a short while ago  
i'r dim perfect  
on'd ydy e? hasn't he?

oni ddylet? shouldn't you?  
piws purple  
poblogaidd popular  
pryd golau fair complexion  
pryd tywyll dark complexion  
tithau you (fam.)

#### Part two: Notes

Yn y ddawns In the dance

- 13** Glywaist ti'r bachgen pryd golau yna'n canu gynnu? *Did you hear that fair* (lit.: *fair or light complexion*) *young man singing a short while ago?* Gynnu is pronounced gynne or ginne in South Wales and gynna in North Wales.
- 14** Wrth gwrs fy mod i! Mae pawb yn ei 'nabod e. Mae e wedi bod yn un o arweinwyr Cymdeithas yr Iaith hefyd, on'd ydy e? *Of course I have! Everyone knows him. He has been one of the Language Society leaders too, hasn't he?* Cymdeithas yr Iaith is also known by its full title Cymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg. The Welsh Language Society is a pressure group aiming at giving the Welsh language full status in public life.
- 15** Ydy. Aeth e i'r carchar unwaith. *Yes. He went to prison once.* i'r carchar: *to prison* Note that we say *to THE prison*, cf. yn y gwely, yn yr ysbyty, i'r ysgol, yn y coleg (L1, N8c).
- 16** Dewi Elwyn gyfansoddodd y gân "Clustiau" hefyd, os cofiaf i'n iawn, yntê? *(It was) Dewi Elwyn who composed the song "Ears" too, if I remember rightly, wasn't it?*
- a** Cyfansoddodd: *he/she/it composed* has undergone a soft mutation (L16, N12a).
- b** os cofiaf i Cofiaf i is the short form of rydw i'n cofio: *I remember*. It can also convey: *I shall remember* (L16, N19a).
- 17** Ie, roedd hi'n gân boblogaidd iawn ar un adeg. *Yes, it was a very popular song at one time* (lit.: *on one time*).
- 18** Ond edrycha, mae grŵp Edwart Tomos yn barod i gychwyn. *But look, Edwart Tomos's group is ready to start.*
- 19** Wyt ti eisiau dawnsio? *Do you want to dance?*
- 20** Fe ddylet ti ddawnsio'n dda a thithau'n byw yn Ne America, oni ddylet? *You should dance well as you live* (lit.: *and you living*) *in South America, shouldn't you?*
- a** a thithau: *and you* (familiar form) Instead of saying a ti the correct form is a thithau, with tithau having undergone an aspirate mutation (cf. L3, N3b), (App. 13(a) 2).
- b** yn Ne America Note the nasal mutation of De (L1, N8b).
- 21** Dylwn, sbo, ond Cymraes ydw i o hyd, cofia. *Yes, I ought to, I suppose, but I'm still Welsh* (lit.: *a Welshwoman*), *remember*. Note how the verb dylwn is used in answering questions (Appendix 4).
- 22** Mae'n well imi ofalu am fy nhraed felly! *I'd better look after my feet therefore!*
- a** imi ofalu am: *look after* (lit.: *take care of*) Note that we say gofalu am: *to take care about*, e.g. Pwy sy'n gofalu am y plant?: *Who's taking care of the children?*

- b fy nhraed Traed has undergone a nasal mutation (L7, N21b).  
 23 Aled, rwy'ti'n cellwair eto. Ond dere ymlaen. Aled, you're teasing again. But come on.

Sôn am ddillad Talking about (lit.: mentioning) clothes

- 24 Fe ddylwn i brynu sgert fer newydd. I ought to buy a new short skirt. sgert fer: a short skirt Byr: short sometimes changes its form to fer when it follows feminine singular nouns. This is particularly so in such combinations as stori fer: short story; sgert fer: short skirt.  
 25 Pa liw? What colour? Lliw has undergone a soft mutation (L8, N31).  
 26 Un ddu rydw i'n meddwl. A black one I think. Note the soft mutation of du as it refers to sgert which is feminine (L10, N16b).  
 27 Fe ddylai dy daro'n iawn gan dy fod o bryd tywyll. Ond fe ddylet ti gael blows neu siwmpwr y gallet ti ei gwisgo i'r ddawns. It ought to suit you well since you're of a dark complexion. But you ought to get a blouse or a jumper that you could wear to the dance.  
 a dy daro'n iawn: suit (lit.: strike) you well Taro can be used to convey suitability, e.g. Dydy'r peth ddim yn fy nharo i: The thing doesn't suit me.  
 b O bryd tywyll can also be expressed by saying yn bryd tywyll, e.g. Mae hi'n bryd tywyll: She's of a dark complexion.  
 c Blows has an alternative form in South Wales – blowsen.  
 d y gallet ti ei gwisgo The linking word y is here followed by a conditional verb (gallet ti). See L6, N23c and L16, N6. The part that y introduces qualifies the last word in the main part of the sentence, and the pattern is y (or yr) followed by a verb form. The verb is followed by a pronoun which precedes a verb-noun, e.g. ... yr arian y bydd e'n ei agor: ... the money that he'll be having; ... y drws yr oedd e'n ei agor: ... the door that he was opening; ... y llyfrau y byddan nhw'n eu darllen: ... the books that they'll be reading. The ending et denotes the familiar form ending of a conditional verb, e.g. fe hoffet ti: you would like.  
 28 Bydden, ond fe hoffwn i rywbeth gwahanol. Yes, but I would like something different.  
 a Bydden: Yes, they would. The negative would be na fydden.  
 b fe hoffwn i: I would like (Note 12)  
 29 Beth am biws? What about purple? An alternative to piws is porffor.  
 30 I'r dim. Sgert ddu, blows biws a rhuban piws yn fy ngwallt. Perfect. A black skirt, a purple blouse and a purple ribbon in my hair. I'r dim is used to respond to convey perfect, exactly, just right.  
 31 Mae'r sodlau'n rhy uchel. Dydyn nhw ddim yn dy daro di o gwbl. Fe fyddai pawb yn chwerthin am dy ben. The heels are too high. They don't suit you at all. Everyone would laugh at you. yn chwerthin am dy ben (L12, N28)

Dewi mewn cawl Dewi in a mess (lit.: in soup)

- 32 Esbonia ble yn union rwy'ti. Explain exactly where are you.  
 33 Rydw i'n ffonio o Fferm Glynderi, Rhyd-y-brain – cartref Aled. Fe ddes

i yma'n syth ar ôl y ddawns. I'm telephoning from Glynderi Farm, Rhyd-y-brain – Aled's home. I came straight here after the dance.

Rhyd-y-brain is a fictitious village.

- 34 Ac mae car Aled wedi torri i lawr ac rwy'ti am i fi wneud rhywbeth am again munud i un y bore, wyt ti? And Aled's car has broken down and you want me to do something at twenty to one (in) the morning, do you? rwy'ti am i fi We have seen that am can convey to want (L12, N1a). It can be used in conjunction with the various tenses of the verb-noun bod: to be, e.g. Rydw i am fynd: I want to go. If we want to convey I want you to go then the preposition i is used after am, e.g. Rydw i am i chi fynd. The preposition i introduces the person, e.g. Mae hi am i John fwyta ei fwyd: She wants John to eat his food.  
 35 Ddylet ti ddim bod maes mor hwyr ar dy ben dy hun. You shouldn't be out so late on your own. ar dy ben dy hun: on your own (L15, N5b)  
 36 Fe wn i hynny ond nid arnaf i mae'r bai. I know that but I'm not to blame (lit.: not on me is the fault).  
 a Fe wn i is the short form of rydw i'n gwybod meaning I know (App. 3 (e) 1).  
 b Arnaf i mae'r bai, with the person coming first, is a way to emphasize who is to blame, instead of saying mae'r bai arnaf i.  
 37 Paid â gofidio; fe dalaf i fel arfer. Erbyn pryd y byddi di yma? Don't worry; I'll pay as usual. (By) when will you be here?

Gwers deunaw

Lesson eighteen

Part one: Vocabulary

chwyddiant inflation  
 gwestai (gwesteion) guest

awr hour  
 cog, y gog cuckoo  
 lolfa lounge  
 safon standard

fu'r tywydd ddim (bod) the weather wasn't  
 fydden ni ddim (bod) we wouldn't be  
 sylweddoli to realize  
 cynddrwg â as bad as

Yn y gwesty

At the hotel

cyn lleied â as little/small as  
 cysurus comfortable  
 deunaw eighteen  
 deunawfed, y ddeunawfed eighteenth  
 dyweder say, let's say  
 gwaeth worse  
 gwlyb wet  
 is lower  
 llai less  
 mwyaf most; biggest, largest  
 nes nearer  
 o lawer much  
 tri deg pum(p) thirty five

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Doeddwn i ddim wedi sylweddoli bod pethau mor ddrud yng Nghymru erbyn hyn. *I hadn't realized that things were so expensive in Wales by now.* mor ddrud Drud has undergone a soft mutation (L12, N16b).
- 2 Ond, wrth gwrs, dydyn nhw ddim cynddrwg ag yn Ariannin. *But, of course, they are not as bad as in Argentina.* cynddrwg ag: as bad as Most Welsh adjectives form comparisons in a regular pattern. When we want to say *as old as* you have seen that we say *mor hen â* (ag) which is the usual pattern (L10, N33). Drwg: bad forms all its comparisons in an irregular way, and here the word itself changes to cynddrwg to mean *as bad or so bad*.
- 3 Mae'r chwyddiant ariannol yn waeth o lawer yno nag yma. *The financial inflation is much worse there than here.*
- a yn waeth... nag yma: worse than here Drwg changes to gwaeth (App. 11(c)). Then, as in all comparisons of this type, the word gwaeth is preceded by the linking yn and followed by na or nag: *than*. Nag should be used if the word following na begins with a vowel (App. 11(d) 3).
- b yn waeth o lawer O lawer follows yn waeth to convey much.
- 4 Buenos Aires, gyda llaw, ydy un o'r lleoedd mwyaf drud yn y byd, yn fy marn i. *Buenos Aires, by the way, is one of the most expensive places in the world, in my opinion.* un o'r lleoedd mwyaf drud Drud forms its comparisons like the majority of Welsh adjectives. We form the superlative degree by placing the definite article y or yr: *the* in front of the word mwyaf (pronounced mwya). Mwyaf is then followed by the adjective (drud), e.g. y bachgen mwyaf trefnus: *the most orderly boy*. Dyma'r un mwyaf poblogaidd: *This is the most popular one* (App. 11d).
- 5 Fe sylwais i, fodd bynnag, fod cig yn fwy drud yn y siopau yma a'r safon yn is. *I noticed, however, that meat was more expensive in the shops here and the standard lower.*
- a yn fwy drud: more expensive The word mwy is preceded by the linking yn. Then fwy is followed by the adjective (drud) (Note 3a). You can see now how a regular adjective (like drud) forms its comparisons (App. 11(a)): mor ddrud â: *as expensive as*; yn fwy drud na: *more expensive than*; y mwyaf drud: *the most expensive*.
- b yn is: lower Isel: low is an irregular adjective. Thus, the linking yn is followed by the word is, e.g. Mae Ben Nevis yn is nag Everest: *Ben Nevis is lower than Everest*.
- 6 A dyna'r gwesty wedyn. Fydden ni ddim yn gallu aros mewn cystal gwesty a thalu cyn lleied â thri deg pum punt yr wythnos. *And then there's the hotel. We wouldn't be able to stay in as good a hotel and pay as little as thirty five pounds per week.*
- a cystal gwesty: as good a hotel Da: good forms its comparisons irregularly and the word for *as good* is cystal, e.g. Dydy'r ffilm ddim cystal â'r llyfr: *The film isn't as good as the book*. Note that there's no mutation after cystal or any other equative form (App. 11(d)).
- b cyn lleied â: as little as Bach: small forms its comparisons irregularly (App. 11(c)) and to express *as little as* the word cyn is placed in front of the word lleied which in turn is followed by â (or ag) (App. 11(d) 2).
- 7 Heddiw fu'r tywydd ddim mor wlyb â ddoe. Doeddwn i ddim eisiau

mynd allan gan ei bod hi'n oer. *Today the weather wasn't as wet as yesterday. I didn't want to go out since it was cold.*

- a fu'r tywydd ddim Fu... ddim is the negative of bu or fe fu and is the third person singular (*he/she/it*) of fe fues i (L17, N2a). This bu or fe fu is often expressed as buodd or fe fuodd. You came across bu in L8, N3a.
- b mor wlyb â: as wet as (L10, N33) (App. 11(d) 2).
- 8 Dydy Gwesty'r Bae ddim mor boblogaidd â'r Bella Vista dyweder ond mae e'n fwy rhad ac yn fwy cysurus ac mae e'n nes i'r môr. *The Bay Hotel isn't as popular as The Bella Vista say but it's cheaper and more comfortable and it's nearer to the sea.*
- a mor boblogaidd â: as popular as
- b mae e'n nes: it's nearer You will note that agos: near is an irregular adjective and it changes to nes to mean nearer.
- 9 Roeddwn i mor hapus â'r gog yn eistedd yn y lolfa yn siarad â'r gwesteion eraill. *I was as happy as a sandboy (lit.: the cuckoo) sitting in the lounge talking to the other guests.* mor hapus â: as happy as
- 10 Mewn llai nag awr roedden ni'n ffrindiau mawr. *In less than an hour we were great friends.* Mewn llai nag awr: *In less than an hour* Less in Welsh is llai, e.g. Rydw i'n credu bod Mair yn llai na Dafydd: *I think that Mair is smaller than Dafydd*. Note that llai can mean less or smaller.

## Part two: Vocabulary

bwrdd table  
 bwrdd table  
 cwpan(-au) cup  
 cwpwrdd rhew refrigerator  
 nwy gas  
 offer equipment  
 peiriant (peiriannau) machine  
 peiriant golchi washing machine  
 peiriant golchi llestri dish-washer  
 peiriant gwneud te tea-maker  
 perchennog (perchnogion) owner  
 plât (platiau) plate  
 pwddin sweet, pudding  
 sglodion (pl.) chips  
 shrwmps (pl) mushrooms  
 tâl payment  
 trafaeliwr representative, traveller  
 trothwy threshold  
 trydan electricity  
 tunaid tin; tinfu  
 ulw (pl.) cinders  
 unlle nowhere  
 cegin fach, y gegin fach kitchenette  
 cylllell (cylllyll), y gyllell knife  
 eirinen wlanog (eirin gwlanog) peach

fforc (ffyr) fork  
 gradell, y radell grill  
 llwy(-au) spoon  
 stafell fyw living room  
 stêc(-s) steak

arbed to save  
 coginio to cook  
 glanhau to clean  
 gofalu to mind  
 gosod to set; to place  
 llosgi to burn  
 plicio to shell, to peel  
 rhoi to put  
 wynebu to face  
 agored open  
 ar adegau at times  
 ar gyfer for, in preparation for  
 ar ran on behalf of  
 cras aired; baked  
 cynddrwg so bad; as bad  
 cystal â (ag) as good as  
 dibriod unmarried  
 druan ohonoch chi! poor you!  
 dylech yes, you ought to

er mwyn in order to  
gan ei bod since it/she is  
gan eu bod nhw since they have  
gwyntog windy  
hael generous  
i ffwrdd away  
llai less  
medden nhw they say

parod ready, prepared  
petawn i if I were  
rhai ones  
tebyg like  
wrth ei fodd in his element,  
delighted  
y naill... y llall the one... the other  
ynddyn nhw in them

## Part two: Notes

Siân Jones yn teimlo'n oer *Siân Jones feeling cold*

11 Tybed ydy hi mor oer yn Aber ag ydy hi yma? *I wonder whether it's as cold in Aber as it is here? Whether in Welsh is conveyed by placing a before the verb (ydy). It is followed by a soft mutation. A is usually omitted in spoken Welsh.*

12 Dydw i ddim yn credu ei bod hi cynddrwg yno. Maen nhw'n cael llai o eira ar lan y môr, beth bynnag. *I don't think (lit.: believe) that it's as bad there. They get less snow at the sea-side, anyway. llai o eira* Note that we say: *llai o:* less of (something) and *mwyr o:* more of (something).

13 Ond mae'r dref yn fwy agored na Chwmllynfi gan ei bod yn wynebu'r môr. Yn ôl Dewi Aber ydy un o'r lleoedd gwaethaf yng Nghymru yn y gaeaf. *But the town is more open than Chwmllynfi since it faces the sea. According to Dewi Aber is one of the worst places in Wales in winter.*

a *Gan:* since cannot be followed by *rydw i, roeddwn i* etc. Instead it is followed by the *fy mod i* pattern.

b *un o'r lleoedd gwaethaf* (L13, N5c)

14 Ond mae'n wanwyn 'nawr ac rydyn ni bron ar drothwy'r haf a does unlle cystal ag Aber yn yr haf, medden nhw. *But it's spring now and we are almost on the threshold of summer and there's nowhere (lit.: there isn't one place) as good as Aber in summer, they say. Medden nhw: they say, they said is a fixed expression and does not come from a verb-noun.*

15 Yn fy marn i mae Porthcawl yn well. *In my opinion Porthcawl is better. yn well* Gwell has come from the adjective *da:* good, and it means better. Note: *yn well:* better, *yn waeth:* worse.

16 Mae'r naill mor wyntog â'r llall ar adegau, does dim dwywaith am hynny. *The one is as windy as the other at times, there's no doubt (or two ways) about that. y naill... y llall: the one... the other* This pattern is used when the words following them are singular, or when they refer to singular nouns, e.g. *Mae'r naill fachgen cystal â'r llall: The one boy is as good as the other.* Note from the example that *naill* is followed by a soft mutation.

Cael cynnig fflat gan ffrind *Having the offer of a flat by a friend*

17 Ddylech chi ddim aros yn y gwesty am weddill eich gwyliau. *You shouldn't stay in the hotel for the remainder of your stay.*

18 Mae fflat fy mrawd yn wag ac mae croeso ichi ei defnyddio. *My brother's flat is empty and you are welcome to use it. mae croeso ichi: you are welcome to (lit.: there is a welcome to you)* The third person singular of *bod:* *to be* is used with the word *croeso*. Who is welcomed is introduced by the preposition *i* after *croeso*, e.g. *Fe fydd croeso inni: We'll be welcome; Roedd croeso i Dewi: There was a welcome for Dewi; Mae croeso iddyn nhw: They are welcome.*

19 Ond rydyn ni'n dri, cofiwch. *But we are three, remember.*

20 Mae digon o le yno — lolfa, stafell fyw, cegin fach a dwy stafell wely. Fe ddylech chi ei gweld hi, dylech wir. *There's enough room there — a lounge, a living room, a small kitchen and two bedrooms. You ought to see it, you really ought to.*

a *stafell fyw* *Byw:* to live describes the feminine singular noun *stafell* and has the function of an adjective (cf. L2, N5b).

b *cegin fach* When emphasis is placed on the adjective *bach* this term will mean a *kitchenette*. Otherwise it will mean a *small kitchen*.

c *Dylech wir* means literally *yes, you should, indeed.*

21 Rydych chi a'ch brawd yn arbennig o hael. Yn sicr fe fydd yn fwy rhad na'r gwesty. Ond mae Gwesty'r Bae mor gysurus a'r perchnogion mor garedig. *You and your brother are exceptionally generous. Surely it will be cheaper than the hotel. But the Bay Hotel is so comfortable and the owners so kind. yn arbennig o hael: exceptionally (lit.: especially) generous* Note how the preposition *o* links *yn arbennig* with the adjective (*hael*), e.g. *yn arbennig o boblogaidd: exceptionally popular.*

22 Rydw i'n siŵr bod y Bae ddim yn fwy cysurus na'r fflat. *I'm sure that the Bay isn't more comfortable than the flat.*

a *siŵr bod y Bae ddim: sure that the Bay isn't* In spoken Welsh the negative of the linking word *bod* is *bod ddim*, e.g. *fy mod i* becomes *fy mod i ddim* etc.

b *yn fwy cysurus na: more comfortable than*

23 Beth mae eich brawd yn ei wneud? *What does your brother do (lit.: doing it)?* Remember the difference between *beth mae* and *beth ydy* (L11, N27a). Here the question is completed by *yn ei wneud: doing it*. Note these other questions: *Beth maen nhw'n ei ganu?: What are they singing?; Beth roedd hi'n ei ysgrifennu?: What was she writing?; Beth rydych chi'n ei yfed?: What are you drinking?* You will note that the word *ei* is the masculine form and the verb-noun following it will always undergo a soft mutation (L8, N12b).

24 Trafaeliwr ar ran cwmni olew ydy e. Mae e'n ddibriad ac mae e wedi gofalu bod y fflat yn hynod gysurus. *He's a representative (lit.: traveller) on behalf of an oil company. He's unmarried and he has ensured (lit.: taken care) that the flat is remarkably comfortable.*

a *Trafaeliwr* has come from the English word *traveller* and people will frequently say *trafaeli* or *trafaelio: to travel.*

b *yn hynod gysurus* *Yn hynod* precedes the adjective (*cysurus*) to convey *remarkably comfortable*. The adjective undergoes a soft mutation after *hynod*. The preposition *o* can also be used to link *hynod* and the adjective, e.g. *yn hynod o gysurus: remarkably comfortable.*

25 Mae ganddo fe offer o bob math i arbed gwaith — peiriant golchi, peiriant golchi llestri a pheiriant gwneud te yn ymyl y gwely. *He has*

all kinds of labour saving devices (lit.: equipment to save work) – a washing machine, a dish-washing machine and a tea-making machine by the side of the bed.

Arbed is used to convey to save time, to spare working (L14, N12a).

- 26 Os down ni fe fydd rhaid inni dalu eich brawd am y lle gofawch. If we come we'll have to pay your brother for the place mind.

a Down is a future short form of dod: to come and it means we will or shall come. Note the ending wn (L16, N40a).

b Gofawch: mind is from gofalu: to take care, to mind (App. 3(b) 1).

- 27 Does dim eisiau o gwbl. Mae e i ffwrdd am wythnos ac rydw i'n gwybod fydd e ddim yn barod i dderbyn tâl. Fe fydd e wrth ei fodd fod rhywun yn ei defnyddio er mwyn cadw'r lle'n gras. There's no need at all. He's away for a week and I know that he won't be prepared to accept payment. He'll be delighted that someone is using it in order to keep the place aired (lit.: baked). ac rydw i'n gwybod fydd e ddim: and I know that he won't be In spoken Welsh the negative of the linking word y is the negative verb itself. In literary Welsh the negative form of y is na, or nad before a vowel.

#### Paratoi cinio Preparing dinner

- 28 Mae'r stêc dan y radell ac rydw i wedi torri'r tatws yn barod ar gyfer gwneud sglodion. The steak is under the grill and I've sliced (lit.: cut or break) the potatoes ready for making chips. Ar gyfer is used to convey in preparation for, e.g. Rydw i'n cynilo arian ar gyfer y gwyliau: I'm saving money for the holidays. Mae hi'n helpu gwneud dillad ar gyfer y cyngerdd: She's helping to make clothes for the concert.

- 29 Rydw i wedi plicio'r pys er doedd dim llawer ynddyn nhw a glanhau'r shrwmps hefyd. I've shelled the peas though there wasn't much in them and also cleaned the mushrooms.

a er doedd dim When er introduces a negative part of the sentence it is followed by a negative form of the verb in spoken Welsh (cf. L11, N5a), e.g. er dydw i ddim yn dal: although I'm not tall; er does neb yma: although there's no one here; er fydd e ddim yn dod: although he won't be coming.

b ynddyn nhw: in them This is the them form of the preposition yn (App. 14(a) i).

- 30 Gofynnais am y stêcs mwyaf yn y siop. Ond druan ohonoch chi – rydw i'n siŵr ches i mo'r rhai gorau gan eu bod nhw wedi mynd yn llai wrth eu coginio. I asked for the largest steaks in the shop. But poor you – I'm sure that I didn't get the best ones since they've gone smaller whilst cooking them.

a Mwyaf: biggest or largest is the superlative form of mawr: big.

b druan ohonoch chi (L11, N29) Whom one pities can be denoted by using the preposition o after druan, e.g. Druan o John!: Poor John! (lit.: Pity of John!). Ohonoch chi is the polite you form of o: of (App. 14(a) i).

c ches i mo'r: I didn't get the

d Rhai gorau is the plural form of (yr) un gorau: (the) best one, e.g. Mae fy un i yma: Mine (lit.: my one) is here. Ble mae fy rhai i?: Where are mine (lit.: my ones)? (L8, N40a).

e Gorau is the superlative form of the adjective da: good (App. 11(c)).

f wrth eu coginio nhw: whilst cooking them (L17, N7b)

- 31 Roiwn i mo'r nwy mor uchel â hynny petawn i chi neu fe fyddan nhw'n llosgi'n ulw. I wouldn't put the gas as high as that if I were you or they'll burn to cinders. petawn i: if I were (or if I would) (L12, N11b)

- 32 Dydyn ni ddim yn gyfarwydd â nwy a dydw i ddim yn credu ei fod e cystal â thrydan 'chwaith. Ond mae e'n fwy rhad na thrydan yn ôl rhai. We're not used to gas and I don't think (lit.: believe) that it's as good as electricity either. But it's cheaper than electricity according to some.

- 33 Oes cyllyll, ffyrac a llwyau ar y bwrdd? Are there knives, forks and spoons on the table?

- 34 Oes, ac mae'r platiau a'r cwpanau i gyd wedi cael eu gosod yn barod. Yes, and all the plates and the cups have been set ready. wedi cael eu gosod: have been set (lit.: have had their laying or placing) Note that cael is used here again to convey an impersonal action (L16, N3a), (App. 6).

- 35 Mae'r cawl yn twymo'n araf ond rydyn ni wedi anghofio'r pwddin. The broth (or soup) is warming slowly but we have forgotten the sweet. Pwddin, the word for pudding, is used to denote the sweet course.

- 36 Ddim o gwbl. Fe brynais i dunaid o eirin gwlanog y prynhawn yma ac mae hufen yn y cwpwrdd rhew hefyd. Not at all. I bought a tin of peaches this afternoon and there's cream in the refrigerator too. Tunaid literally means a tinful (L11, N33c).

- 37 Fe fydd yn ginio fu erioed ei debyg – yn well na'r Bae efallai! It will be a dinner beyond compare – better than the Bay perhaps. fu erioed ei debyg: beyond compare (lit.: that there never was its like) The negative verb fu also conveys the negative linking word na (L16, N16b).

#### Gwers pedwar ar bymtheg Lesson nineteen

#### Y Briodas

#### The Wedding

#### Part one: Vocabulary plwyf parish

eglwyswraig churchgoer  
neithior wedding breakfast  
neuadd y pentref village hall  
priodas, y briodas wedding,  
marriage  
priodferch, y briodferch bride

addo to promise  
dathlu to celebrate

gloddesta to revel, to feast  
priodi to marry  
teithio to travel  
treulio to spend (time)

ar lawr exhausted  
hynaf eldest  
pedwar ar bymtheg nineteen  
pedwaredd ar bymtheg, y bedwaredd  
ar bymtheg (f) nineteenth

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Wyddoch chi taw dim ond un cyfaill dyddiau ysgol sy gen i ar ôl yng Nghwmlllynfi. *Do you know that I only have one friend from school-days left in Cwmlllynfi (lit.: that only one schooldays friend that I have left).*
- a Wyddoch chi is a short present tense form of gwybod: *to know*, and it means *do you know*. Gwybod forms its verbs irregularly, the irregular ending och corresponds to the ending wch found in regular verbs. Gwybod, like gweld, cofio, gallu and credu, is one of the few words where future endings can also convey the present tense (App. 3e).
- b taw: *that* (L14, N33a)
- c sy gen i: *that I have* (L7, N30d)
- 2 Trafaeliwr bwyd anifeiliaid ydy e *He's an animal food representative*
- 3 Heddiw mae ei fab hynaf, Alun, yn priodi ac fe gafodd Mari a minnau wahoddiad i'r briodas. *Today his eldest son, Alun, is getting married and Mari and I had an invitation to the wedding.*
- a Note that the w is pronounced in heddiw. This is quite usual in formal speech like this, as opposed to conversation.
- b ei fab hynaf The superlative form of the adjective hen: *old* is formed in an irregular way and the ending af has been added to hŷn. The ending af in an adjective often indicates a superlative form, e.g. mwyafr: *biggest*; gwaethaf: *worst* (App. 11c).
- 4 Yn anffodus cyn inni dderbyn y gwahoddiad fe addawodd Mari dreulio'r dydd gyda hen ffrind. *Unfortunately before we received the invitation Mari promised to spend the day with an old friend.*
- a cyn inni dderbyn: *before we received* (L14, N2), (App. 14(a) iii)
- b fe addawodd Mari: *Mari promised* Addo is the verb-noun meaning *to promise*, but the stem is addaw.
- c treulio: *to spend time* (L14, N1b)
- 5 Yn eglwys y plwyf mae'r briodas gan taw eglwyswraig ydy'r briodferch ond fe glywais i fod y neithior yn neuadd y pentref. *The wedding is in the parish church since the bride is a churchgoer (lit.: churchwoman) but I heard that the wedding breakfast (lit.: marriage feast) is in the village hall.*
- a gan taw: *since* (lit.: *since that*) You know that what follows taw is being emphasized (L14, N33a), e.g. Dydw i ddim yn mynd i'r ysgol gan taw dydd Sadwrn ydy hi: *I'm not going to school since (lit.: since that) it's Saturday.*
- b eglwyswraig (L4, N30b)
- 6 Mae'n ffodus taw dydd Sul fydd hi yfory achos fe fyddaf i ar lawr ar ôl y teithio, y dathlu a'r holl loddesta. *It's fortunate that it will be Sunday tomorrow because I'll be exhausted after the travelling, the celebrating and all the revelry.*

## Part two: Vocabulary

Awst August  
ban corner, quarter  
cam step

cyngor advice  
cylch circle  
chwerthin laughter

dewis choice  
galwr caller  
gwas priodas best man  
gŵr husband  
hanes history  
llawenydd joy  
lleisiau (pl.) voices  
llwncdestun toast  
partner partner  
priodfab bridegroom  
teuluoedd (pl.) families

anrhydedd honour  
araith speech  
braint, y ffraint privilege  
dwylo (pl.) hands  
Gwladfa, Y Wladfa Colony  
morwyn, y forwyn maid  
oes life

curo dwylo to clap hands  
cyflwyno to introduce  
cyfranogi to share in, to partake of  
cynnig to propose; to offer  
dal to hold; to catch  
dymuno to wish  
llongyfarch to congratulate  
rhannu to share

seboni to (soft) soap  
terfynu to conclude  
tewhau to fatten

am dipyn for a little while  
annwyl dear  
araf slow  
ataf i towards me  
bob yn ail alternately  
call wise  
canpunt hundred pounds  
clywch, clywch! hear, hear!  
fel yna that's how; like that  
hanner canpunt fifty pounds  
hawdd easy  
hen gyfarwydd â well-acquainted  
with  
hyd until  
llonydd still  
mae'n debyg probably; it seems  
meddw gaib blind drunk  
o'ch of your  
'sdim gwahaniaeth no matter  
'te then  
wrth ichi as you  
wrtho i to me; by me  
ymhobman everywhere

## Part two: Notes

Araith Tom Tom's speech

- 7 A 'nawr mae'n bleser gen i gyflwyno hen gyfaill i deulu Alun, sef y Dr. Tom Jones o Batagonia. *And now, I have pleasure in introducing (lit.: to introduce) an old friend of (lit.: to) Alun's family, namely Dr. Tom Jones from Patagonia.*
- a mae'n bleser gen i You know that the preposition gan is used often in idiomatic expressions. It is also used with the word pleser: *pleasure*, and we say that we possess pleasure, e.g. Roedd yn bleser ganddo siarad yn y briodas: *It was a pleasure for him to speak in the wedding.*
- b y Dr. Tom Jones: Dr. Tom Jones (lit.: the Dr.) The definite article y is placed quite often in front of titled people or those whose profession is indicated in their name like *doctor*, e.g. reverend: y parch; professor: yr athro; judge: y barnwr; bishop: yr esgob; vicar: y ficer, etc.
- 8 Mr. a Mrs. James ac Annwyl Gyfeillion. *Mr. and Mrs. James and Dear Friends.* Annwyl Gyfeillion Annwyl usually follows the noun it describes, e.g. plentyn annwyl: *a dear child*. When it is used to address someone it precedes the noun and the noun (cyfeillion) undergoes a soft mutation (gyfeillion) (L2, N1c). This is the usual way of starting a public address (App. 16(a) 5).



- 9 Fel y dywedodd y gwas priodas rydw i'n hen ffrind i dad y priodfab ac yn hen gyfarwydd â theulu'r briodferch hefyd. *As the best man said I'm an old friend of (lit.: to) the bridegroom's father and well-acquainted with the bride's family too.*
- a Fel y dywedodd Fel, besides meaning *like*, can mean *as*. Note that it cannot be followed directly by a verb as in English. It is linked to the verb by *y*, e.g. fel y gwyddoch chi: *as you know*; fel y clywais i: *as I heard*.
- b yn hen gyfarwydd â: *well-acquainted with* (lit.: *old accustomed with*)
- c â theulu Teulu has undergone an aspirate mutation (L16, N24c).
- 10 Mae'n ffrainc ac anrhydedd imi fod yma heddiw i gyfranogi o'ch llawenydd ar ddiwrnod mor hapus yn eich hanes fel teuluoedd. *It's my privilege and honour to be here today to share your joy on such a happy day (lit.: on so happy a day) in the history of your families (lit.: in your history as families).*
- a Mae'n ffrainc ac anrhydedd imi The person who feels the privilege and the honour is introduced by *i*.
- b Again the *w* of *heddiw* is pronounced (Note 3a).
- c O'ch is a combination of the preposition *o* and *eich* (cf. a'ch L13, N22), (App. 13(b) 3).
- 11 Os bydd Alun mor ffodus â'i dad yn ei ddewis o wraig fydd ddim rhaid iddo fe ofni. *If Alun is (lit.: will be) as fortunate as his father in his choice of wife he won't need to fear.*
- a â'i Compare â'i: *with his* (L13, N7c).
- b Gwraig can either mean *wife* or *woman*, e.g. Gwraig o Gaerdydd ydy hi: *She's a woman from Cardiff.*
- 12 Clywch! Clywch! Hear! Hear!
- 13 Ac os bydd ei wraig, Ann, mor lwcus yn ei dewis o wr ag roedd Mrs. James fydd ddim llawer o'i le. *And if his wife, Ann, is (lit.: will be) as lucky in her choice of a husband as Mrs. James was there won't be much wrong.* Gŵr can mean *man* as well as *husband*.
- 14 Rwyd ti'n seboni 'nawr, Tom! You are soft-soaping (lit.: soaping) now, Tom!
- 15 Dim ond un cyngor sy gen i ichi. Cyn imi briodi dywedodd ffrind wrtho i — *I have only one (piece of) advice for you. Before I married a friend told me —*
- a un cyngor sy gen i You note that the preposition *gan* is used to convey who has advice to give and *sy* is used as *Dim ond un cyngor* is emphasized.
- b cyn imi (L14, N2)
- c Wrtho i: *to me* or *by me*, is the *me* person of the preposition *wrth*, the preposition which follows the verb-noun *dweud*.
- 16 "Ar ôl iti briodi fe fydd rhaid iti rannu popeth, hanner a hanner." "After you're married you will have to share everything, half and half." Ar ôl iti (L14, N1a)
- 17 Ac fel yna mae hi wedi bod, hanner a hanner — hanner ceiniog i mi a hanner canpunt i'r wraig. *And that's how it has been, half and half — half a penny for me and fifty pounds (lit.: half a hundred) for the wife. hanner canpunt: fifty pounds (lit.: half a hundred pounds)* Note that *half a hundred* (of something) is a common unit in Welsh. *Can* is used

instead of *cant*: *hundred* in front of nouns, like *pum* and *chwe*. Tom is here playing on the meanings of *hanner*.

- 18 (Chwerthin) (Laughter) Chwerthin can also mean *to laugh*.
- 19 Gaf i, wrth derfynu, longyfarch y ddwy forwyn ar edrych mor brydferth a dymuno priodas dda a hir oes i Alun ac Ann. *May I, as I conclude, congratulate the two bridesmaids on looking so pretty and wish a happy (lit.: good) marriage and long life to Alun and Ann.*
- a wrth derfynu: *as I conclude* (lit.: *while ending*) Wrth is used to convey *as*, when one action coincides with another, e.g. Wrth gerdded i'r coleg aethon ni heibio i'r eglwys: *As we walked to college we went past the church.*
- b y ddwy forwyn Note how *dw* has changed to *ddwy* (L9, N28b), and *morwyn* to *forwyn* (L3, N7c). A *bridesmaid* is referred to in full as *morwyn briodas* (lit.: *marriage maid*).
- c hir oes: *a long life* The adjective *hir*: *long* usually follows the noun. With *oes*: *life* (also, *age*) it can precede it.
- 20 Mae'n bleser gen i 'nawr gynnig llwncdestun i'r priodfab a'r briodferch. *I have pleasure now in proposing a toast to the bride and groom (lit.: to the bridegroom and the bride).*
- Sgwrs am y Wladfa A chat about Patagonia (lit.: *the colony*)
- 21 Ers iti fod ym Mhatagonia rwyd ti wedi tewhau, Tom. *Since you've been in Patagonia you have grown fat (lit.: have fattened), Tom.* Ers: *since* is followed by the preposition *i*, cf. ar ôl (L14, N1a).
- 22 ond fe gollaf i bwysau ar ôl mynd 'nol a dechrau gweithio eto, fe gei di weld. *but I shall lose weight after going back and starting work again, you'll see.* fe gei di weld: *you'll see* (lit.: *you shall get to see*) (L16, N40b), (App. 3(d) 1)
- 23 Hyd pryd wyt ti'n aros 'te? *Until when are you staying then?* Hyd can mean *along*, but here it means *until*, like *tan*.
- 24 Tan fis Awst, mae'n debyg, er mwyn inni fynd i'r 'Steddfod. *Until August, probably (lit.: it seems) in order for us to go to the Eisteddfod.*
- a Tan fis Awst Mis changes to *fis* since *tan*: *until* (like *hyd*) is always followed by a soft mutation. Note that *mis*: *month* precedes *Awst* (and the other months of the year), but it is not absolutely essential to use *mis*.
- b er mwyn inni fynd Er mwyn is followed by the preposition *i*, which in turn is followed by a verb-noun.
- 25 Erbyn y drydedd wythnos yn Awst, os cofiaf i'n iawn. *By the third week in August, if I remember rightly.*
- a y drydedd wythnos Numbers denoting order precede the noun as in English, except *cynaf*: *first*. Trydedd has changed to *drydedd* since it refers to a feminine noun (*wythnos*) and it follows the definite article *y*, e.g. y bedwaredd ferch: *the fourth girl*. The feminine ordinals *third* and *fourth* end in *edd* (*trydedd*, *pedwaredd*) and the masculine in *ydd* (*trydydd*, *pedwerydd*). The ordinals *fifth* to *tenth* end in *ed* or *fed* (*pumed*, *chweched*, *seithfed*, *wythfed*, *nawfed*, *degfed*) and they have no distinct masculine or feminine endings.
- b Cofiaf i is a short form of *rydw i'n cofio*. It can also mean *I will or shall remember* (Note 1a).

- 26 Sut rai ydy'r bobl — nid y Cymry — ond y gweddill? *What are the people like — not the Welshpeople — but the rest?* Sut rai means literally *What sort of ones* (L8, N40a).
- 27 Erbyn hyn mae rhai yno o bedwar ban y byd ond mae pobl yr un fath ymhobman, am wn i. *By now there are some there from the four corners of the world but people are the same (kind) everywhere, as far as I know.*
- a pedwar ban y byd: *the four corners of the world* Ban is used in connection with *world*, but *cornel* is the word normally used for *corner*.
- b am wn i: *as far as I know* (lit.: *for which I know*) Gwn i is the short form of *rydw i'n gwybod* and it has changed to *wn i* because it follows the *a* which has been omitted (L16, N12a).

Wedi'r neithior *After the wedding breakfast*

- 28 Cymerwch bartner a sefchw mewn cylch, bechgyn a merched bob yn ail. *Take a partner and stand in a circle, boys and girls alternately.* Cymerwch is the polite command form of *cymryd*: *to take*. Note that short verb forms of *cymryd* have the stem *cym*, e.g. *cymerais i*: *I took*; *cymeraf i*: *I shall take*; *gymerwch chi?*: *will you take?*
- 29 Fues i erioed mewn dawns o'r fath yma. *I've never been in a dance of this type.*
- 30 'Sdim gwahaniaeth. Gwrandewch yn ofalus ar y cyfarwyddiadau. *No matter. Listen carefully to (lit.: on) the instructions.*
- a 'Sdim is an oral shortened form of *does dim*.
- b Gwrandewch is the polite command form of *gwranddo*.
- 31 Fechgyn, cymerwch bedwar cam i'r canol ataf i. Trowch. *Boys, take four steps to the middle towards me. Turn.*
- a Fechgyn Bechgyn has undergone a soft mutation. This has occurred because when people and animals are being greeted nouns undergo a soft mutation. It is important to note that people's names do not undergo the mutation, e.g. *Allan o'r ffordd, ddyn!*: *Out of the way, man!*; *Gyfeillion, mae'n dda gen i fod yma*: *Friends, I'm pleased to be here*; *Allan o'r ffordd, Dewi!*: *Out of the way, Dewi!* (App. 16(a) 12).
- b Ataf i is the *me* person of the preposition *at*: *towards* (App. 14(a) ii).
- 32 Wrth ichi droi curwch eich dwylo a chymryd pedwar cam 'nôl. *As you turn clap (lit.: beat) your hands and take four steps back.*
- a Wrth ichi droi Wrth cannot be followed directly by a verb but it can be followed by the *fy mod i* pattern. The alternative is to introduce the subject by using the preposition *i* which is followed by a verb-noun, e.g. *Wrth eich bod chi'n troi*: *As you turn*; *Wrth iddo droi*: *As he turns*. The tense, as you know, depends on the verb in the other part of the sentence.
- b curwch eich dwylo a chymryd Note how the verb *curwch* is followed by the verb-noun *cymryd*, as the person referred to is obvious (L15, N7b).
- 33 Mae hynny'n eithaf hawdd. *That's quite easy.*
- 34 Ferched, gwnewch yr un peth... Iawn. *Girls, do the same thing... Correct.*
- a Ferched Note how *merched* has undergone a soft mutation (Note 31a).
- b Gwnewch: *do* is the polite command form of *gwneud*: *to do*.

- 35 Daliwch ddwylo eich gilydd a cherddwch yn araf i'r dde... I'r dde dywedais i — nid i'r chwith. *Hold each other's hands and walk slowly to the right... To the right I said — not to the left.*
- a Daliwch is the command form of *dal*: *to catch, to hold*. The letter *i* is present because the stem is *dali*.
- b ddwylo eich gilydd: *each other's hands* You will observe that the noun (*dwyllo*) in Welsh precedes *eich gilydd*, whereas the noun follows *each other* in English.
- 36 Edrychwch ar Wil James — mae e'n waeth o lawer. Mae e wedi yfed gormod. *Look at Wil James — he's much worse. He's drunk too much.*
- 37 Petai e'n gall fe eisteddai fe'n llonydd am dipyn. *If he were wise he would sit still for a little while.* (App. 1n) am dipyn (L13, N28)
- 38 Druan ohono fe! Mae e'n feddw gaib ond rydw i'n siŵr ei fod e ddim cynddrwg â fi, serch hynny. *Poor thing! He's blind drunk but I'm sure, nevertheless, that he's not as bad as me.*
- a Mae e'n feddw gaib: *He's blind drunk* Yn feddw gaib is a South Walian expression, in North Wales they say *yn feddw chwil* or just *chwil*.
- b siŵr ei fod e ddim (L14, N34)

Gwers ugain

Tregaron

Lesson twenty

Tregaron

### Part one: Vocabulary

Aelod Seneddol Member of  
Parliament  
amrywiaeth variety  
apostol Apostle  
Canolbarth Midlands  
Canolbarth Cymru Mid-Wales  
Cardi(-s) Cardiganshire person  
ceffyl(-au) horse  
dieithryn stranger  
dydd Mawrth Tuesday  
heddwch peace  
heddychwr pacifist  
sgwâr square  
traddodiad tradition  
  
afon river  
cofgolofn, y gofgolofn monument  
cors, y gors bog  
Cors Caron Caron Bog

da (pl.) cattle  
Merthyr Tudful Merthyr Tydfil  
pythefnos, y bythefnos fortnight  
Teifi Teify

colli to miss, to lose  
merlota to pony-trek  
pysgota to fish  
twyllo to deceive

anferth huge  
cynnes warm  
gwyllt wild  
pa mor? how?  
plith midst  
ugain twenty  
ugeinfed twentieth

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Wn i ddim pa mor dda rydych chi'n 'nabod Canolbarth Cymru ond un o fy hoff drefi i ydy Tregaron. *I don't know how well you know Mid-Wales but one of my favourite towns is Tregaron.*
- a pa mor dda: how well Pa mor is placed before an adjective (da) to convey how, or ask how, e.g. Pa mor hawdd ydy'r gwaith?: How easy is the work? It is followed by a soft mutation.
- b Tregaron is a market town about twenty miles south of Aberystwyth.
- 2 Fe fyddwn i'n dweud bod dim un dref fwy diddorol yng Nghymru. *I would say that there isn't a more interesting town (lit.: one town) in Wales.*
- a bod dim: that there isn't (L14, N13a)
- b un dref Note how tref has undergone a soft mutation (L10, N16b).
- c un dref fwy Mwy has undergone a soft mutation since it follows the feminine singular noun tref (L2, N3b).
- 3 Mae pobl yn dod yma o bedwar ban y byd i ferlota neu i bysgota yn afon Teifi. *People come here from the four corners of the world to pony-trek or to fish in the river Teifi (lit.: in river Teifi).* With few exceptions, the definite article is not placed before the name of a river in Welsh. Thus we say: afon Clwyd: (the) river Clwyd.
- 4 Ar y sgwâr mae cofgolofn Henry Richard oedd yn Aelod Seneddol dros Ferthyr Tudful. *On the square is the monument to Henry Richard who was Member of Parliament for Merthyr Tydfil.*
- a Henry Richard (1812–88), born in Tregaron, was noted for his pacifist beliefs.
- b Aelod Seneddol dros Ferthyr Tudful The preposition dros: for, over, on behalf of is used when we want to convey that a person represents a body or country, etc., e.g. Mae John yn chwarae dros Cymru: John plays for Wales.
- 5 Heddychwr oedd e ac, yn wir, roedd e'n cael ei alw'n Apostol Heddwch. *He was a pacifist and, indeed, he was called Apostle of Peace.* Roedd e'n cael ei alw: He was called literally means He was getting his calling, and is an example of an impersonal action expressed in the imperfect tense. An imperfect tense verb (roedd) of bod: to be is linked to the verb-noun cael by means of the linking yn. Then a pronoun (ei) links cael to another verb-noun, e.g. Roeddwn i'n cael fy ngweld: I was being seen. Roedd Mari'n cael ei galw: Mari was being called. Roedden nhw'n cael eu croesawu: They were being welcomed (App. 6).
- 6 Yn ymyl y dref mae Cors Caron, cors anferth sy'n enwog am amrywiaeth ei hadar gwyllt. *Close by the town is Caron Bog, a huge bog which is famous for the variety of its wild birds.* Cors Caron is a few miles to the north of Tregaron.
- 7 Unwaith bob pythefnos ar ddydd Mawrth mae mart yn cael ei chynnal yn y dref ac mae llawer o dda a cheffylau yn cael eu gwerthu yno. *Once every fortnight on Tuesday a market is held in the town and a lot of cattle and horses are sold there.*
- a Mae mart yn cael ei chynnal is another example of an impersonal action being expressed, but this time the action is in the present tense. A present tense verb of bod: to be (mae) is linked to cael by using yn. Then a pronoun (ei) links cael to another verb-noun, e.g. Rydw i'n cael

fy nhalu: I am paid. Mae John yn cael ei gwrdd: John is being met. Rydych chi'n cael eich cymryd: You are taken. Mae llawer yn cael eu gwerthu: Many are sold (App. 6a).

- b Da not only means good or well, but can also mean cattle in South Wales. Gwartheg is the word usually used in North Wales.
- 8 Dyna rywbeth ddylech chi ddim ei golli ar unrhyw gyfrif. *That's something that you shouldn't miss on any account.*
- a rywbeth ddylech chi (L18, N27)
- b Colli can either mean to lose or to miss, e.g. Mae Branwen wedi colli peth arian: Branwen has lost some money. Mae hi wedi colli'r bws: She has missed the bus.
- 9 Mae traddodiad nad pobl hael ydy'r Cardis. *There is a tradition that the Cardiganshire people are not generous (people).* Nad is the negative of taw (L14, N33a).
- 10 Yn sicr dydyn nhw ddim yn cael eu twyllo'n hawdd wrth brynu a gwerthu. *They're certainly not easily deceived whilst buying and selling.*
- a dydyn nhw ddim yn cael eu twyllo (Note 7a)
- b wrth brynu (L17, N7b)
- 11 Ond mae croeso cynnes bob amser i ddieithryn yn eu plith, yn enwedig os ydy e'n siarad Cymraeg. *But there's always a warm welcome for a stranger in their midst, especially if he speaks Welsh.*

## Part two: Vocabulary

abaty abbey  
addurn(-iadau) decoration  
arwerthwr auctioneer  
bardd poet  
bedd grave  
ci dog  
crochendy pottery  
crochenydd potter  
cyfan lot  
gair word  
llaeth milk  
llestr(-i) dish  
llestri llwch ash trays  
merchetwr womanizer  
mochyn pig  
mochyn bach (moch bach) piglet  
prentis apprentice  
pwrs purse  
sicrwydd certainty  
tarw bull

amheuaeth doubt  
buwch, y fuwch cow  
canrif, y ganrif century  
carreg (cerrig), y garreg stone  
carreg goffa memorial stone

crefft, y grefft craft  
mynwent, y fynwent graveyard  
siec cheque  
siwg jug  
tyb, y dyb opinion  
Ystrad Fflur Strata Florida  
ywen yew-tree

claddu to bury

amdani for it  
arni on it/her  
Celtaidd Celtic  
Cymreig Welsh  
dacw fe there he is  
duon (pl) black  
dwy bunt two pounds  
hebddot ti without you (fam.)  
hebddyn nhw without them  
heb os nac oni bai without doubt  
hon this (one) (f)  
honna that (one) (f)  
hwnna that (one) (m)  
hyll ugly  
lleol local  
naw deg ninety

(y) rhain these  
(y) rheina those  
'sdim ots no matter  
tew fat

tipyn o bit of  
tri deg thirty  
uchel loud; high

## Part two: Notes

### Yn y mart In the market

- 12 **Da duon Cymreig ydy'r rheina, yntê?** *Those are Welsh Blacks, aren't they? (lit.: Welsh black cattle are those, aren't they?)*  
 a **Da duon Cymreig:** *Welsh Blacks* is a breed of cattle kept by many farmers in Wales. The word **duon** is a plural form of the adjective **du**. Its use is confined to a very small number of nouns, one being **da**: *cattle*.  
 b **Cymreig:** *Welsh* is the adjective used to describe something that pertains to Wales, whilst **Cymraeg** refers to the Welsh language.  
 c **ydy'r rheina** **Rheina** means *those*, and it refers to people and things that one can see and point out. It is always preceded by the definite article.
- 13 **Ie, ac mae honna'n fuwch y bydd Eirwyn Glyn-teg yn siŵr o gael pris da amdani.** *Yes, and that one is a cow that Eirwyn Glynteg is sure to have a good price for (it).* **Honna** means *that one*, and it refers to a feminine person or feminine noun that one can see and point out.
- 14 **Dacw fe Eirwyn yn sefyll ar y chwith gyda'i gi, yn siarad â'r arwerthwr.** *There's Eirwyn standing on the left with his dog, speaking to the auctioneer.*  
 a **Dacw fe** means *there he/it is*, when one can point to the male person or thing. The person or thing can be named after **Dacw** or **fe**, e.g. **Dacw Dewi:** *There's Dewi.* **Dacw fe'r ci:** *There's the dog.* In South Wales the word **dacw** is often shortened to **co**. **Dacw hi** is the feminine form.  
 b **Gyda'i** is a combination of **gyda** and **ei** (L9, N7b).
- 15 **Y tarw yma?** *This bull?*
- 16 **Phrynwn i ddim mono fe.** *I wouldn't buy it.* You have seen **mo** being used already (L16, N16c). When we refer to *him* or *it* the word **mono** is used. Some people use **ddim** as well as the various forms of **mo**.
- 17 **Ond edrychwch ar y rhain, 'nhad. On'd ydy moch bach yn bert?** *But look at these, father. Aren't piglets pretty?* **y rhain:** *these* **Rhain** refers to people or things very close at hand, and it is always preceded by the definite article **y** (or **'r**) (App. 13c).
- 18 **Ydyn, ond fe fydd un bach fel hwn yn tyfu'n fochyn mawr, tew, hyll.** *Yes, but a small one like this will grow (into) a big, fat, ugly pig.*
- 19 **Ond 'sdim ots am hynny os oes digon o gig arno. Beth bynnag, siaradwn i ddim yn rhy uchel — mae clustiau mawr gan foch bach!** *But no matter about that if there's enough meat on it. However, I wouldn't talk too loud — piglets have large ears!*  
 a **'sdim ots:** *no matter* **Ots** to convey *to be bothered*, *to mind* can be expressed by using the preposition **gan**, e.g. **Does dim ots gen i:** *I don't mind.* **Roedd ots ganddo fe:** *He did mind.*  
 b **Uchel** can mean *loud* as well as *high*, e.g. **Mae'r clogwyn yn uchel:** *The cliff is high.* **Rydw i'n siarad yn uchel:** *I talk loudly.*

## Wrth fedd Dafydd ap Gwilym By Dafydd ap Gwilym's grave

- 20 **Roeddwn i wedi bwriadu dod yma hebddot ti.** *I had intended to come here without you.* **Hebddot ti** is the familiar *you* form of **heb**: *without*.
- 21 **Fyddwn i ddim wedi colli'r daith yma i Ystrad Fflur am y byd.** *I wouldn't have missed this journey to Strata Florida for the world.* **Ystrad Fflur** is an abbey a few miles from Tregaron.
- 22 **Rydw i'n cytuno. Er taw dim ond adfeilion sy yma erbyn hyn, maen nhw'n wych.** *I agree. Although there are only ruins here (by) now, they are splendid (lit.: Although it is only ruins which are here).* **Er:** *although* is followed by the emphatic **taw**, and **dim ond:** *only* is used for emphasis.
- 23 **Pryd cafodd yr abaty ei sefydlu?** *When was the abbey founded?*
- 24 **Yn y ddeuddegfed ganrif rydw i'n credu.** *In the twelfth century I think (lit.: believe).* **y ddeuddegfed ganrif** **Deuddegfed:** *twelfth* has undergone a soft mutation (L19, N25a). **Canrif:** *century* has undergone a soft mutation since feminine nouns undergo this mutation after ordinals. **Deuddeg** is the traditional form of **un deg dau:** *twelve* (App. 12b).
- 25 **Ond yn y drydedd ganrif ar ddeg y cafodd Dafydd ap Gwilym ei gladdu, yntê?** *But (it was) in the thirteenth century that Dafydd ap Gwilym was buried, wasn't it?* **y drydedd ganrif ar ddeg:** Note the soft mutation of **trydedd** (L19, N25a) and **canrif** (Note 24). You will observe that the word **canrif** has separated **y drydedd** and **ar ddeg**. Between 11 and 19 this will apply to all words if the ordinal includes either **ar ddeg** or **ar bymtheg**, e.g. **y ddeuddegfed ganrif:** *the twelfth century;* **y bymthegfed ferch:** *the fifteenth girl;* but **y drydedd nofel ar ddeg:** *the thirteenth novel;* **yr ail ganrif ar bymtheg:** *the seventeenth century;* **y ddeunawfed wers:** *the eighteenth lesson.*
- 26 **Nage, wir. Roedd e'n byw yn y bedwaredd ganrif ar ddeg. Fe, heb os nac oni bai, ydy bardd mwyaf Cymru yn nhyb pawb.** *No, indeed. He lived in the fourteenth century. He, without doubt, is Wales's greatest poet in everyone's opinion.*
- 27 **Oni fu e'n dipyn o ferchetwr yn ei ddydd?** *Wasn't he a bit of a womanizer in his day?* **Oni fu e:** *Wasn't he* (lit.: *Didn't he be*) **Oni** is used in front of consonants (L2, N33).
- 28 **Do, roedd e'n hoff iawn o ferched. Doedd e ddim yn hapus hebddyn nhw, a dweud y gwir.** *Yes, he was very fond of girls. He wasn't happy without them, in fact (lit.: and saying the truth).*  
 a **Do:** *Yes* You note that **Do** (and **Naddo**) are the appropriate responses to verbs like **fe fues i**, **fe fu e**, etc.  
 b **Hebddyn nhw:** *without them* is the *them* form of **heb** (App. 14(a) i).
- 29 **Ond ble mae ei fedd yn y fynwent?** *But where in the graveyard is his grave?*
- 30 **Does dim sicrwydd, dim ond traddodiad lleol bod y bedd dan yr ywen fawr. Ond mae carreg goffa iddo wrth y wal.** *There's no certainty, only local tradition that the grave is under the big yew-tree. But there's a memorial stone to him by the wall.*

Mewn canolfan grefft *In a craft centre*

- 31 Ydy'r llestri yr oeddech chi'n eu dangos imi i gyd yn cael eu gwneud yn yr ardal? *Is all the crockery that you were showing me made in the district?* yr oeddech chi: *that you were* Yr is the form of the linking word y to precede vowels. It is pronounced roeddech chi.
- 32 Ydyn, madam. Mae crochendy yn ysgol Castell Fflemish y tu allan i'r dref a chrochenydd a dau brentis yn gweithio yno. *Yes, madame. There's a pottery in Castell Fflemish school outside the town and a potter and two apprentices working there.* Castell Fflemish is a district not far from Tregaron on the Aberystwyth road.
- 33 Beth ydy'r rhain? *What are these?*
- 34 Llestri llwch ac addurniadau Celtaidd arnyn nhw. Maen nhw'n naw deg ceiniog yr un. *Ash trays (lit.: dishes) with (lit.: and) Celtic decorations on them. They are ninety pence each.*
- 35 Fe gymeraf i un o'r rheina. Hwnna, yr un glas ar y chwith. *I'll take one of those. That one, the blue one on the left.* Hwnna means that one, referring to a male person or masculine noun that one can see and point out, cf. honna (N13), (App. 13c).
- 36 Dyna'r cyfan? *Is that the lot?* Cyfan here is a noun meaning all or total. But it can also mean whole or complete with the connecting yn preceding it, e.g. Dydy'r llyfr ddim yn gyfan: *The book isn't complete.* Roedd y teulu'n gyfan yno: *The whole family was there.*
- 37 Nage, fe gymeraf i siwg laeth las â'r gair "Llaeth" wedi ei 'sgrifennu arni hefyd. *No, I'll also take a blue milk jug with the word "Milk" written on it.*
- a Siwg is pronounced jwg.
- b Llaeth is used for milk in South Wales; llefrith in North Wales.
- c wedi ei Note that the word cael is missing. When wedi cael precedes a pronoun it is in order for cael to be omitted.
- 38 Fydd hon yn iawn? *Will this one be all right?* Hon: this, is used to refer to feminine singular nouns close at hand, e.g. Pwy ydy hon?: *Who is this?* Ydych chi'n 'nabod hon?: *Do you know this (one)?* (L4, N38c).
- 39 Punt a phedwar deg ceiniog, os gwelwch yn dda, a naw deg am y siwg. Dyna ddwy bunt a thri deg ceiniog i gyd. *One pound and forty pence, please, and ninety for the jug. That's two pounds and thirty pence in all.*
- 40 Gymerwch chi siec? Fe ddes i maes heb fy mhws. *Will you take a cheque? I came out without my purse.* Gymerwch chi asks Will you take. The wch ending not only signifies the polite you command form, but also denotes the polite you future form, e.g. Gofiwch chi ofyn?: *Will you remember to ask?* Cherddwch chi ddim trwy'r glaw yma: *You won't walk through this rain.*
- 41 Gwnaf â phleser. *Yes with pleasure* (lit.: *I will do with pleasure*). Gwnaf means *I will/shall make or do*. However, in response to a question or statement which uses a future verb form it can simply mean *yes* (*I will do*), e.g. Gofiwch chi ofyn?: Gwnaf. Cherddwch chi ddim!: Gwnaf. (App. 2j).

## Gwers un ar hugain

## Lesson twenty one

## Tua'r Gogledd

## Towards the North

## Part one: Vocabulary

arholiad(-au) examination

arhosiad stay

bwriad intention

cyhoedd public

gogledd-orllewin north-west

mapiau (pl.) maps

rheilffordd railway

gyda'n gilydd together

pleserus pleasant

un ar hugain twenty one

unfed ar hugain twenty first

lein fach narrow gauge railway

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Mae ein harhosiad yn Aber wedi bod mor bleserus nes bod Mari, Branwen a minnau ddim eisiau symud. *Our stay in Aber has been so pleasant (until) that Mari, Branwen and I don't want to move.* nes bod (L13, N19d)
  - 2 Fe hoffen ni i gyd aros, ond mae rhaid inni fynd tua'r gogledd. *All of us would like to stay, but we must go towards the north.* Fe hoffen ni: *We would like* The ending en denotes the we form of the conditional tense, e.g. fe fydden ni: *we would*; fe symuden ni: *we would move*.
  - 3 Welon ni mo Dewi y bore yma gan ei fod e'n brysur yn paratoi ar gyfer ei arholiadau. *We didn't see Dewi this morning since he was busy preparing for his examinations.*
  - 4 Fe sylwodd Mari fod map ardderchog o'r gogledd-orllewin ar werth mewn siop lyfrau yn y dref. *Mari noticed that there was an excellent map of the north-west on sale in a bookshop in the town.* gogledd-orllewin Gorllewin has undergone a soft mutation. This always happens to the second element, e.g. gogledd-ddwyrain: *north-east*.
  - 5 Ond, gwaetha'r modd, phrynodd hi mono fe. *But, worse luck, she didn't buy it.*
  - 6 Fe ddywedodd Branwen wrtho i fod digon o fapiau yn llyfrgell y dref ond welais i monyn nhw pan fues i yno ddoe. *Branwen told me that there were plenty of maps in the town library but I didn't see them when I was there yesterday.*
- a Fe ddywedodd Branwen wrtho i You will recall that we say dweud wrth (L13, N32a). Wrtho i is the *me* person of the preposition wrth.
- b welais i monyn nhw: *I didn't see them* Monyn nhw is the *them* form of mo (L16, N16c), (App. 14(a) ii).
- c Pan fues i, in this instance, could be translated *when I went* (L17, N2a).
- 7 Beth bynnag, fy mwriad ydy mynd o Aber heibio i Dal-y-llyn ac ymlaen i gyfeiriad Dolgellau. *However, my intention is to go from Aber past Tal-y-llyn and on to (the direction of) Dolgellau.* Tal-y-llyn is a village about thirty miles north of Aberystwyth and its lake and narrow

gauge railway are notable attractions. Dolgellau is a small town a few miles north of Tal-y-llyn, about thirty five miles north of Aberystwyth. You will recall that cyfeiriad can also mean address (L13, N26).

- 8 **Dydwyn ni erioed wedi gweld lein fach Tal-y-llyn ond rydw i'n cofio Mari a minnau'n mynd i gerdded yn yr ardal gyda'n gilydd pan oedden ni'n caru.** *We have never seen Tal-y-llyn's narrow gauge railway (lit.: small line) but I remember Mari and I went walking together in the district when we were courting.* **Gyda'n gilydd:** together, is gyda ein gilydd, the ein denoting us, of course. Here are the various forms: gyda'i gilydd: together (them – two or more people or things); gyda'n gilydd: together (us); gyda'ch gilydd: together (you). Note that we cannot say gyda'u gilydd (App. 13e).

- 9 **Wn i ddim pwy biau'r rheilffordd ond deallaf ei bod ar agor i'r cyhoedd.** *I don't know who owns the railway but I understand that it's open to the public.* **Deallaf** can mean the present tense *I understand* or the future tense *I will or shall understand*. Note that **rh** does not undergo a soft mutation after the definite article **y**; hence **y rheilffordd**: the railway (L15, N6c).

- 10 **Ond cyn inni drefnu'r daith rhaid wrth fap.** *But before we arrange the journey a map is necessary.* **rhaid wrth fap** Note how we can convey that something is necessary, by linking **rhaid** and the required item(s) with **wrth**, e.g. **rhaid wrth fwyd**: food is a necessity.

## Part two: Vocabulary

cas case  
crys(-au) shirt  
cyfweliad interview  
pâr pair  
trôns underpants  
trowsus trousers  
ymbarél umbrella  
  
cot coat  
cot fawr overcoat  
cot law raincoat  
cystadleuaeth, y gystadleuaeth  
competition  
hosan(-au) sock; stocking  
siaced jacket  
ysgoloriaeth scholarship

ffansïo to fancy  
llenwi to fill  
oedi to delay  
pacio to pack  
postio to post  
  
byddet yes (you would) (fam.)  
dan under  
dy hun yourself (fam.)  
gyda'i gilydd together  
hyd yma until now  
melen (f) yellow  
oni fyddwn? wouldn't I?  
rhag ofn in case  
sbâr spare  
yn berffaith perfectly

fe fuoch chi you went; you were

## Part two: Notes

Dillad newydd *New clothes*

- 11 **Rydw i wedi gweld mwy na digon o ddillad.** *I've seen more than enough of clothes.*  
12 **Ond roeddech chi wedi ffansïo dau grys yn y siop yna ddoe.** *But you had fancied two shirts in that shop yesterday.*

- 13 **Ond phrynais i monyn nhw, serch hynny.** *But I didn't buy them, despite that.*  
14 **Ond edrychwch ar y ffrog felen hir yna yng nghefn y ffenest.** *But look at that long yellow dress at (lit.: in) the back of the window.* **ffrog felen** Felen is a soft mutated form of melen (L2, N3b), melen being the feminine form of melyn: yellow. Felen is the form to use with feminine singular nouns, although you will often hear felyn also.  
15 **Fe fyddwn i'n edrych yn fendigedig yn honna, oni fyddwn?** *I would look splendid in that (one), wouldn't I?*  
16 **Byddet, sbo, ond Branwen fach, paid byth â chanmol dy hun. Gad i eraill wneud hynny.** *Yes, I suppose, but Branwen dear, never praise yourself. Allow others to do that.*  
a Byddet conveys the familiar you form response *Yes, you would* (App. 1j).  
b dy hun: yourself (L14, N33b), (App. 13d)  
c Gad i eraill (L15, N13b)  
17 **A sylwa ar y pris. Mae hi'n ddau ddeg pum punt.** *And notice the price. It's twenty five pounds.* **Sylwa ar** means notice. In Welsh we say notice on, cf. edrych ar.  
18 **Fi brynodd honna iti ond welais i erioed monot ti'n ei gwisgo hi.** *I bought that one for you but I never saw you wearing it.*  
a Fi brynodd conveys *It was I who bought*. Prynodd has undergone a soft mutation because it follows the word **a**: who, which is omitted (L16, N12a).  
b Monot ti is the familiar you form of mo (L16, N16c).  
19 **Dim ond unwaith y gwisgais hi hyd yma a hynny yn Chubut.** *Only once I have worn (lit.: I wore) it until now and then (lit.: that) in Chubut.*  
a unwaith y gwisgais hi Unwaith cannot directly precede a verb unless it stands independently in the sentence. The word **y** links unwaith to the verb, otherwise, e.g. Unwaith, fe welais i Abaty Westminster: *Once, I saw Westminster Abbey*; Fe fyddaf i'n ei 'nabod hi unwaith y gwelaf hi: *I'll recognize her once I see her.*  
b hyd yma: until now (lit.: until here)  
20 **Mae rhaid fy mod i i ffwrdd ar y pryd.** *I must have been away at the time.* When the **fy mod i** pattern follows **mae rhaid** the context conveys the meaning *have (or has) been*, e.g. Welais i monot ti; mae rhaid fy mod i'n cysgu: *I didn't see you; I must have been sleeping.*  
21 **Fe fuoch chi a 'mam am dro i Buenos Aires gyda'ch gilydd – i siopa os cofiaf i'n iawn!** *You and mother went for a trip to Buenos Aires together – to shop if I remember rightly!*  
a Fe fuoch chi is the polite you form of fe fues i, conveying *you were* or *you went* (L17, N2a).  
b Gyda'ch gilydd: together is a shortened form of gyda eich gilydd (N8), (App. 13e).  
c Cofiaf i means the present tense *I remember* here, but it can also convey the future tense *I will/shall remember*. You have seen that there are some verb-nouns, of which cofio is one, which have the same form in both present and future tenses.



Pacio *Packing*

- 22 ble dodaist di dy esgidiau newydd? *where did you put your new shoes?* Dy esgidiau is pronounced dy 'sgidie.
- 23 Ddodais i monyn nhw yn unman. Welais i monyn nhw y bore yma. Ond roedden nhw dan fy ngwely neithiwr. *I didn't put them anywhere (lit.: in any place). I didn't see them this morning. But they were under my bed last night.*
- 24 Dyma nhw, madam, wedi'u glanhau'n berffaith. *Here they are, madam, having been cleaned perfectly.*
- a Dyma nhw, madam Madam is a person greeted and one would expect the word to undergo a soft mutation (L19, N31a). However, words like madam and modryb: aunt do not do so since they assume the role of personal names.
- b Wedi'u glanhau is a combination of wedi and eu, followed by glanhau. The full version is wedi cael eu glanhau, but cael is however sometimes omitted (L20, N37c).
- 25 On'd ydy e'n dda inni, 'mam? *Isn't he good to us, mam?*
- 26 Ydy, sbo, weithiau. Crysau, hosanau, esgidiau, trowsus sbâr, trôns glân, siaced, siwmpwr. *Yes, I suppose, sometimes. Shirts, socks, shoes, spare trousers, clean underpants, jacket, jumper.*
- a Hosanau is usually pronounced sane in South Wales. Note that the singular is pronounced hosan.
- b Trowsus has another version, namely trwser.
- 27 Ac rydw i wedi llenwi fy nghas hefyd. Y ffrog goch a'r un frown, dwy sgert, dau bâr o esgidiau, cot fawr a chot law, dillad isaf. *And I've filled my case, too. The red dress and the brown one, two skirts, two pairs of shoes, overcoat (lit.: large coat) and raincoat, underclothes (lit.: lowest clothes). Cot is pronounced cõt in North Wales.*
- 28 Cofia dy ymbarél rhag ofn inni fynd i Flaenau Ffestiniog rywbryd. *Remember your umbrella in case we go to Blaenau Ffestiniog sometime.*
- a Ymbarél is accentuated on the final syllable.
- b Rhag ofn means *in case*. The preposition i and its various forms are used to introduce the subject. This is then followed by the verb-noun which undergoes a soft mutation, rhag ofn i John golli'r bws: *in case John misses the bus*. Rhag ofn can also be followed by the fy mod i pattern, e.g. rhag ofn bod John yn colli'r bws.
- c i Flaenau Ffestiniog Blaenau Ffestiniog is a slate-quarrying town in Gwynedd, and the popular claim is that it's always raining there.
- 29 Dim ond fi sy ar ôl 'nawr ond mae fy nillad i gyd gyda'i gilydd yn y stafell wely. Fe fyddaf i'n barod chwap. *I'm the only one left now but all my clothes are together in the bedroom. I'll be ready in no time.*
- a Dim ond fi sy ar ôl literally means *Only me who is left*.
- b gyda'i gilydd (Note 8)

Ffarwelio â Dewi *Bidding farewell to Dewi*

- 30 Rydw i'n sylweddoli taw dyma'r tro olaf y byddaf i'n dy weld ti cyn yr arholiadau. Felly, pob lwc iti. *I realize that this is the last time that I'll be seeing you before the examinations. So good luck (lit.: every luck) to you.*
- 31 Fe ân nhw'n iawn, paid â gofidio. Cofia di alw yng Ngholeg Harlech i

holi am yr ysgoloriaeth yna. *They'll go all right, don't worry.*

*Remember to call in Coleg Harlech to inquire about that scholarship.*

- a Fe ân nhw is the future they form of mynd, meaning they will/shall go (App. 3(a) 1).
- b yng Ngholeg Harlech Harlech is a small town about fifty miles north of Aberystwyth and Coleg Harlech prepares courses for mature students.
- 32 Efallai y caf i aros yma wedyn. *Perhaps I'll be allowed to stay here then.* Caf i usually means I will/shall have but here it denotes I will be allowed or permitted (L16, N39).
- 33 Digon posib, dim ond iti fynd ati'n iawn. 'Sgrifennaist ti i ofyn am gyfweiliad? *Quite possible (lit.: possible enough) if you go (lit.: only for you to go) about it correctly. Did you write to ask for an interview?*
- 34 Do, fe 'sgrifennais i lythyr ddoe ond phostiais i mono fe. *Yes, I wrote a letter yesterday but I didn't post it.*
- 35 Cofia wneud heb oedi. Efallai y bydd tipyn o gystadleuaeth am yr ysgoloriaeth gan fod o leiaf un yn dod o'r Wladfa i Goleg Harlech bob blwyddyn. *Remember to do (so) without delay. Perhaps there will be a bit of competition for the scholarship since at least one comes from Patagonia to Coleg Harlech every year.*
- a o gystadleuaeth am Am: for is the preposition used to follow cystadleuaeth: competition and cystadlu: to compete.
- b o'r Wladfa Y Wladfa means the colony but it refers specifically to the Welsh colony in Patagonia.
- 36 Digon gwir. Ond chadwaf i monot ti ragor gan dy fod ti mor brysur. *True enough. But I won't keep you any more since you're so busy.*

## Gwers dau ar hugain

## Harlech

## Lesson twenty two

## Harlech

## Part one: Vocabulary

cynnig offer  
dosbarth(-iadau) class  
golff golf  
morfa sea-marsh, fen  
twyn(-i) dune

gobeithio'r gorau to hope for the best

ail ar hugain twenty second

ar eu pennau eu hunain on their own  
bellach now  
dau ar hugain twenty two  
enwog famous  
hŷn mature; older  
llawen happy  
oddi tano beneath it/him  
rhyngddo between it/him  
rhyngddyn nhw between them  
rhyngon ni between us

## Part one: Notes

- 1 **Weloch chi erioed Gastell Harlech?** *Have you ever seen (lit.: Did you ever see) Harlech Castle?*
- 2 **Petaech chi'n ymweld â'r gogledd fe fyddai'n werth ichi ei weld e ar fryn uwchben y môr.** *If you were visiting the north it would be worth your while seeing (lit.: worth for you to see) it on a hill above the sea.*  
**fe fyddai'n werth ichi** In Welsh we say **yn werth i**, and the **i** introduces the subject, e.g. **Mae'n werth i Branwen fynd:** *It's worth Branwen going.*
- 3 **Oddi tano fe welech forfa eang a thwyni tywod ger y traeth ond rhyngddo a'r môr mae cwrs golff enwog.** *Beneath it you would see an expansive sea-marsh and sand dunes by the beach but between it and the sea there is a famous golf course.*
- a **Oddi tano:** *beneath it* is the masculine form; **oddi tani** is the feminine.
- b **Fe welech (chi)** means *you would see*. The ending **ech** denotes the polite form of the conditional tense.
- c **Rhyngddo (fe)** is the *him* form of the preposition **rhwng**: *between* (App. 14(a) i).
- 4 **Rhyngon ni a'n gilydd fe fyddwn i wrth fy modd yn dod i Goleg Harlech i astudio.** *Between ourselves (lit.: between us and each other) I would be delighted to come to Coleg Harlech to study.*
- a **Rhyngon ni:** *between us* is the *us* form of **rhwng**.
- b **A'n gilydd** is a combination of **a** and **ein gilydd**.
- 5 **Coleg i fyfyrwyr hŷn ydy e a daw llawer sy wedi bod yn astudio ar eu pennau eu hunain neu mewn dosbarthiadau nos yma am flwyddyn cyn mynd ymlaen i goleg neu i brifysgol.** *It's a college for mature (lit.: older) students and many who have been studying on their own or in evening classes come here for a year before going on to college or to university.*
- a **Hŷn** literally means *older*, and it is the comparative form of **hen**: *old*, e.g. **Mae e'n hŷn na fi:** *He's older than me* (App. 11c).
- b **ar eu pennau eu hunain** (L15, N5b)
- 6 **Ers rhai blynyddoedd bellach bu o leiaf un yn dod yma bob blwyddyn o'r Wladfa gan fod ysgoloriaeth ar gael.** *For some years now at least one has come here every year from Patagonia because a scholarship is available.*
- a **Ers rhai blynyddoedd bellach** literally means *since some years further*.
- b **bu** (L18, N7a)
- 7 **Cafodd yr arian ei rannu rhyngddyn nhw.** *The money was shared between them.* **Rhyngddyn nhw:** *between them* is the *them* form of **rhwng**.
- 8 **Petawn i'n cael cynnig ysgoloriaeth fe dderbyniwn i e'n llawen.** *If I were offered (lit.: had the offer of) a scholarship I would accept it happily.*
- 9 **Mae gen i gyfweiliad yma yfory ac felly rhaid gobeithio'r gorau.** *I have an interview here tomorrow and so (I) must hope (for) the best.*

## Part two: Vocabulary

amddiffynnwr (amddiffynnwyr)  
defender

Castell Biwmares Beaumaris Castle  
cestyll (pl.) castles

## Chwefror February

gelyn enemy  
Gorffennaf July  
Hydref October; Autumn  
Ionawr January  
Mai May  
Medi September  
Mehefin June  
metel metal  
pensaer architect  
porth gateway  
prifathro principal; headteacher  
profiad experience  
Rhagfyr December  
safle position  
trwyn point, promontory; nose  
tymhorau (pl.) terms

cawod, y gawod shower  
gward, y ward ward  
gwlad, y wlad country  
pont, y bont bridge  
pont godi, y bont godi drawbridge  
troed, y droed foot

cipio to take; to snatch

codi to build  
crwydro to wander  
dewis to choose  
dod i ben to come to an end  
fyddwn i ddim I wouldn't be  
gorchfygu to conquer  
tywallt to pour  
ymfudo to emigrate

am eu pennau on their heads  
ato at it  
cartrefol at home, homely  
chwithau hefyd you too  
galluog able  
gan fod iddo since it has  
hebddoch (chi) without you  
maes o law presently  
mwy na dim more than anything  
o boptu i on both sides  
oddi mewn within  
perffaith perfect  
personol personal  
tawdd molten  
yn y bôn basically

## Part two: Notes

## Castell Harlech Harlech Castle

- 10 **Pwy gododd y castell yma?** *Who built this castle?* **Cododd** has changed to **gododd** since verbs following **pwyl** undergo a soft mutation. Note that **codi:** *to raise* can convey *to build*.
- 11 **Edward y Cyntaf, wrth gwrs, ar ôl iddo orchfygu Cymru yn 1282.** **Roedd ganddo bensaer galluog iawn o'r enw Meistr James o Sain Sior.** *Edward the First, of course, after he conquered Wales in 1282. He had a very able architect called Master James of St. George.*  
**ar ôl iddo** (L14, N1a)
- 12 **Roedd hen gestyll Cymreig yng Nghricieth a Dolwyddelan, ond cafodd castell newydd sbon ei godi yma.** *There were old Welsh castles in Cricieth and Dolwyddelan, but a brand new castle was built here.* Cricieth and Dolwyddelan are in Gwynedd, to the north of Harlech.
- 13 **Fe ddewisodd e safle perffaith.** *He chose a perfect position.*
- 14 **Do, ar y trwyn uchel yma o graig. A chofia, hefyd, fod y môr y pryd hynny'n cyrraedd at ei droed.** *Yes, on this high rocky point (lit.: high point of rock). And remember, too, that the sea at that time used to come up to (lit.: reached) its foot.*  
**At**, following **cyrraedd**, conveys *up to* or *as far as*.
- 15 **Fe fyddai'n anodd ofnadwy cipio'r castell yma gan fod iddo dair gward,**

y naill oddi mewn i'r llall. *It would be terribly difficult to take this castle since it has three wards, (the) one within the other.*

- a Cipio: to snatch here means to take possession of.  
 b gan fod iddo: since it has (lit.: since there is to it) The word **ganddo** could be used here instead of **iddo**, since the preposition **i** can denote possession, e.g. **Rydw i wedi prynu tŷ ac mae iddo bedair stafell wely:** *I've bought a house and it has four bedrooms.*
- 16 **Ac edrycha ar y porth gyda thyrâu o boptu iddo a'i bont godi.** *And look at the gateway with towers on both sides of it and its drawbridge (lit.: lifting bridge).* **o boptu iddo:** lit.: from every side to it
- 17 **Petai'r gelyn yn dod ato gallai'r amddiffynwyr dywallt cawod o fetel tawdd am eu pennau o'r muriau uwchben.** *If the enemy would approach (lit.: come to) it the defenders could pour a shower of molten metal on (lit.: about) their heads from the walls above.*  
 Ato is the *him* form of the preposition **at**.
- 18 **Ach y fi! Dyma'r castell gorau welais i erioed.** *Ugh! This is the best castle (that) I've ever seen (lit.: I ever saw).*  
**welais i** *Gwelais i* has undergone a soft mutation (L16, N12a).
- 19 **Mae'n hyfryd, ond yn bersonol, mae'n well gen i Gastell Biwmares.** *It is lovely, but personally, I prefer Beaumaris Castle.* Beaumaris, on the Island of Anglesey, is the site of another of Edward I's castles.

#### Cyfweliad *An interview*

- 20 **Pam penderfynodd e ymfudo?** *Why did he decide to emigrate?*
- 21 **Roedd e eisiau cael profiad mewn gwlad arall ac yn y bôn mae e'n hoff o grwydro. Ond Cymry ydyn ni, ac fe ddown ni 'nôl maes o law.** *He wanted to have experience in another country and basically he's fond of wandering. But we are Welsh and we will come back presently (lit.: out of hand).*
- 22 **Ers Chwefror. Welon ni mo eira Ionawr, diolch byth, ac roedd Ebrill, Mai a Mehefin yn ardderchog.** *Since February. We didn't see the snows of January, thank goodness, and April, May and June were lovely.*
- 23 **Oedden, ond dydy Gorffennaf ac Awst ddim yn dda bob amser. Gyda llaw, fe wyddoch chi ein bod ni'n dechrau'r tymor ddiwedd Medi.** *Yes, but July and August aren't always good (months). By the way, you know that we start the term (at) the end of September.*  
**ddiwedd Medi:** (at) the end of September (L16, N22c), (App. 17b)
- 24 **Ond dywedwch wrtho i, pa mor bwysig ydy cael yr ysgoloriaeth ichi?** *But tell me, how important is it for you to get the scholarship?*  
 a **pa mor bwysig** (L20, N1a)  
 b **ichi:** for you could also have been placed after **bwysig**.
- 25 **Fyddwn i ddim yn gallu dod yma hebddi ac rydw i eisiau dod i astudio yma yn fwy na dim arall.** *I wouldn't be able to come here without it and I want to come to study here more than anything (lit.: nothing) else.*

#### Holi am y cyfweliad *Asking about the interview*

- 26 **Sut un oedd y prifathro?** *What sort (of person) was the principal?*  
**Sut un** literally means *What sort of one?*

- 27 **Dyn dymunol iawn. Fe wnaeth imi deimlo'n gartrefol ar unwaith.** *A very pleasant man. He made me feel at home immediately.*  
**Fe wnaeth imi:** *He made me* (lit.: *He made to me*) **Fe wnaeth** is the *he/she/it* form of the past tense of **gwneud** (App. 3(c) 3). The subject is introduced by the preposition **i**, e.g. **Fe wnaeth e iddyn nhw fynd:** *He made them go.* **Fe wnaeth hi i John werthu'r car:** *She made John sell the car.* Note that the preposition **i**, plus subject, is followed by a verb-noun, and that this pattern sometimes conveys an element of compulsion.
- 28 **Ac fe gest ti gynnig ysgoloriaeth?** *And you were offered (lit.: you had the offer of) a scholarship?* **Fe gest ti:** *you had/got* is the familiar form of the past tense of **cael:** *to have.*
- 29 **Do, ac fe'i derbyniais hefyd. Allwn i mo'i gwrthod hi.** *Yes, and I accepted it too. I couldn't refuse it.*  
 a **ac fe'i** **Ac** is used in front of **fe** (L5, N5b).  
 b **fe'i derbyniais** **Fe'i derbyniais** is an alternative form of **fe dderbyniais** **hi**, the **'i** being a shortened form of the feminine **ei**. The feminine **ei** is used since Branwen is referring to accepting the **ysgoloriaeth** which is a feminine noun. With the **'i** the use of the supporting **hi** is optional. In effect the shortened pronoun precedes the verb. It should be borne in mind that this form is not frequently used in spoken Welsh but is quite common in literary Welsh (App. 13(b) i).
- c **Mo'i** is a combination of **mo** and **ei** (feminine) (L16, N16c).
- 30 **Tua diwedd Medi neu ddechrau mis Hydref a bydd y tymor yn dod i ben yn Rhagfyr.** *Towards the end of September or the beginning of October and the term will come to an end (lit.: come to a head) in December.*
- 31 **Hydref, Tachwedd, Rhagfyr, dim ond tri mis. Dydy tymhorau'r Coleg ddim yn rhy hir.** *October, November, December, only three months. The College terms aren't too long.*  
 The **f** in **Hydref** is pronounced as this is something of a formal statement.
- 32 **Fe allaf i hedfan adref am wyliau'r haf.** *I shall be able to fly home for the summer holidays.* **Fe allaf i** can either mean the present tense *I can* or the future tense *I shall be able to*.
- 33 **Gelli, sbo, ond fe fydd yn od iawn i dy dad a minnau hebddot ti.** *Yes, I suppose, but it will be very odd for your father and me without you.* **Gelli** literally means *you can*, or *you will be able to* (familiar form), e.g. **Fe elli di fynd maes:** *You can go out.* However in response to a question or statement which uses a short future form of **gallu:** *to be able to* it can simply mean *yes, you can*, as illustrated.
- 34 **Fe fydd yn rhyfedd i mi hebddoch chwithau hefyd. Ond, dyna fe, fel yna mae hi, sbo.** *It will be strange for me without you too. But that's it, that's how (lit.: like that) it is, I suppose.*  
 a **Hebddoch** is the polite form of **heb**, meaning *without you* (App. 14(a) i).  
 b **chwithau hefyd** **Chwithau** is the correct form of **chi** to use when we want to say *you too* or *and you*. Just as we say **a minnau**, so we also say **minnau hefyd:** *me too* (App. 13(a) 2).

## Part one: Vocabulary

arian money  
 banciau (pl.) banks  
 bil(-iau) bill  
 bwydydd (pl.) foods  
 cyflog salary, wage  
 llinyn string  
 pensynwr(-wyr) pensioner  
 pocedi (pl.) pockets  
 siwgr sugar

ceg, y geg mouth  
 ceiniogau (pl.) pence  
 dihareb, y ddihareb proverb  
 punnoedd (pl.) pounds  
 sach sack  
 sieciau (pl.) cheques  
 treth, y dreth(-i) tax; rate

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Allwch chi ddim symud heb arian y dyddiau yma. *You can't move without money these days.*
- 2 Talu biliau, newid sieciau, galw yn y banciau, dyna i gyd rydw i'n ei wneud o fore gwyn tan nos. *Paying bills, changing cheques, calling in the banks, that's all I'm doing all day (lit.: from white morning till night). rydw i'n ei wneud (L18, N23)*
- 3 Un funud mae Mari eisiau arian a'r funud nesaf mae Branwen a Dewi'n cwyno bod eu pocedi nhw'n wag. *One minute Mari wants money and the next minute Branwen and Dewi are complaining that their pockets are empty.*
- 4 Mae'n ffodus imi fuddsoddi arian yn y wlad yma cyn ymfudo a bod y llog wedi cynyddu yn ystod y pum mlynedd diwethaf. *It's fortunate that I invested money in this country before emigrating and that the interest has increased during the last five years.*  
 Mae'n ffodus imi fuddsoddi (L13, N20b)
- 5 Yng ngheg y sach mae tolio, yn ôl yr hen ddihareb, ac yn wir mae'r ceiniogau wedi tyfu'n bunnoedd erbyn hyn. *One should save from the outset, according to the old proverb, and indeed the pennies have become (lit.: grown) pounds by now.* Yng ngheg y sach mae tolio is a proverb which literally means *In the mouth of the sack one should save* (App. 16(b) 29).
- 6 Fe fyddai mwy gen i oni bai bod rhaid imi dalu trethi trwm. *I would have more except that I have to pay heavy taxes.* oni bai bod:

buddsoddi to invest  
 cynyddu to increase  
 tolio to save

ar garlam rampant  
 cael deupen y llinyn ynghyd to  
 make ends meet  
 druan ohonyn nhw poor them  
 o fore gwyn tan nos all day  
 oni bai except, but for  
 po fwya'r... the greater the...  
 pwysicaf most important  
 rhataf cheapest  
 tri ar hugain twenty three  
 trydedd ar hugain, y drydedd ar  
 hugain (f) twenty third

except that If we want to say *except for taxes* the pattern would be *oni bai am drethi*, with the noun linked to *oni* by the preposition *am*.  
 7 **Po fwya'r cyflog, mwya'r dreth, er does dim lle gan feddyg i gwyno.**  
*The greater the salary, the greater the tax, although a doctor has no cause (lit.: room) for complaint (lit.: to complain).*

- a **Po fwya'r cyflog, mwya'r dreth** You will note that *po* has no English equivalent. It is used to introduce side by side two superlative adjectives. In English the comparative degree of the adjective is used rather than the superlative, and these adjectives are preceded by *the*. *Po* is followed by a soft mutation thus *mwya'r* has changed to *fwya'r*.
- b **Er does dim** literally means *although (that) there isn't* (L14, N13a).
- 8 **Wn i ddim, fodd bynnag, sut mae hen bensiynwyr heb arian wrth gefn yn cael deupen y llinyn ynghyd gyda chwyddiant ar garlam.** *I don't know, however, how old (age) pensioners without money in reserve make (lit.: get) ends meet with inflation rampant.*
- a **hen bensiynwyr** In Welsh we say *old pensioners*.
- b **Cael deupen y llinyn ynghyd** is a well-known Welsh proverb and it literally means *to get both ends of the string together*.
- c **Ar garlam:** *rampant* (lit.: on a gallop) can convey quickly, hurriedly, e.g. *Fe aeth hi ar garlam i'r ysgol: She went quickly to school.*
- 9 **Druan ohonyn nhw yn gorfod chwilio am y bwydydd rhataf ac mae'r pethau pwysicaf fel glo, trydan, bara, tatws, siwgr, a 'menyn yn ddrud ofnadwy.** *Poor things having to find the cheapest foods and the most important things like coal, electricity, bread, potatoes, sugar and butter are terribly expensive.*
- a **Druan ohonyn nhw** means *Poor them* and it conveys one's pity towards a group of people or things. You might also hear: **Druan â nhw!** *Ohonyn nhw* literally means *of them*, and is the *them* form of the preposition *o:* *of* (App. 14(a) i).
- b **y bwydydd rhataf** *Rhataf* means *cheapest* and you've already seen this sort of adjective in another form: **y mwya'r rhad** (L18, N5a). The comparative of many adjectives can be formed by adding certain endings as follows: *cyn rhated â:* *as cheap as* (Note *cyn*); *yn rhatach na:* *cheaper than;* *y rhataf:* *the cheapest*. You will note that the *d* in *rhad* has become *t* in *rhated*, etc. When the adjectives end in *b, d, g, dr, gr* they will change to *p, t, c, tr, cr* in front of the endings *ed, ach, af* (App. 11).
- c **pwysicaf** or **mwya'r pwysig:** *most important* Note the superlative ending *af*, and *g* in *pwysig* changing to *c* in *pwysicaf*.
- d **Siwgr** is pronounced *shwgr*.
- 10 **Druan ohonyn nhw, dyna ddywedaf i —** *Poor things, that's (what) I say* **dyna ddywedaf i** The meaning is *that's what I say* but *beth:* *what* and the relative pronoun *a* are always omitted after *dyna* (and *dyma*). *Dywedaf* has still undergone a soft mutation (L16, N12a). *Dywedaf i* normally conveys the future *will/shall say*, but here it conveys the present tense *I say*.
- 11 **Ond mae'n well imi fynd i weld rheolwr y banc.** *But I'd better go and (lit.: to) see the bank manager.*

## Part two: Vocabulary

benthyciad(-au) loan  
 calendr calendar  
 camgymeriad mistake  
 clerck clerk  
 cownt account  
 cownt trafod current account  
 cybydd miser  
 dydd Mercher Wednesday  
 ffigur (ffigrau) figure  
 rhif number  
 siocled chocolate  
 swm sum

cangen, y gangen branch

carden, y garden card

benthyg to borrow  
 codi to withdraw; to get up  
 derbyn to accept  
 nodi to record, to note  
 rhoi fenthyg to lend, to loan

eisoes already  
 hebddo without it  
 oddi ar since; from upon  
 popeth yn iawn that's all right  
 tri deg wyth thirty eight

## Part two: Notes

Yn y banc In the bank

- 12 Rydw i eisiau codi ychydig o arian. I want to withdraw some (lit.: a little) money. Codi means to withdraw (money) in this instance. In L22, N10 you saw that codi means to build, to erect.
- 13 Wnewch chi dderbyn sic? Will you accept a cheque? Wnewch chi is the polite question form of gwneud: to make, to do meaning will you make or do? Short forms of gwneud may be used with other verb-nouns to convey the future tense (will/shall). Note that the verb-noun following undergoes a soft mutation, e.g. Wnewch chi werthu eich car?: Will you sell your car? No emphasis is suggested when a question is asked, and Tom could have asked: Dderbyniwch chi sic? However, as in English, a certain degree of emphasis is implied when the sentence is affirmative or negative, e.g. Fe wna i ddarllen heno: I will read tonight. Wnewch chi ddim talu: You will not pay.
- 14 Ddim heb garden, syr. Oes gennych chi garden? Not without a card, sir. Have you got a card?
- 15 Gwnaf, wrth gws. Yes, of course. Gwnaf is used to respond to: Wnewch chi alw'r rheolwr?: Will you call the manager? (L20, N41).
- 16 Mae cownt gen i ym Manc Llywelyn yn y wlad yma, ond does dim carden gen i. I have an account at Llewellyn's Bank in this country, but I haven't got a card. Cownt is very frequently used instead of cyfrif: account (L14, N28).
- 17 Popeth yn iawn, ond petawn i chi fe ofynnwn i am garden. Gaf i ffonio eich banc? That's all right (lit.: Everything all right), but if I were you I would ask for a card. May I telephone your bank?
- a fe ofynnwn i am Gofyn: to ask is followed by am when we want to ask for something, e.g. Fe ofynnais i am betrol: I asked for petrol.
- b Gaf i ffonio (L16, N39)
- 18 Cewch, ar bob cyfrif. Cangen Heol y Frenhines, Caerdydd. Yes, by all means. Queen Street Branch, Cardiff. Cewch, the polite you shall have/get, is also the way of responding yes, you may (L16, N39).

- 19 Ydych chi'n digwydd gwybod rhif eich cownt trafod yno? Do you happen to know the number of your current account there? Cownt trafod is another term for cyfrif trafod (L14, N30).

## Ychydig o drafferth Some difficulty

- 20 Esgusodwch fi. Hon ydy'r sic roioch chi i fi? Excuse me. Is this the cheque that you gave me?
- a Hon: this (f.) refers to sic, a feminine singular noun (L20, N38).
- b Roioch chi is a soft mutated form of rhoioch chi: you gave (L16, N12a).
- 21 Ie. Beth sy'n bod? Yes. What's wrong? Beth sy'n bod (L13, N7a)
- 22 Mae camgymeriad arni. Y seithfed ydy hi heddiw, nid y nawfed. There's a mistake on it. It's the seventh today, not the ninth.
- 23 Dydd Mercher y seithfed o Orffennaf. Wednesday the seventh of July. (App. 17a and 12b)
- 24 A dydych chi ddim wedi ysgrifennu'r swm yr ydych chi eisiau ei godi 'chwaith. And you haven't written the sum that you want to withdraw either.
- a The y of ysgrifennu'r is pronounced as the bank clerk is addressing Tom rather formally.
- b swm yr ydych chi eisiau ei godi The yr is the linking word y (or yr). In speech yr ydych becomes rydych (L17, N27d).
- 25 Rydw i wedi codi'n rhy gynnar, siŵr o fod. I've got up too early, surely. Codi here means to get up, to rise.
- 26 Ond dyna fe: "Tri deg wyth punt" ac mae'r ffigurau'n iawn gen i hefyd y tro yma. But there it is: "Thirty eight pounds" and I also have the figures correct this time.
- 27 Rydw i wedi esbonio i'r rheolwr eisoes taw cyfeiriad dros dro sy gen i ac felly does dim llawer o bwynt imi ei nodi, oes e? I've explained to the manager already that it's a temporary address that I have so there isn't much point for me to record it, is there?

## Benthyciadau Loans

- 28 Tom, wyt ti'n cofio bod arnat ti bunt i fi? Tom, do you remember that you owe me a pound? arnat ti bunt i fi (L14, N3)
- 29 Punt? Fenthyciais i ddim arian gennyti! A pound? I didn't borrow money from you! gennyti ti Gan and its various forms are used idiomatically to convey oddi wrth: from (a person) (L14, N4a).
- 30 Do, fore ddoe. Fe est ti allan heb arian ac fe ofynnaist am bunt i brynu sigarét a phapur. Yes, yesterday morning. You went out without money and you asked for a pound to buy cigarettes and a paper. Fe est ti is the familiar you form of the past tense of mynd.
- 31 Ond mae arnat ti ddwy bunt i fi oddi ar neithiwr. But you owe me two pounds since last night. Oddi ar here means since, like ers.
- 32 Nac wyt, sb. Dy bwrs? Fe est ti maes hebddo ac fe roiais i fenthyg arian iti i brynu siocled. No, I suppose (not). Your purse? You went out without it and I lent you money to buy chocolate. Hebddo is the him form of the preposition heb, meaning without him or it.
- 33 O'r gorau, gelli di anghofio'r bunt. Very well, you can forget the pound. gelli: you can (familiar form) Note that the a of gallu: to be able has become e in gelli.

- 34 Ond mae arnat ti bunt i fi o hyd. *But you still owe me a pound.*  
 35 Tom, rwyf ti'n mynd yn eithaf cybydd yn dy hen ddyddiau. *Tom, you're becoming (lit.: going) quite a miser in your old age (lit.: old days).*

## Gwers pedwar ar hugain O gwmpas Trawsfynydd

### Lesson twenty four

### Around Trawsfynydd

#### Part one: Vocabulary

brithyll trout  
 bugail shepherd  
 cefndir background  
 cymeriad character  
 Cymreictod Welshness  
 gwrthgyferbyniad(-au) contrast  
 mynyddoedd (pl.) mountains  
 newidiadau (pl.) changes  
 pentrefwr (pentrefwyr) villager  
 traddodiadau (pl.) traditions

atomfa atomic power station  
 Eryri Snowdonia  
 fferm(-ydd) farm  
 ffordd fawr main road  
 ffordd osgoi by-pass  
 yr Wyddfa Snowdon

cymell to urge

dal eu tir to hold their own  
 osgoi to avoid  
 taro i mewn to drop in  
 ymdoddi to blend; to fuse

cadarn steadfast  
 drwyddo through him/it  
 gwydn tough  
 mynyddig mountainous  
 ochr yn ochr side by side  
 oddi ar off  
 o'n cwmpas around us  
 pedwar ar hugain twenty four  
 pedwaredd ar hugain, y bedwaredd  
 ar hugain twenty fourth  
 prin hardly, scarcely  
 rhywfodd somehow  
 ynddo in it

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 Does dim amheuaeth taw yng Nghymru rydyn ni yma yn Nhrawsfynydd. *There's no doubt that we are in Wales here in Trawsfynydd.*
- 2 O'n cwmpas mae mynyddoedd cadarn Eryri a'r Wyddfa ei hun yn frenhines arnyn nhw. *Around us are the steadfast mountains of Snowdonia and Snowdon itself their queen (lit.: a queen on them).*
- a O'n cwmpas: *around us* is a combination of *o* and *ein* followed by *cwmpas* (App. 13(b) 1, 3).
- b a'r Wyddfa: *and Snowdon* (lit.: *and the Snowdon*) The definite article is sometimes used in Welsh in front of the name of a mountain or place name (L11, N6c).
- 3 Os na fuoch yno mae'n werth taro i mewn i'r pentref oddi ar y ffordd osgoi a cherdded drwyddo. *If you haven't been there it's worth*

*dropping in (lit.: to hit in) to the village off (lit.: from upon) the by-pass and walking through it.*

- a Os na fuoch To convey a negative verb when *os* is used the word *na* (nad before a vowel) follows *os*. This *na* is followed by either a soft or aspirate mutation (L16, N16b). The verb will be of an emphatic nature.
- b Drwyddo is the *him*, or *it* form of *drwy*: *through*.
- 4 Pentref sy'n llawn o wrthgyferbyniadau ydy e gyda'r ffermydd a'r atomfa, yr hen a'r newydd ochr yn ochr. *It's a village which is full of contrasts with the farms and the atomic power station, the old and the new side by side.*
- 5 Rywfodd fe lwyddodd Traws i gadw ei gymeriad er gwaetha'r newidiadau. *Somehow Traws succeeded in keeping its character despite the changes.*
- a Rywfodd is a soft mutated form of *rhywfodd* (L9, N9b).
- b Traws is a popular shortened form of *Trawsfynydd*.
- c fe lwyddodd Traws i gadw The preposition *i* in front of *cadw* in this pattern is used to complete the meaning of the verb *fe lwyddodd*, by stating what Traws succeeded in doing (*cadw*).
- 6 Mae rhaid bod Cymreictod y bobl yn eithaf gwydn i'r traddodiadau Cymraeg ddal eu tir gystal. *The Welshness of the people must be quite tough for the Welsh traditions to hold their own so well.*
- a When the verb *be* follows *must* in English, then the *fy mod i* pattern is used in Welsh, e.g. *Mae rhaid fy mod i: I must be.*
- b Note that *gwydn* is pronounced *gwydyn*.
- c traddodiadau Cymraeg Cymraeg is used rather than *Cymreig* (L20, N12b), since we are referring to the country's linguistic traditions.
- d Ddal eu tir: *to hold their own* (lit.: *to hold their land*) is a Welsh idiom and the *eu*: *their* can be substituted by the other pronouns. *Dal* has undergone a soft mutation since it follows *i* (i'r).
- 7 Os dewch chi yma fe welwch chi gofgolofn Hedd Wyn, y bardd-fugail y bu cymaint o sôn amdano. *If you come here you'll see Hedd Wyn's monument, the shepherd-poet of whom there was so much talk (lit.: mention about him).*
- a Hedd Wyn is the pseudonym of the poet Ellis Humphrey Evans (1887–1917), who was a native of Trawsfynydd.
- b bardd-fugail Bugail: *shepherd* has undergone a soft mutation (L3, N12a).
- c y bu cymaint o sôn amdano (L15, N26b)
- 8 Fe fydd y pentrefwyr yn siŵr o'ch cymell i bysgota yn y llyn – y mae brithyll gorau Cymru ynddo. *The villagers will be sure to urge you to fish in the lake – in which are (found) Wales's best trout.*
- a cymell i bysgota Cymell is one of the verb-nouns in Welsh which require *i* to link them to another verb-noun following, just like *llwyddo* (Note 5c). *Mynd* and *dod* also require *i* in these circumstances, e.g. *Fe es i i bysgota: I went to fish. Fe ddaethon nhw i bysgota: They came to fish.*
- b Ynddo: *in it* is the *him/it* form of the preposition *yn*: *in*. Here it refers to *llyn*.
- 9 Petaech chi'n dod ato ar hyd y ffordd fawr o gyfeiriad Dolgellau prin y gwelech y pentref gan mor berffaith mae'n ymdoddi i'w gefndir mynyddig. *If you came to it along the main road (lit.: big road) from*



the direction of Dolgellau you would hardly see the village since it blends (so perfectly) into its mountainous background.

- a **prin y gwelech** The linking word **y** is used to link **prin**: *barely, hardly* and the verb.
- b **i'w** (L13, N10a)
- 10 **Ond gadewch inni fynd am dro o gwmpas.** *But let's go for a walk around.* **gadewch inni** *Gadewch* is the polite command form of *gadael* (L15, N13b), (App. 5e).

## Part two: Vocabulary

**bryniau** (pl.) hills  
**Bwrdd Croeso** Tourist Board  
**cyfeiriadau** (pl.) addresses  
**ffolineb** foolishness  
**grisial** crystal  
**llety** (pl.) lodgings  
**lliain** cloth  
**modd** possible (lit.: means)  
**rhaidd** necessity  
**Rhyfel Byd Cyntaf** First World War  
**sbwriel** rubbish  
**swyddog** official  
**twrist** (twristiaid) tourist

**awdl** ode  
**ffos(-ydd)** trench  
**galwad, yr alwad** call  
**llaw** hand  
**Penbedw** Birkenhead  
**swyddfa** office

## Ynys Manaw Isle of Man

**anfon** to send  
**cadeirio** to chair  
**gorffwys** to rest  
**lladd** to kill  
**parchu** to respect  
**taenu** to spread  
**ymddiried** to trust  
**ymladd** to fight  
  
**canllath** one hundred yards  
**cyfleus** convenient  
**gwarthus** disgraceful  
**gyda'r nos** in the evening  
**heini** fit  
**hyd** as far as  
**moel** bare; bald  
**ninnau** us  
**tra** while  
**ynof** i in me

## Part two: Notes

**Wrth y gogfolofn** *By the monument*

- 11 **le, bugail ar y bryniau moel yma o gwmpas y pentref. Roedd ganddo ddigon o heddwch i feddwl, mae'n siŵr.** *Yes, a shepherd on these bare hills around the village. He had plenty of peace to think, that's for sure* (lit.: *it's sure*).
- 12 **Oedd, ond dywedodd Dewi wrtho i ei fod e ddim yn fardd mawr.** *Yes, but Dewi told me that he wasn't a great* (lit.: *big*) *poet.*
- 13 **Nac oedd, ond mae pob Cymro'n cofio amdano fel bardd "Cadair Ddu Penbedw 1917".** *No, but every Welshman remembers him as the poet of "The Black Chair of Birkenhead 1917".* **cofio amdano** In Welsh we say to remember about a person or thing, and we use the preposition **am** or one of its various forms after **cofio**, e.g. **Cofiwch amdana i:** *Remember me* (App. 14(a) ii).
- 14 **Beth ddigwyddodd felly?** *What happened, then?*  
 Note the soft mutation of **digwyddodd** (L15, N34d).

- 15 **Wel, fe aeth e dros y môr i Ffrainc i ymladd yn y Rhyfel Byd Cyntaf a thra oedd e yno fe anfonodd e awdl y bu e'n ei chyfansoddi yn y ffosydd i Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Penbedw.** *Well, he went overseas to France to fight in the First World War and while he was there he sent an ode that he'd been composing in the trenches to Birkenhead's National Eisteddfod.*

- a **a thra oedd** *Tra*: whilst has undergone an aspirate mutation (L4, N5d). *Tra* is followed by the emphatic form of a verb: thus **oedd** instead of **roedd**. No mutation follows **tra**, e.g. **tra digwyddodd hyn**: *whilst this happened*. Note that we say **tra bo Dewi/fe/hi** etc., and **tra bôn nhw**, rather than **tra mae/ydy Dewi**, and **tra maen/ydyn nhw**. We can also say **tra bôn ni**: *whilst we are*; **tra boch chi**: *whilst you are*.
- b **Awdl**: *ode* is a long poem in strict metre for which the chair is awarded in the National Eisteddfod.
- c **y bu e'n ei chyfansoddi** (L17, N27d) *Cyfansoddi* has undergone an aspirate mutation after the feminine **ei** since the **ei** refers to **awdl**, which is feminine.
- 16 **Ac fe enillodd e, on'd do fe?** *And he won, didn't he?* **enillodd e** The **nn** in **ennill**: *to win* becomes a single **n** when verbs are formed from it.
- 17 **Do, ond yn anffodus fe gafodd e ei ladd ychydig cyn y 'Steddfod.** *Doedd dim cadeirio ond taenwyd lliain du dros y gadair. Yes, but unfortunately he was killed a little before the Eisteddfod. There was no chairing but a black cloth was spread over the chair.*
- a **cadeirio**: *to chair* The chairing of the bard is a colourful ceremony at the Eisteddfod.
- b **lliain du**: *black cloth* Thus the reference to the **Cadair Ddu**: *Black Chair*.
- 18 **Ie, dyna pam mae bugail a'i gi'n dal i sefyll ar stryd fawr y pentref a Chymry'n dal i gofio am fardd fu farw'n ifanc.** *Yes, that's why a shepherd and his dog continue to stand on the main street (lit.: big street) of the village and Welsh people continue to remember a poet who died young.* **fu farw** or **a fu farw**: *who died* (L16, N12a)

## Swyddfa'r Bwrdd Croeso The Tourist Board Office

- 19 **Wnewch chi 'sgrifennu'r cyfeiriadau yna ar bapur, os gwelwch yn dda?** *Will you write those addresses on paper, please?*
- 20 **Gwnaf, â phleser. Rydw i'n siŵr y bydd y llety yna'n eich taro'n iawn.** *Yes, with pleasure. I'm sure that those lodgings will suit you well.* **eich taro** (L17, N27a)
- 21 **Oes modd cael pryd gyda'r nos yn ogystal â gwely a brecwast?** *Is it possible* (lit.: *are there means*) *to have an evening meal* (lit.: *a meal in the evening*) *as well as bed and breakfast?*
- 22 **Oes, mae'n siŵr, ond byddwch yn ofalus wrth fynd at y fferm. Mae'r ffordd braidd yn gul.** *Yes, surely, but be careful as (you) go towards the farm. The road is rather narrow.*
- a **wrth fynd**: *as (you) go* (lit.: *while going*)
- b **Braidd**: *rather* can be used independently or be linked to an adjective by using **yn**, e.g. **Mae hi'n oer braidd/Mae hi braidd yn oer**: *It's rather cold.*
- 23 **Faint y noson fydd y cwbl?** *How much per night will the lot be?*

Bydd has changed to fydd. Verbs following faint undergo a soft mutation, since the relative pronoun a (L16, N12a) links faint and the verb.

- 24 O, ddim mwy na thair punt hyd y gwn i. Sawl un ydych chi 'te? Oh, not more than three pounds as far as I know. How many are you then? Sawl is equivalent to faint: how much, how many. Their construction is different. Faint by using o is followed by a plural noun, e.g. Faint o blant oedd yno?: How many children were there? Sawl is followed by a singular noun, e.g. Sawl plentyn oedd yno?
- 25 Bydd angen dwy stafell wely, felly? Two bedrooms will be needed, therefore (lit.: There will be a need of...).
- 26 Bydd, er y byddai'n bosib inni rannu petai rhaid. Yes, although it would be possible for us to share if necessary (lit.: if there were a necessity). The linking word y is used after er when it's followed by future and conditional tenses.
- 27 Gyda llaw, gan eich bod chi wedi mynd i'r fath drafferth, oes rhywbeth i'w dalu? By the way, since you've gone to such (lit.: to the such) bother, is there something to be paid? i'w dalu: to be paid You know that i'w can mean to his, or to her (L13, N10a), and also to their. When i'w is followed by a verb-noun it can convey to be, e.g. Ydy'r ferch i'w gweld?: Is the girl to be seen? Ydy'r bachgen i'w weld?: Is the boy to be seen? Ydy'r mynyddoedd i'w gweld?: Are the mountains to be seen? Talu has undergone a soft mutation since the ei (in 'w) refers to the masculine noun rhywbeth (App. 13(b) 4).
- 28 Dim ond deg ceiniog am yr alwad ffôn. Mae'n rhan o wasanaeth y Bwrdd Croeso. Only ten pence for the telephone call. It's part of the Tourist Board's service.

#### Dringo'r Wyddfa Climbing Snowdon

- 29 Gaf i ddal eich llaw, 'nhad? Mae'r llwybr mor serth. May I hold your hand, Dad? The path is so steep.
- 30 Cei, gelli di ymddiried ynof i, ond fe ddylet fedru dringo'n well na fi gan dy fod yn ifanc. Yes, you can trust me (lit.: in me), but you should climb better than I since you're young.
- a Cei is the way to respond Yes, you can, the you being the familiar form. Cei actually means you shall have/get (L16, N39).
- b ymddiried ynof i: trust me (lit.: in me) Ynof is the me person of the preposition yn: in. Note that we say to trust in a person, e.g. Dydw i ddim yn ymddiried yn John: I don't trust John (App. 14(a) i).
- 31 Faint sy i'w ddringo eto? How much is there to be climbed again?
- a Faint sy: How much is there (also, how many are there)
- b i'w ddringo (Note 27)
- 32 Ryw ganllath ac yna fe allwn ni orffwys. Some one hundred yards and then we can rest. Ryw is a soft mutated form of rhyw: some (L9, N9b). Canllath has undergone a soft mutation (L11, N16b), (App. 16(a) 5).
- 33 Oedd rhaid inni ddringo a'r trên mor gyfleus? Did we have (lit.: Was there a must for us) to climb with (lit.: and) the train so convenient?
- 34 Ffolineb fyddai talu tair punt yr un i ddod ar y trên a ninnau'n ddigon heini i ddringo. It would be foolishness to pay three pounds each to come on the train and (with) us fit enough to climb.

- a a ninnau Ninnau is the correct way to use ni after a, cf. a minnau (App. 13(a) 2).
- b i ddringo The adjective heini and the verb-noun dringo are linked by i, which is always used in this construction, e.g. Roedd hi'n rhy hen i gael dol: She was too old to have a doll. Ydy hi'n ddigon sych i chwarae?: Is it dry enough to play?
- 35 Popeth yn iawn. Dyna ni. Ond edrychwch ar y sbwriel. Mae'n ofnadwy, on'd ydy e? Everything's all right. There we are. But look at the rubbish. It's terrible, isn't it?
- 36 Ydy, mae'n warthus bod twristiaid ddim yn parchu'r lle. Ond edrychwch ar yr olygfa. Yes, it's disgraceful that tourists don't respect the place. But look at the view. Twristiaid is frequently used for tourists, although the word ymwelwyr is well-established.
- 37 Dyna Ynys Manaw yn y pellter. That's (the) Isle of Man in the distance.
- 38 Mae hi mor glir â grisial heddiw. It's as clear as crystal today.

#### Gwers pump ar hugain

#### Yr Eisteddfod

#### Lesson twenty five

#### The Eisteddfod

#### Part one: Vocabulary

côr (corau) choir  
corau meibion (pl.) male voice  
choirs  
Cymry ar Wasgar Welsh Exiles  
cyn-fyfyrrwyr (pl.) former students  
dydd Gwener Friday  
dydd Iau Thursday  
dydd Llun Monday  
pafiliwn pavilion  
  
cystadlaethau (pl.) competitions  
dawnsfeydd (pl.) dances  
nos Fawrth Tuesday night

nos Fercher Wednesday night  
nos Wener Friday night  
nosweithiau (pl.) nights  
rhaglen programme  
  
coroni to crown  
fuon ni (ddim) we haven't been  
  
eleni this year  
pumed ar hugain, y bumed ar  
hugain (f) twenty fifth  
pump ar hugain twenty five  
pw y wyr who knows

#### Part one: Notes

- 1 Mae cymaint i'w wneud fe fydd rhaid inni ddewis yn ofalus o'r rhaglen yma. There's so much to be done we'll have to choose carefully from this programme. i'w wneud: to be done (L24, N27) Gwneud has undergone a soft mutation since it follows the masculine 'w.

- 2 Ar ddydd Llun mae cyn-fyfyrrwyr y Brifysgol yn cwrdd. Fe af i yno. *On Monday the former students of the University are meeting. I shall go there.*
- a cyn-fyfyrrwyr: former or past students Myfyrrwyr has undergone a soft mutation since it is the second element in a word (L3, N12a). Cyn before a noun conveys former, past or ex – and it is followed by a soft mutation, e.g. cyn-brifathro: former headmaster.
- b Fe af i is the I form of the future tense of mynd.
- 3 Efallai y gwelaf i rai hen gyfeillion. *Perhaps I'll see some old friends.*
- 4 Fe welwn ni'r coroni ar ddydd Mawrth a gobeithio y gallwn ni weld y dramâu y bu cymaint o sôn amdanyn nhw ar nos Fawrth a nos Wener. *We'll see the crowning on Tuesday and (we) hope that we can see the plays that there was so much talk about (them) on Tuesday night and Friday night.*
- a coroni: to crown Crowning the poet is the highlight of the Eisteddfod proceedings on the Tuesday.
- b gobeithio y gallwn ni When gobeithio: to hope (or I or we hope) is followed by a verb the linking y is used (cf. prin, L24, N9a).
- c y bu cymaint o sôn amdanyn nhw (L15, N26b)
- d nos Fawrth a nos Wener Note the soft mutation after nos.
- 5 Fe awn ni i wrando ar y cystadlaethau yn y Pafiliwn ddydd Mercher. *We'll go and (lit.: to) listen to the competitions in the Pavilion on Wednesday.*
- a Fe awn ni i wrando (L24, N8a) Fe awn ni is the we form of the future tense of mynd (App. 3(a) 1).
- b ddydd Mercher Note the soft mutation of dydd. The word ar can be omitted in front of days of the week (L16, N22c).
- 6 Ac fe arhoswn ni yno ar brynhawn dydd Iau i weld y cadeirio. *And we'll stay there (on) Thursday afternoon to see the chairing.* ar brynhawn dydd Iau Note the position of prynhawn: afternoon in that it precedes dydd Iau, cf. bore dydd Mawrth: Tuesday morning.
- 7 Fe gawn ni gyfle i fod ar y llwyfan ddydd Gwener gyda'r Cymry ar Wasgar. *We'll have an opportunity to be on the stage on Friday with the Welsh Exiles (lit.: the scattered or dispersed Welshpeople).*
- 8 I orffen yr wythnos fe glywn y corau meibion ar ddydd Sadwrn. *To end the week we'll hear the male voice choirs (lit.: sons' choirs) on Saturday.* fe glywn There is only one w in the we form of the future tense of clywed.
- 9 Fe aiff Dewi a Branwen i rai o'r nosweithiau llawen a'r dawnsfeydd. *Dewi and Branwen will go to some of the nosweithiau llawen and the dances.*
- a Fe aiff is the he/she/it form of the future tense of mynd (App. 3(a) 1).
- b Nosweithiau Llawen is the plural of Noson Lawen: a Merry Evening.
- 10 Allaf i ddim mynd i bopeth ond chollaf i ddim llawer yn ystod yr wythnos, gallwch chi fentro. *I can't go to everything but I shan't miss much during the week, you can be assured (lit.: you can venture).*
- 11 Ac am Dewi a Branwen, chollan nhw ddim llawer 'chwaith. *And regarding (lit.: about) Dewi and Branwen, they shan't miss much either.* chollan nhw The ending an denotes the they person of a regular future tense verb (App. 2j).

- 12 Pwy enilliff y gadair eleni, tybed? *Who'll win the chair this year, I wonder?*
- a Enilliff means he/she/it will win. The ending iff denotes the he/she/it person of a regular future tense verb.
- b Eleni: this year is considered more correct than y flwyddyn yma.
- 13 Aiff y goron i'r de neu i'r gogledd? *Will the crown go to the South or to the North?*
- 14 Pwy a wŷr? Ond fe fydd hi'n wythnos ddiddorol i ni i gyd gan na fuon ni yn yr Eisteddfod ers tro. *Who knows? But it will be an interesting week for us all since we haven't been to (lit.: in) the Eisteddfod for a while.*
- a Pwy a wŷr?: Who knows? is a literary saying but it's often heard in the spoken language, as well as the version Pwy wŷr? Pwy sy'n gwybod? is the popular spoken form, especially when it's part of a longer question (App. 3(e) 1).
- b gan na fuon ni Gan meaning since is followed by na (or nad in front of a vowel) to convey the negative form of verbs, e.g. gan na chlywais i: since I didn't hear; gan na fyddaf i'n mynd: since I won't be going. Buon ni is the we form of fe fues i (L17, N2a), and it has undergone a soft mutation after na (L16, N16b).

## Part two: Vocabulary

ambiwlans ambulance  
beic modur motor bike  
gwael blood  
gwerthwr (gwerthwyr) seller  
gwrthdrawiad collision  
heddlu police  
help help

chwaer sister  
damwain, y ddamwain accident  
ffedog apron  
milltir, y filltir mile  
rhes row

anafu to injure  
camsynied to mistake

gorwedd to lie down  
gwrthdaro to collide  
tynnu to take; to pull  
ymddangos to appear

brenhinol royal  
cyn gynted â (ag) as soon as  
difrifol serious  
'nôl to fetch  
oddi amdanaf from about me  
os oes modd if possible  
pum deg fifty  
syth immediately  
taladwy payable  
ynddi (f) in it, in her  
ys gwn i? I wonder?

## Part two: Notes

Prynu tocynnau Buying tickets

- 15 Fe gymeraf i ddau docyn i ddrama nos Fercher ac un i'r Pafiliwn ddydd Iau. Oes rhai gennych chi? *I'll take two tickets for Wednesday night's play and one for the Pavilion on Thursday. Do you have some?*
- 16 Oes. Dyna'r cwbl? *Yes. Is that the lot?*
- 17 Oes. Gymerwch chi rai o res C? *Yes. Will you take some from row C?* res C Note how we say the letter c (ec) when it stands on its own.

- 18 Gwnaf, dau os gwelwch yn dda, tua'r canol os oes modd. *Yes, two please, towards the middle if possible (lit.: if there are means).*
- 19 Ac fe ddywedoch chi rywbeth am ddrama, on'd do fe? *And you said something about a play, didn't you?*
- 20 Do, fe hoffwn i weld drama Saunders Lewis ar nos Fawrth. *Yes, I would like to see Saunders Lewis's play on Tuesday night.*
- 21 Chollwn i moni am y byd 'chwaith gan fod Jonah Jones yn actio ynddi. Sawl tocyn? *I wouldn't miss it for the world either since Jonah Jones is acting in it. How many tickets?*
- a Moni is the *her* (or *it*) form of *mo* (App. 14(a) ii).
- b Ynddi is the *her* form of *yn*: *in*.
- c Sawl tocyn (L24, N24)
- 22 Gwnawn, wrth gws. Gwnewch hi'n daladwy i Eisteddfod Genedlaethol Frenhinol Cymru. *Yes, of course. Make it payable to The Royal National Eisteddfod of Wales.*
- a Gwnawn: *we will/shall make* or *do* is the *we* form of the future tense of *gwneud*. However, in response to a question or statement which uses a future verb form (*gymerwch chi*) it simply means *yes (we will do)*. The ticket seller uses the plural *gwnawn* rather than the singular *gwnaf* since he's responding on behalf of the Eisteddfod officials. *Gwnawn* can also mean *I would make* or *do* (App. 20(a) 2).
- b Gwnewch is the polite command of *gwneud*. It also happens to be the polite *you* form of the future.
- 23 A faint sy arnaf i i chi i gyd? *And how much in all do I owe you?*
- 24 Naw punt a phum deg ceiniog, os gwelwch yn dda. *Nine pounds and fifty pence, please.*

#### Damwain Accident

- 25 Gafodd 'nhad docynnau, ys gwn i? *Did father get tickets, I wonder?*  
Ys gwn i: *I wonder* is pronounced 'sgwn i, and it's a saying that can also come at the beginning of a question, e.g. Ys gwn i gafodd 'nhad docynnau?
- 26 Er bod yr Eisteddfod yn boblogaidd werthan nhw mo'r tocynnau i gyd cyn diwedd Gorffennaf. *Although the Eisteddfod is popular they won't sell all the tickets before the end of July.*
- 27 Edrycha, Dewi. Beth sy'n bod yma? (Stopio) *Look, Dewi. What's wrong here? (Stopping)*
- 28 Damwain. Mae'n edrych fel petai'r car yna newydd wrthdaro â beic modur. Ac mae gyrrwr y beic modur yn gorwedd ar y llawr yn waed i gyd. *An accident. It looks as if that car has just collided with a motor bike. And the rider (lit.: driver) of the motor bike is lying on the ground with blood all over (him).*
- a Note the slightly different pronunciation of *damwain* here and in the title. This is a legitimate and common variation.
- b newydd wrthdaro *Newydd* usually means *new*. It can precede a verb-noun to convey *newly* or *just*, e.g. *newydd agor*: *just open*.
- 29 Beth wnawn ni? *What shall we do?* *Wnawn ni* is a soft mutated form of *gwnawn ni* (L15, N34d), (App. 3(c) 1).
- 30 Fe yrraf i ymlaen i 'nôl help. *I'll drive ahead to fetch help.*  
'Nôl (yn ôl): *back*, preceded by *i* means *to fetch*. *I* is only used when

actual movement is involved, e.g. *Rydw i'n mynd i 'nôl y car: I'm going to fetch the car.* But: *Rydw i'n meddwl 'nôl y car: I'm thinking of fetching the car.*

- 31 Ac fe af i at y bachgen ifanc yna, druan ohono. Ac mae'n ymddangos bod rhywbeth yn bod ar yrrwr y car hefyd, os nad ydw i'n camsynied. *And I'll go to that young boy, poor thing. And it appears that something is wrong with (lit.: on) the driver of the car too, if I'm not mistaken.* os nad ydw i (L24, N3a)
- Ffonio am help *Telephoning for help*
- 32 Mae damwain tua milltir i lawr yr heol. *There's an accident about a mile down the road.*
- 33 Oes rhywun wedi ei anafu'n ddifrifol? *Has someone been seriously injured?* wedi ei anafu Note the omission of *cael* (L20, N37c).
- 34 Rydw i'n ofni bod. *I'm afraid so (lit.: that).*
- 35 Hylo! ... Yr heddlu, os gwelwch yn dda... Mae damwain wedi digwydd hanner ffordd rhwng Caerlan a Brynsiriol... *Hello! ... The police, please... An accident has occurred half way between Caerlan and Brynsiriol... Caerlan and Brynsiriol are fictitious villages.*
- 36 Gwrthdrawiad rhwng beic modur a char... Anfonwch ambiwlans ar unwaith... *A collision between a motor bike and a car... Send an ambulance immediately...*
- 37 Ddaw rhywun cyn bo hir? *Will someone come before long?*  
(Fe) ddaw is the *he/she/it* form of the future tense of *dod*.
- 38 Fe ddaw'r heddlu cyn gynted ag y bydd modd. *The police will come as soon as possible.*
- a cyn gynted ag *Cynted* is the equative degree form of *buan*: *soon* and *cynnar*: *early*. These two adjectives form their comparisons in an irregular manner. You will note that the pattern is familiar to you (L23, N9b). *Cynted* has changed to *gynted* since when adjectives are compared *cyn* is followed by a soft mutation (App. 11c). Words beginning with *ll* or *rh* do not mutate after *cyn*.
- b y bydd modd: *lit.: there will be means* You will also hear *y bo modd*.
- 39 Dôn, siŵr. *Yes, sure.* *Dôn* means *they will come*, but here it is an affirmative response meaning *yes (they will come)*. The future tense forms of *dod*: *to come* (App. 3(b) 1) can be used to respond to questions or statements which include future tense forms of *dod*. As you know future forms of *gwneud* can also be used (L20, N41), (App. 20(a) 2).
- 40 Fe af i'nôl yno'n syth gan fod fy chwaer yno. *I'll go back there immediately since my sister's there.* yn syth (L4, N16)
- 41 Arhoswch! Fe dynnaf i fy ffeidog oddi amdanaf i ac fe ddof i gyda chi rhag ofn y gallaf i fod o help. *Wait! I'll take off my apron and I'll come with you in case I can be of help.*
- a Fe dynnaf i fy ffeidog oddi amdanaf i literally means *I'll pull my apron from about me*. We say *to pull clothes from about (one)*.
- b Oddi amdanaf i is the *me* person of *oddi am*: *from about* (App. 14(a) 2).
- c Fe ddof i is the *I* form of the future tense of *dod*.
- d rhag ofn y gallaf i You have seen *rhag ofn* being followed by the preposition *i*, and also by the *fy mod i* pattern (L21, N28b). The linking word *y* is used when *rhag ofn* is followed by a short form verb.

Gwers chwech ar hugain Branwen ar Faes yr Eisteddfod  
Lesson twenty six Branwen on the Eisteddfod Field

## Part one: Vocabulary

|                              |                                 |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| band(-iau) band              | adnabod to recognize            |
| coffi coffee                 |                                 |
| Duw God                      | cyhyd for so long; as long      |
| glasaid glassful             | chwech ar hugain twenty six     |
|                              | chweched ar hugain twenty sixth |
| cymdeithasau (pl.) societies | mwy na thebyg more than likely  |
| llên literary; literature    | pres brass                      |
| pabell, y babell tent        | rhywle somewhere                |

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Chredwch chi ddim faint o bobl sy'n crwydro'r maes yma er taw ond bore dydd Llun ydy hi. *You won't believe how many people are wandering (around) this field although it's only Monday morning.*
- a faint o bobl (L24, N24)
- b crwydro'r maes Note that we can say to wander a field, e.g. crwydro Cymru: wandering (around) Wales.
- c Er taw ond or Er taw dim ond literally means although that only. Taw: that is preceded here by er: although. It can also be preceded by os: if; gan, achos, oherwydd, am: because, and ond: but.
- 2 Welaf i mo Dewi er ei fod e o gwmpas yn rhywle. *I don't see Dewi although he's around somewhere (lit.: in some place).* Welaf i mo: *I don't see* is another example of a future tense verb form conveying the present tense.
- 3 Rydw i'n meddwl yr aiff e i grwydro'r maes gyntaf ond rydw i'n siŵr y byddwn ni'n cwrdd â'n gilydd rywbryd. *I think that he'll go and (lit.: to) wander (around) the field first but I'm sure that we'll be meeting one another sometime.*
- a Gyntaf has undergone a soft mutation since although the connecting yn has been omitted the soft mutation remains.
- b cwrdd â'n gilydd (L21, N8)
- 4 Fe welaf i rywun rydw i'n ei 'nabod cyn bo hir yn fwy na thebyg. *I'll see someone whom I know before long more than likely.* yr ydw i'n ei 'nabod (L17, N27d)
- 5 Ond tybed 'nabyddiff pobl fi gan fy mod i ddim wedi bod yng Nghymru cyhyd. *But I wonder (if) people will recognize me since I haven't been in Wales for so long.* In spoken Welsh the ad in adnabod is dropped, hence 'nabyddiff.
- 6 Cyn dechrau crwydro fe yfaf i lasaid o laeth gan ei bod hi mor boeth. *Before starting to wander around I'll drink a glass (lit.: glassful) of milk since it's so hot.*
- a Note that *I shall drink* is fe yfaf i (the stem being yf).
- b Lasaid is a soft mutated form of glasaid (L11, N33c).

- 7 Dydy 'mam a 'nhad ddim yma eto ond fe ddôn nhw toc. *Mother and father aren't here yet but they'll come soon.* Fe ddôn nhw is the they form of the future tense of dod (App. 3(b) 1).
- 8 An nhw ddim i'r Pafiliwn yn syth. *They won't go to the Pavilion immediately.*
- 9 Aiff 'nhad i'r Babell Lên a 'mam i Babell y Cymdeithasau. *Father will go to the Literary (lit.: Literature) Tent and mother to the Societies Tent.*
- 10 Yn ôl y trefniadau wnaethon ni fe gwrddwn ni am un ar ddeg o'r gloch ac fe awn ni i gyd i un o'r banciau am goffi. *According to the arrangements (that) we made we shall meet at eleven o'clock and we'll all go to one of the banks for coffee.*
- a Wnaethon ni is a soft mutated form of gwnaethon ni: we made, did (L16, N12a).
- b Many of the leading banks are represented on the Eisteddfod field and will sometimes offer customers a cup of coffee.
- 11 Pwy gaiff ei goroni, tybed? Merch efallai gan taw dim ond dwy sy wedi ennill y goron erioed. *Who will be crowned, I wonder? A girl perhaps since only two have ever won the crown.*
- a Pwy gaiff Caiff: he/she/it will have or get, has changed to gaiff, since verbs following pwy: who always undergo a soft mutation.
- b Pwy gaiff ei goroni This is one method of expressing an impersonal action in the future tense. Here a future tense form of cael (caiff) is followed by a pronoun (ei). This is then followed by a verb-noun which denotes which action will be undertaken (coroni). Note that caiff is not translated into English at all, e.g. Fe gaiff John ei ganmol: John will be praised; Fe gaf i fy ngalw: I shall be called (App. 3(d) 1).
- 12 Cyn bo hir fe ddechreuiff y bandiau pres ac fe fydd tipyn o sŵn yma wedyn. *Before long the brass bands will start and then there'll be a bit of noise here.* fe ddechreuiff: he/she/it will start Note how the letters au in dechrau: to start change to eu when verbs are formed.

## Part two: Vocabulary

|                            |                                    |
|----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| archdderwydd archdruid     | traed (pl.) feet                   |
| arweinydd compère; leader, | ysgol feithrin (ysgolion meithrin) |
| conductor                  | nursery school                     |
| cadeirydd chairman         |                                    |
| gosteg silence             | cynllunio to design, to plan       |
| gŵr bonheddig gentleman    |                                    |
| llys court                 | bonheddig noble                    |
| mudiad movement            | draw over; yonder                  |
|                            | Duw a'n gwaredo God save us        |
| arddangosfa exhibition     | dyn a'wyr goodness knows           |
| celf arts                  | faint o'r gloch? what time?        |
| crefft crafts              | hirwyntog long-winded              |
| ffilm film                 | lleill others                      |
| pebyll (pl.) tents         | lliwgar colourful                  |
| seremoni ceremony          | naw wfft blow                      |
| sir county                 | prydlon prompt                     |

## Part two: Notes

## Crwydro'r Maes Wandering (around) the Field

- 13 Arhosiff dy fam yn yr arddangosfa Gelf a Chrefft ac fe awn ni i grwydro. *Your mother will stay in the Arts and Crafts exhibition and we'll go wandering around (lit.: to wander).*
- 14 O'r gorau. Ble dechreuwn ni? *Very well. Where shall we start?*
- 15 Beth am gerdded draw i gyfeiriad Y Theatr Fach? *What about walking over (lit.: yonder) in the direction of The Little Theatre?*
- 16 Welwn ni rywbeth yno 'nawr? *Shall we see something there now?*
- 17 Gwnawn. Maen nhw'n dangos ffilm Gymraeg newydd y bydd yn werth ei gweld am hanner awr wedi un ar ddeg. *Yes. They're showing a new Welsh film that will be worth seeing at half past eleven.*  
y bydd yn werth ei gweld (L17, N27d)
- 18 Fe fwynheua i honna. *I shall enjoy that.* Note that the stem of mwynhau: to enjoy is mwynheu, cf. dechrau (N12).
- 19 Fe ddoi di i 'nabod y maes cyn diwedd yr wythnos. *You will get (lit.: come) to know the field before the end of the week.*  
Fe ddoi di is the familiar you form of the future tense of dod.
- 20 Wyddoch chi beth ydy'r babell liwgar yna y mae llawer o blant yn sefyll o'i blaen hi? *Do you know what that colourful tent that many children are standing in front of is?*
- 21 Pabell y Mudiad Ysgolion Meithrin. *The tent of the Nursery Schools Movement.*
- 22 Mae hi'n dra gwahanol i'r lleill. *It's quite different from (lit.: to) the others.*  
a Dra is a soft mutation form of tra meaning extremely, very or quite. It's followed normally by an aspirate mutation, cf. tra: while (L24, N15a).  
b Lleill meaning other ones is the plural form of llall: other. Llall stands on its own and doesn't describe a noun, e.g. Ble mae'r llall?: Where is the other one?; Ble mae'r ferch arall?: Where is the other girl? In other words llall is a pronoun and arall an adjective.
- 23 Ydy, ond mae'r rhan fwyaf o'r pebyll wedi eu cynllunio'n ofalus. *Yes, but most of the tents have been designed carefully.*  
a mae'r rhan fwyaf Note that we say the most part.  
b wedi eu (L20, N37c)

## Trefnu oed Arranging a date

- 24 Ddoi di i'r ddawns werin gyda fi heno? *Will you come to the folk dance with me tonight?*
- 25 Gwnaf, ond faint o'r gloch a ble? *Yes, but what time and where?*  
Faint o'r gloch literally means how much of the clock, and it is one of the patterns used when we want to ask the time. Faint o'r gloch ydy hi?: What's the time? It is followed by the emphatic form of the verb (App. 17d).
- 26 Yn Ysgol y Foel am hanner awr wedi deg. *In Ysgol y Foel at half past ten.* Ysgol y Foel is a fictitious school.

- 27 A phryd gorffenniff hi? *And when will it end?*
- 28 Dyn a wŷr. Does neb yn edrych ar y cloc wythnos yr Eisteddfod. *Goodness knows. No one looks at the clock (in) Eisteddfod week.*  
Dyn a wŷr: lit.: man knows is of the same construction as Pwy a wŷr (L25, N14a).
- 29 Ond bydd yn brydlon. Arhosaf i ddim amdanat ti os wyt ti'n hwyr, cofia! *But be prompt. I shan't wait for you if you are late, remember!*  
Amdanat ti is the familiar you form of am: about.
- 30 Naw wfft i'r fath ŵr bonheddig! *Blow (to) such a gentleman!*  
a Naw wfft conveys contempt and it means blow, or for shame. People also say wfft.  
b i'r fath ŵr (L15, N9)
- 31 Fe wisgaf i fy ffrog goch newydd welaist ti moni eto. *I shall wear my new red dress that you haven't seen yet.* welaist ti moni (L16, N16b)
- 32 'Nabyddaf i monoch chi, Miss Jones. *I won't recognize you, Miss Jones.*  
Monoch chi is the polite you form of mo (L16, N16c), (App. 14(a) ii).

## Yn y Pafiliwn In the Pavilion

- 33 Ie. Fe ydy Syr Elwyn Tomos, Cadeirydd Llys yr Eisteddfod. *Yes. He is Sir Elwyn Tomos, the Chairman of the Eisteddfod Court.*
- 34 Dyna'r dyn y siaradodd 'nhad ag e y bore yma ynglŷn â seremoni'r Cymry ar Wasgar. *That's the man that father talked with this morning regarding the Welsh Exiles ceremony.* y siaradodd 'nhad ag e (L15, N26b)
- 35 Fe ydy Llywydd y Dydd heddiw? *Is he the President of the Day today?* The tone of voice turns the statement into a question.
- 36 Nage, Mr. Gwyn Williams, Aelod Seneddol y sir sy'n mynd i siarad. *No, it's Mr. Gwyn Williams, the Member of Parliament for the county who's going to speak.*
- 37 Ie. Fe ofynniff yr arweinydd am osteg mewn munud ac fe ddechreuiff yr araith wedyn. *Yes. The compère will ask for silence in a minute and the speech will then begin.*  
a Arweinydd: compère also means leader and conductor.  
b Gosteg is the word used to ask for silence at official functions.
- 38 Pwy gyflwyniff y Llywydd — y Cadeirydd neu'r Archdderwydd? *Who will introduce the President — the Chairman or the Archdruid?*  
Pwy gyflwyniff Note how cyflwyniff has undergone a soft mutation (Note 11a).
- 39 Dyna fe ar ei draed 'nawr. *There he is on his feet now.*
- 40 Duw a'n gwaredo ni rhag araith hirwyntog! *God save us from a long-winded speech!* Duw a'n gwaredo ni (rhag): God save us (from) has a literary pattern to it but it is often used in speech. Gwaredo, from the verb-noun gwaredu: to save, to deliver, is followed by the preposition rhag: from, which indicates what the person wants to be saved from.



Lesson twenty seven Returning to the west

Part one: Vocabulary

dant (dannedd) tooth  
deintydd dentist  
meddyliau (pl.) thoughts  
oedran age  
reis rice

ffwrn oven

bwrw'r Sul to spend the weekend  
dodi to lay (the table)  
gorfod to be obliged to, to have to

hel to gather  
hel meddyliau to have idle thoughts  
tacluso to tidy up  
tybio to think

at to (a person)  
hanner dydd midday  
rhyngoch chi between you  
saith ar hugain twenty seven  
seithfed ar hugain twenty seventh  
ychwanegol additional

Part one: Notes

- 1 Fe daclusaf i'r gegin a pharatoi cinio cyn mynd at y deintydd. *I'll tidy the kitchen and prepare lunch before going to the dentist.*  
mynd at y deintydd At can mean towards. It also means to (a person), e.g. Roeddwn i'n mynd at Gaerdydd: *I was going towards Cardiff*; Roeddwn i'n mynd i Gaerdydd: *I was going to Cardiff*; Fe es i at y swyddog: *I went to the official*.
- 2 Dyna anlwc, yn gorfod mynd at y deintydd heddiw o bob diwrnod a'r rheina'n dod, yntê? *There's bad luck, having to go to the dentist today of all (lit.: every) days and (with) those coming, isn't it?*
- 3 Ond dyna fe, fe ddywediff Williams y deintydd fy mod i'n lwcus bodannedd gen i o gwbl o ystyried fy oedran. *But there it is, Williams the dentist will say that I'm lucky that I have teeth at all considering my age.* Oedran: age also has another form – oed (L1, N17b).
- 4 Weithiau rydw i'n tybio y byddai'n well bod hebddyn nhw. *Sometimes I think it would be better to be without them.*
- 5 Beth bynnag, does dim amser gen i i hel meddyliau gan fod gwaith i'w wneud. *However, I haven't got time to have idle thoughts since there's work to be done.* Hel meddyliau literally means to gather thoughts.
- 6 Pryd daw Tom a'r teulu? Tua hanner dydd, sbo. *When will Tom and the family come? About midday, I suppose.* hanner dydd: midday (lit.: half day) Note hanner nos or ganol nos: midnight.
- 7 Ddôn nhw i gyd? Efallai yr aiff Dewi at ei ffrindiau yn Aber er ei bod hi'n wyliau yn y Coleg 'nawr. *Will they all come? Perhaps Dewi will go to his friends in Aber although it's vacation time (lit.: holidays) at the College now.*
- 8 Gobeithio ddôn nhw ddim hebddo fe. *(I) hope they won't come without him.* Gobeithio ddôn nhw ddim (L18, N27)
- 9 Ond ysgrifenniff e ataf i cyn dechrau'r tymor sbo yn gofyn am gael dod

i fwrw'r Sul gyda fi. *But he'll write to me before the beginning of term I suppose asking to (lit.: for) come to spend the weekend with me.*  
a am gael dod You will recall that cael: to have, get can be used to seek and grant permission (L16, N39).

- b i fwrw'r Sul We say bwrw'r Sul: to spend the weekend (lit.: to strike the Sunday).
- 10 Rhyngoch chi a fi, rydw i wrth fy modd pan ddaw e – gwaith ychwanegol neu beidio. *Between you and me, I'm delighted when he comes – additional work or not.* Rhyngoch chi is the polite you form of rhwng: between (App. 14(a) i).
- 11 Fe osodaf i'r ford yn barod ac fe ddodaf i'r pwddin reis wnes i gynnu yn y ffwrn rhag ofn y byddaf i'n hwyr yn dod adref. *I'll lay the table ready and I'll put the rice pudding that I made just now in the oven in case I'm late coming home.*  
a i'r ford Bord is an alternative to bwrdd: table, used in South Wales.  
b wnes i (L16, N12a) Gwnes i is the I form of the past tense of gwneud.  
c Ffwrn: oven is confined to South Wales; popty is used in North Wales.

Part two: Vocabulary

perthynas relation  
sothach trash  
tynnwr lluniau photographer

Abertawe Swansea  
awyren aeroplane  
fen van

fe fuest ti you have been  
sicrhau to secure; to ensure

drosot ti on your behalf (fam.)  
gobeithiol hopeful  
hen bryd high time  
llwyddiannus successful  
o dipyn by far, considerably  
ohonof i of me  
ohonot ti of you (fam.)  
safonol quality; standard  
teithiol mobile  
wrthyn nhw lit.: to them

Part two: Notes

Y Llyfrgell Deithiol The Mobile Library

- 12 Beth ydy'r fen yna sy wrth y drws? *What's that van (which is) by the door?*
- 13 O, dyna'r llyfrgell deithiol. Wrth gwrs, mae'n ddydd Mercher, ac mae'n galw yma bob yn ail wythnos. Wn i ddim beth wnawn i hebddi. Dewch i'w gweld hi. *Oh, that's the mobile library. Of course, it's Wednesday, and it calls here every other week. I don't know what I would do without it. Come and (lit.: to) see it.*  
a bob yn ail wythnos Pob has undergone a soft mutation (L7, N5b). The idiom bob yn ail (lit.: every second) precedes singular nouns, which undergo a soft mutation after ail, e.g. bob yn ail fachgen: every other boy.  
b beth wnawn i Gwnawn i has undergone a soft mutation (L15, N34d). This is the I form of the conditional tense of gwneud.
- 14 Sawl llyfr rydych chi eisiau ei fenthyg heddiw? *How many books do you want to borrow (lit.: you want its loan) today?*  
eisiau ei fenthyg The singular ei (and not the plural eu) is used since it refers to the singular noun llyfr.

- 15 Arhoswch funud. Fyddai gwahaniaeth gennych petai perthynas i mi o Batagonia yn gweld eich fen? Wait a minute. Would you mind (lit.: Would it be a difference with you) if a relation of mine (lit.: to me) from Patagonia saw (lit.: would see) your van?
- a Gwahaniaeth: mind (lit.: difference) is used in conjunction with a third person singular verb and the preposition gan, e.g. Does dim gwahaniaeth gen i: I don't mind; Mae gwahaniaeth ganddi hi: She does mind.
- b perthynas i mi Note that we say relation to (someone).
- 16 O Batagonia, efe? Caiff, wrth gwrs, â chroeso. From Patagonia, is it? Yes, of course, with pleasure. Caiff is the yes response, meaning he/she/it may, can, cf. Cewch (L23, N18).
- 17 Mae'n well o dipyn na'r hen lyfrgell oedd yn y pentref 'slawer dydd. It's better by far than the old library which was in the village a long time ago. Mae'n well o dipyn You have seen the expression tipyn o (L20, N27). O dipyn follows the comparative and superlative form of the adjective and means by far or considerably, e.g. yn waeth o dipyn: considerably worse; yn llai o dipyn: considerably less; y gorau o dipyn: the best by far; y mwyaf o dipyn: the biggest by far.
- 18 Pan ddywedaf i wrthyn nhw yn Nhrelew chredan nhw mono i. Llyfrau Cymraeg yn dod i'r drws, ac yn dod yn gyson. When I tell them in Trelew they won't believe me. Welsh books coming to the door, and coming regularly.
- a Wrthyn nhw is the them person of wrth (L13, N32a).
- b Mono i is the me person of mo (L16, N16c).
- 19 Rydw i'n gallu ymddiried ynddo fe i fod yma bob dydd Mercher am ddau o'r gloch â stoc o lyfrau safonol ac nid y sothach welwch chi yn siopau'r dref. I can trust him to be here every Wednesday at two o'clock with a stock of quality (lit.: standard) books and not the trash that you see in the town shops.
- a Ymddiried ynddo fe Note that we say ymddiried yn: to trust in (a person) (App. 14d).
- b welwch chi: (that) you see (L16, N12a) This is another example of a future form verb conveying a present tense meaning.

#### Llun yn 'Y Cymro' Picture in 'Y Cymro'

- 20 Chredi di ddim beth sy yn 'Y Cymro', Branwen. You won't believe what's in 'Y Cymro', Branwen. Chredi di ddim is a further example of a future form verb conveying a present tense meaning.
- 21 Dy lun di — llun ohonot ti'n dawnsio mewn disgo adeg y 'Steddfod. Your photo — a photo of you dancing in a disco at the time of the Eisteddfod. Ohonot ti is the familiar you form of o: of.
- 22 Gadewch i fi ei weld e. O, dyna lun da ohonof i, os caf i ddweud. Let me see it. Oh, that's a good photo of me, if I may say (so).
- a Gadewch i fi: Let me (L15, N13b), (App. 5e)
- b Ohonof i is the me person of o: of (App. 14(a) i).
- 23 Os na ddywedi di ddywediff neb arall drosot ti. If you won't say (it) no one else will say (it) for you.
- a Os na ddywedi di (L24, N3a)
- b Drosot ti is the familiar you form of dros: over, instead of, for (App. 14(a) i).

- 24 Pen pwy ydy hwn yng nghanol y llun? Un Dewi? Whose head is this in the middle of the picture? Dewi's (lit.: Dewi's one)?
- 25 Nage, welwch chi mono fe o gwbl. Fe aeth e am dro gyda'i gariad cyn i'r tynnwr lluniau gyrraedd. No, you won't see him at all. He went for a walk with his sweetheart before the photographer arrived. Tynnwr lluniau: photographer, literally means picture puller. Note that we say tynnu llun: to take a photograph (lit.: to pull a photograph).
- Siarad am ddychwelyd i Batagonia Talking about returning to Patagonia
- 26 Pam nad arhosi di yng Nghymru? Why don't you stay in Wales? Pam is followed by either na or nad when negative verbs are to be conveyed, cf. os (L24, N3a). The verb following na or nad will be of an emphatic nature, e.g. Pam nad ydyn nhw'n dod?: Why aren't they coming?; Pam nad ydy e'n mynd?: Why isn't he going?
- 27 Fe fuest ti ers pum mlynedd dros y môr ac mae'n hen bryd iti ddod adref. You've been overseas for five years and it's high time for you to come home.
- a Fe fuest ti: You have been is the familiar you form of fe fues i (L17, N2a).
- b hen bryd iti: high time for you (lit.: old time for you) Note how the idiom hen bryd introduces the subject by means of i.
- 28 Allaf i ddim, ar hyn o bryd, modryb, achos mae yna lawer rhagor o waith i'w wneud yno. I can't at the moment, aunty, because there's much more work to be done there.
- a Note that modryb does not mutate (L21, N24a).
- b mae yna lawer (L16, N16a)
- 29 Ond mae'r plant am aros. Fe dorriaf Branwen ei chalon os na chaiff hi aros. But the children want to stay. Branwen will break her heart if she isn't (lit.: won't be) allowed to stay.
- 30 Efallai yr awn ni 'nôl hebddi hi. Perhaps we'll go back without her.
- 31 Mae hi'n gobeithio y clywiff hi rywbeth o Goleg Harlech yn ystod y dyddiau nesaf. She hopes that she'll hear something from Coleg Harlech during the next (few) days.
- 32 Mae Mari a minnau'n eithaf gobeithiol y bydd hi'n llwyddiannus. Mari and I are quite hopeful that she'll be successful.
- 33 Dau docyn awyren o Lundain i Buenos Aires. Dydyn ni ddim wedi sicrhau lle i Branwen o gwbl. Two aeroplane tickets from London to Buenos Aires. We haven't secured a place for Branwen at all.

## Part one: Vocabulary

mabolgampau (pl.) athletics

eitem(-au) item

erthygl article

rhestr list

sefyllfa situation

stiwidio studio

cloi to end; to lock

## Part one: Notes

- 1 Ysgrifennodd y BBC ataf i ddechrau'r wythnos yn gofyn imi ymddangos ar "Heddiw" cyn inni ddychwelyd. *The BBC wrote to me at the beginning of the week asking me to appear on "Heddiw" before we return.*
- a Ysgrifennodd y BBC ataf i Note that we say ysgrifennu at (and not i).
- b ddechrau (L16, N22c)
- c gofyn imi (L12, N27b)
- d "Heddiw" is a nightly BBC Welsh magazine programme.
- e cyn inni (L14, N2)
- 2 Rhyngon ni a'n gilydd rydw i'n teimlo'n lled nerfus yma yn y stiwdio. *Between ourselves (lit.: between us and each other) I'm feeling quite nervous here in the studio. lled nerfus: quite nervous (L9, N32)*
- 3 Fe gaf i fy holi gan Alun Daniel sy wedi bod yn cyflwyno'r rhaglen ers rhai blynyddoedd bellach. *I will be interviewed (lit.: questioned) by Alun Daniel who has been introducing the programme for some years now.*
- a Fe gaf i fy holi: *I shall be interviewed (L26, N11b)* Fe gaf i is the I form of the future tense of cael (App. 6).
- b gan Alun Daniel Gan introduces the person or thing that does the action when an impersonal pattern is used (L15, N23b). Alun Daniel is a fictitious television personality.
- 4 Fe ddes i hebddyn nhw ond fe welan nhw'r rhaglen yng Nghwmlllynfi. *I came without them but they'll see the programme in Cwmlllynfi.*
- 5 Rydw i'n siŵr yr edrychiff pawb yng Nghwmlllynfi ar y rhaglen achos roedd erthygl amdanon ni yn y papur bro "Llais Llynfi" wythnos yn ôl. *I'm sure that everyone in Cwmlllynfi will look at the programme because there was an article about us in the district paper "Llais Llynfi" a week ago.* Amdanon ni is the us form of am: about (App. 14(a) ii).
- 6 Roedd rhaid eu bod nhw'n brin o eitemau i ofyn i fi ymddangos heno. *They must have been short of items to ask me to appear tonight.* Roedd rhaid eu bod nhw (L24, N6a)

amdanon ni about us

cryn a lot of

drwyddi through it/her

gwleidyddol political

nerfus nervous

wyth ar hugain twenty eight

wythfed ar hugain twenty eighth

- 7 Mae gen i restr o eitemau'r rhaglen o fy mlaen. *I have a list of the programme's items in front of me.*
- 8 O edrych drwyddi fe welaf i fod cryn amrywiaeth yn yr eitemau. (By) *looking through it I see that there's a great variety in the items.*
- a The preposition o in front of a verb-noun conveys by, e.g. O fynd yn y car fe fyddaf i yno'n gyflym: *By going in the car I'll be there quickly.*
- b Drwyddi is the her, it form of drwy: through (App. 14(a) i).
- c Cryn precedes nouns and can convey a variety of meanings: moderate, great, numerous. When it means great or numerous it is very often followed by dipyn o, e.g. cryn dipyn o lyfrau: *very many books.* Cryn is always followed by a soft mutation.
- 9 Fe fydd dau Aelod Seneddol yn trafod y sefyllfa wleidyddol. *Two Members of Parliament will be discussing the political situation.*
- 10 Wedyn daw ffilm o grefftwr o ardal y Bala — saer rydw i'n meddwl. *Then there will be (lit.: will come) a film of a craftsman from the Bala district — a carpenter I think.* y Bala (L11, N6c)
- 11 Ffilm wedyn am fabolgampau, ac i gloi, fy eitem i. *A film then about athletics, and to end (lit.: lock), my item.* Cloi means literally to lock, e.g. Ydych chi wedi cloi'r drws?: *Have you locked the door?* It is also used to convey to draw something to a close, i.e. to wind up.

## Part two: Vocabulary

aelod member

ar gyhuddiad o accused of; on a charge of

arwyddion ffyrdd (pl.) road signs

batiad innings

canran percentage

Comisiwn Coedwigaeth Forestry

Commission

corff body

criced cricket

cyffiniau vicinity

difrod damage

di-waith unemployment

drych mirror

eiddo property

gostyngiad decrease, reduction

gwaltt hair

gwelliant improvement

llywodraeth government

newyddion (pl.) news

paent paint

pennawd (penawdau) headline

polisi (polisiau) policy

powdwr powder

prawf proof

trwyn nose

ymholiad(-au) inquiry

ynad(-on) magistrate

ysgrifennydd secretary

ael(-iau) eyebrow

coeden (coed), y goeden tree

coedwig, y goedwig forest

crib, y grib comb

erw acre

Glyn Ebwy Ebbw Vale

Gwlad yr Haf Somerset

Morgannwg Glamorgan

sgrin screen

siroedd (pl.) counties

wiced wicket

awgrymu to suggest

cael gwared â to get rid of

coluro to make up

cribo to comb

cyhoeddi to announce

dod o hyd i to find

drwgdybio to suspect

dweud wrtho i to tell me

gostwng to fall; to lower; to reduce

gwaethygu to deteriorate

gwella to improve

gwneud difrod to damage

sgorio to score

arnoch on you

ar y blaen in front, ahead

cam crooked

cyfrifol responsible

cynharach earlier

drosto fe over it/him

dros y Sul during the weekend

eich hun yourself (polite)

gwladol state

mai that

mewn llaw in hand

sylweddol substantial

y cant per cent

yn debyg o likely to

## Part two: Notes

## Coluro To make up

- 12 Chredais i ddim y cawn i fy ngholuro fel hyn. *I didn't think (lit.: believe) that I would be made up like this.* cawn i fy ngholuro This is an alternative way of saying: byddwn i'n cael fy ngholuro (L20, N5). The construction conveys an impersonal action. The tense is in the conditional since cawn i means *I would* (from cael). Note the pattern: a short conditional form of cael (cawn i) is followed by a pronoun (fy) followed by a verb-noun (coluro).
- 13 Mae rhaid, neu fe fyddai eich wyneb yn edrych yn rhyfedd ar y sgrin. *It must be (done) or your face would look odd on the screen.*
- 14 'Nawr ychydig o'r powdwr yma ar eich wyneb. *Now a little (bit) of this powder on your face.*
- 15 Ydych chi'n ei roi e drosto fe i gyd? *Do you put it all over it?* Drosto fe is the *him*, it form of dros: over (App. 14(a) i).
- 16 ac ychydig o ddu ar eich aelïau. 'Nawr edrychwch arnoch eich hun yn y drych. *Gwelliant? and a little (bit) of black on your eyebrows. Now look at yourself in the mirror. An improvement?* Arnoch is the polite you form of ar: on. Eich hun is used to refer to one person; eich hunain is the plural form (L14, N33b), (App. 13d).
- 17 Rydw i'n rhy hen ichi wella fy wyneb i. Ac mae trwyn cam gen i, beth bynnag. *I'm too old for you to improve my face. And I've got a crooked nose, anyway.*
- 18 Rydych chi'n edrych yn iawn ond fe edrychwch chi'n well os cribwch eich gwallt. *You look all right but you'll look better if you comb your hair.*
- 19 Does dim crib gen i. *I haven't got a comb.*
- 20 Dyma un. Pob lwc ichi ar y rhaglen a dewch 'nol ataf i'n syth wedyn er mwyn imi gael gwared â'r powdwr a'r paent oddi ar eich wyneb. *Here's one. Good (lit.: every) luck to you on the programme and come back to me immediately afterwards for me to get rid of the powder and the paint from (on) your face.*
- a Er mwyn: in order to is followed by forms of i which introduce the subject, e.g. er mwyn iddi hi: in order for her (App. 14(c)).
- b cael gwared â: to get rid of

## Newyddion News

- 21 Dyma benawdau newyddion Cymru. *Here are the news of Wales headlines.*
- 22 Heddiw yn Llundain dywedodd Ysgrifennydd Gwladol Cymru fod

gwelliant sylweddol yn y ffigurau di-waith yng Nghymru yn ystod y tri mis a aeth heibio. *Today in London The Secretary of State for Wales said that there was a substantial improvement in the unemployment figures in Wales during the past three months (lit.: the three months that went by).* Note the formal pronunciation of heddiw, Llundain and Ysgrifennydd.

- 23 Gostyngodd y canran o bump y cant i bedwar pwynt pump y cant. *The percentage fell (lit.: lowered, reduced) from five per cent to four point five per cent.*
- 24 Credid ar ddechrau'r flwyddyn y byddai'r sefyllfa'n gwaethygu, ond dywedodd yr Ysgrifennydd Gwladol fod y gostyngiad yn brawf bod polisïau'r Llywodraeth yn llwyddo. *It was believed at the beginning of the year that the situation would deteriorate, but the Secretary of State said that the decrease was proof that the Government policies were succeeding.* Credid: It was believed (lit.: it used to be believed) (App. 6(b)). This is the short form of an impersonal verb in the imperfect tense, and is the short form of: Roedd e'n cael ei gredu (L20, N5). Just as the ending wyd denotes the impersonal ending of the past tense (L15, N23b), so the ending id denotes the impersonal ending of the imperfect tense.
- 25 Daethpwyd o hyd i gorff dyn yn Afon Teifi ger Aberteifi heddiw. *A man's body was found in the River Teify near Cardigan today.*
- a Daethpwyd o hyd i Pwyd is the impersonal, past tense ending of dod: to come. It is an irregular ending. The idiom dod o hyd i means to find, e.g. Wyt ti wedi dod o hyd i'r papur eto?: Have you found the paper yet?
- b Aberteifi: Cardigan is a small town about forty miles south of Aberystwyth.
- 26 Ni chyhoeddwyd ei enw eto gan fod yr heddlu'n dal i wneud ymholiadau ond credir ei fod tua chwe deg oed. *His name hasn't been announced yet since the police are continuing to make inquiries but it is believed that he is about sixty years of age.*
- a Ni chyhoeddwyd ei enw: His name hasn't been announced This is the literary form of chyhoeddwyd mo'i enw. The ni (or, nid) precedes verbs and indicates a negative verb. The ni is either followed by a soft or an aspirate mutation – like na (L16, N16b). You will recognize the impersonal past tense ending wyd.
- b credir: it is believed The ending ir is the impersonal ending of a present tense verb and this pattern is the short form of: Mae e'n cael ei gredu (L20, N7a), e.g. Dywedir: It is said (Mae e'n cael ei ddweud).
- 27 Bydd saith aelod o Gymdeithas yr Iaith Gymraeg yn ymddangos o flaen ynadon Dolgellau yfory ar gyhuddiad o wneud difrod i arwyddion ffyrdd yng nghyffiniau'r dref dros y Sul. *Seven members of the Welsh Language Society will be appearing before Dolgellau magistrates tomorrow accused (lit.: on a charge) of damaging (lit.: doing damage to) road signs in the vicinity of the town during the week-end (lit.: over the Sunday).* Note the more formal pronunciation of Dolgellau.
- 28 Llosgwyd pum erw o goed o eiddo'r Comisiwn Coedwigaeth mewn tân neithiwr yng Nghoedwig Hafren yng Nghanolbarth Cymru. *Five acres of trees belonging to the Forestry Commission were burned last night in a fire in Hafren Forest in Mid-Wales.*

- a Llosgwyd: *Was/were burned* Note the impersonal past tense ending *wyd*.  
 b O eiddo: *belonging to* literally means *of the property of*.  
 c Hafren is the Welsh word for *Severn*, e.g. *afon Hafren: the river Severn*.  
 29 Drwgdybir mai plant ysgol a welwyd yn gynharach yn y cyffiniau a oedd yn gyfrifol am ddechrau'r tân. *It is suspected that school children who were seen earlier in the vicinity (that) were responsible for starting the fire.*  
 a Drwgdybir mai Note the impersonal present tense ending, and mai the literary form of *taw* (L14, N33a).  
 b a welwyd The impersonal past tense verb *gwelwyd* has undergone a soft mutation after *a* (L16, N12a).  
 c yn gynharach: *earlier* This is the comparative form of *cynnar* (L23, N9b). Note how *nn* in *cynnar* has changed to *nh* when a syllable has been added (App. 11).  
 d Cyffiniau and ddechrau'r are pronounced formally here.  
 e yn gyfrifol am You will note that we say *responsible about*.  
 30 Ac un sgôr criced i orffen. Yn y gêm rhwng y siroedd a chwaraewyd heddiw yng Nglyn Ebwy rhwng Morgannwg a Gwlad yr Haf y sgôr oedd Morgannwg 196 am bedair wiced. *And one cricket score to finish. In the county match (lit.: the game between the counties) that was played today at (lit.: in) Ebbw Vale between Glamorgan and Somerset the score was Glamorgan 196 for four wickets. Glyn Ebwy: Ebbw Vale is about thirty miles north of Cardiff.*  
 31 Yn y batïad cyntaf sgoriodd Gwlad yr Haf 305. *In the first innings Somerset scored 305.* The *f* in *cyntaf* is pronounced in formal speech.  
 32 Felly maen nhw 109 ar y blaen ond mae gan Forgannwg chwe wiced mewn llaw. *Therefore they are 109 in the lead but Glamorgan have six wickets in hand.*

Sgwrs am y rhaglen *A chat about the programme*

- 33 Yn anffodus welais i mono fe achos fy mod i allan ar y pryd. *Unfortunately I didn't see him because I was out at the time.*  
 Achos can be followed by the *fy mod i* pattern.  
 34 Ond ti ydy'r ail i ddweud wrtho i amdano fe. Oedd e'n iawn? *But you are the second to tell me about him. Was he all right?* Wrtho i is the *me* person of *wrth*.  
 35 Roedd e'n ddiddorol iawn yn esbonio pam aeth e i weithio dros y môr a pha newidiadau y sylwodd e arny'n nhw ar ôl dychwelyd. *He was very interesting explaining why he went to work overseas and what changes he noticed after returning.*  
 a a pha newidiadau (L8, N31)  
 b y sylwodd e arny'n nhw (L15, N26b) Note that we say *notice on*; arny'n nhw is the *them* person of *ar*: *on*.  
 36 Fe awgrymodd e hynny ar y rhaglen ond dywedodd e fod ganddo lawer rhagor o waith i'w wneud. *He suggested that on the programme but he said that he had much more work to be done.*  
 37 Prin ei fod e'n debyg o aros y tro yma. Ond rydw i'n gobeithio yr arhosiff Branwen. *He's hardly likely to stay this time. But I hope that Branwen will stay.* Prin is followed by *y* (L24, N9a) when it

precedes a short form of the verb and the *fy mod i* pattern when it is in the present or perfect tense.

- 38 Sawl chwaer sy gennyt ti? *How many sisters have you got (lit.: that you have)?*

Gwers naw ar hugain

Lesson twenty nine

Part one: Vocabulary

alltud exile  
 atgoff(-ion) memory  
 dyffryn(-noedd) valley  
 gorchwyl(-ion) task  
 plwm lead  
 prydferthwch beauty

swyddfa deithio travel agency

Gorchwylion munud olaf

Last minute tasks

ffarwelio â to bid farewell to

ambell waith sometimes  
 anos more difficult  
 harddaf prettiest  
 melys sweet  
 wrth ein bodd in our element,  
 delighted

Part one: Notes

- 1 Mae ein gwyliau bron â dod i ben a daeth yn bryd inni ystyried troi 'nôl i'r Wladfa. *Our holidays have nearly come to an end and the time has come (lit.: it came time) for us to consider going (lit.: turning) back to Patagonia.*
- 2 Fe glywon ni y bore yma fod Branwen yn cael aros yng Nghymru i ddilyn cwrs yng Ngholeg Harlech. *We heard this morning that Branwen can stay in Wales to pursue a course at (lit.: in) Coleg Harlech.*  
 yn cael aros (L16, N39)
- 3 Roedden ni i gyd wrth ein bodd, yn enwedig Dewi. *We were all delighted, especially Dewi.*
- 4 Tra ei bod hi yno fe gaiff e ei chwmni ambell waith. *Whilst she's there he'll have her company sometimes.* Tra: whilst can be followed by the *fy mod i* pattern when the English *I am, he is, etc.* follows whilst.
- 5 Roedd rhaid inni alw yn y banc y bore yma i drefnu rhai materion ariannol a'r prynhawn yma fe alwaf i yn y Swyddfa Deithio i sicrhau bod trefniadau'r daith 'nôl yn iawn. *We had to call at (lit.: in) the bank this morning to arrange some financial matters and this afternoon I shall call at the Travel Agency (lit.: Office) to ensure that the arrangements for (lit.: of) the journey back are all right.*
- 6 Mae'n anodd iawn i Gymry ymadael â'u gwlad ac mae fy nghalon fel y plwm wrth feddwl am adael y plant yma. *It's very difficult for (lit.: to) Welshpeople to leave their country and my heart is heavy (lit.: like the lead) while thinking about leaving the children here.*

- 7 Ond ar ôl inni gyrraedd Trelew fe fydd gen i atgofion melys am wyliau bendigedig. *But after we reach Trelew I'll have sweet memories of a splendid holiday.* atgofion melys am Note that we say memories about.
- 8 Mae hi'n werth troi'n alltud i sylweddoli pa mor hyfryd ydy Cymru — ei phobl a'i thraddodiadau yn ogystal â'i phrydferthwch naturiol, ei chymoedd, ei llynnoedd, ei mynyddoedd a'i dyffrynnoedd sy gyda'r harddaf yn y byd. *It's worth becoming (lit.: turning) an exile in order to realize how pleasant Wales is — its people and its traditions, as well as its natural beauty, its valleys, its lakes, its mountains and its vales which are amongst (lit.: with) the prettiest in the world.* gyda'r harddaf: amongst the prettiest Note the superlative ending af (L23, N9b). Gyda is followed by the superlative form of an adjective to convey: to rank with.
- 9 Mae hi'n wlad fedrwch chi ddim peidio â'i charu. *It's a country that you can't avoid (lit.: stop) loving (it).*
- a fedrwch chi ddim: you can't Fedrwch also conveys na, the negative of the linking y (L18, N27).
- b Peidio â, as you know, is used to make a command negative. This is also the usual negative form of dweud as in: Dywedais i wrtho am beidio â dod: I told him not to come.
- 10 Mae hi'n anodd ffarfelio â hi ar unrhyw adeg ond fe fydd yn anos troi 'nôl heb y plant y tro yma. *It's difficult to bid farewell to it (lit.: with it) at any time but it will be more difficult to go back without the children this time.* Anos: more difficult is the comparative form of anodd: difficult, which forms its comparisons irregularly (App. 11c).

## Part two: Vocabulary

amserau (pl.) times  
bysys (pl.) buses  
cownter counter  
cwestiynau (pl.) questions  
hunangofiant autobiography  
maes awyr airport  
platform platform  
syniad idea  
teitl title

amserlen timetable  
barddoniaeth, y farddoniaeth  
poetry  
cyfrol, y gyfrol volume

siop drin gwallt hairdresser's shop

ateb to answer  
blingo to fleece; to skin  
blino ar to be tired of  
costio to cost  
cyfnewid to swap, to exchange  
gwylltio to lose control of oneself  
trio to try

byrrach shorter  
droston ni for us  
hapusach happier  
tonnog wavy

## Part two: Notes

Prynu llyfrau Buying books

- 11 Wnewch chi estyn hwnna imi, os gwelwch yn dda? *Will you pass that to me, please?* Wnewch chi estyn (L23, N13)

- 12 Y llyfr â llun dwy fenyw arno? *The book with the picture of two women on it?*
- 13 Ie, beth ydy'r teitl? *Yes, what's the title?*
- 14 "Tywyll Heno", nofel ydy hi gan Kate Roberts. *"Tywyll Heno", it's a novel by Kate Roberts.* Kate Roberts of Denbigh is a novelist and short story writer of considerable renown, and "Tywyll Heno" (lit.: "Dark Tonight") is one of her most successful novels.
- 15 Ond fe gymeraf i hon gan John Rowlands a honna ar y silff gan T. Rowland Hughes. *But I'll take this one by John Rowlands and that one on the shelf by T. Rowland Hughes.* John Rowlands and T. Rowland Hughes (1903–1949) are two Welsh novelists, both hailing from Gwynedd.
- 16 Dyna werth pum punt ac un deg wyth ceiniog. A pheidiwch ag anghofio'r rheina ar y cownter arall. *That's worth five pounds and eighteen pence. And don't forget those on the other counter.*
- 17 Mae hunangofiant, nofel a dwy gyfrol o farddoniaeth yno hefyd. *There are an autobiography, a novel and two volumes of poetry there too.* hunangofiant: autobiography (lit.: self biography); cofiant: biography
- 18 Roeddwn i wedi anghofio amdany'n nhw'n llwyr. *I had forgotten about them entirely.*

Y siop drin gwallt *The hairdresser's shop*

- 19 Wnewch chi ei dorri e'n fyrrach, os gwelwch yn dda? *Will you cut it shorter, please?* e'n fyrrach Byrrach is the short comparative form of byr, meaning shorter (L23, N9b).
- 20 Mae gwallt hir, tonnog, hardd gennych chi. *You've got pretty, wavy, long hair.*
- 21 Ond rydw i wedi blino arno fe. *But I'm fed up with it (lit.: I'm tired on it).* We use blino ar to convey to be tired of something.
- 22 Fel sy gen i. Gadewch inni gyfnewid. *As I've got. Let's swap.*
- 23 Mae'n drueni fedrwn ni ddim. Fe fyddwn i'n hapusach, beth bynnag. *It's a pity that we can't. I would be happier, anyway.*
- a fedrwn ni ddim (Note 9a)
- b Hapusach is the comparative form of hapus, meaning happier (L23, N9b), (App. 11c).
- 24 Gaf i dorri ond ychydig ohono fe? Mae gen i syniad newydd fydd yn siŵr o'ch taro i'r dim. *May I cut just a little (bit) of it? I've got a new idea which is sure to suit you perfectly.* ond ychydig You see that ond means only, just here, although it usually means but. The usual combination of words for only is dim ond. Here the word dim is omitted but its presence and its meaning are taken for granted.
- 25 Chi sy'n gwybod. *You know (lit.: It's you who know).*
- 26 Fe dorraf i ychydig, yna ei olchi ac wedyn fe gewch chi weld. *I'll cut a little (bit), then wash it and afterwards you shall see.* fe gewch chi weld (L16, N39) Cewch here has a future meaning and no permission is implied.
- 27 Dydw i ddim yn un sy'n blingo myfyrwyr. *I'm not one who fleeces (lit.: skins) students.*



Amserau'r trên *Train times*

- 28 Os daliwn ni drên pum munud i naw oddi yma fe gyrhaeddwn ni Gaerdydd erbyn pum munud ar hugain wedi deg. *If we catch the five minutes to nine train from here we'll reach Cardiff by twenty five past ten.*
- 29 Am y trydydd tro, Mari. Fe fydd e'n ymadael â phlatfform dau am ddeng munud wedi un ar ddeg ac yn cyrraedd Llundain am ugain munud i ddau. *For the third time, Mari. It will be leaving platform two at ten past eleven and reaching London at twenty to two.*
- 30 Ond beth am gyrraedd Maes Awyr Heathrow wedyn? *But what about reaching Heathrow Airport afterwards?*
- 31 Gallwn ni naill ai dal y bws neu gymryd tacsî. *We can either catch the bus or take a taxi. naill ai... neu: either... or (L12, N9a)*
- 32 Fe gostiff dacsî ormod. Oes amserlen bysys gennyt ti? *A taxi will cost too much. Have you got a bus timetable?* Bsys is the way in which many people say *buses*. However, the more orthodox form of *bysiau* is also widely used. Note how we say *bus timetable* in Welsh (L1, N35d).
- 33 Does dim eisïau gan fod y cwmni teithio sicrhaodd docynnau droston ni wedi trefnu bws o ganol Llundain. *There's no need since the travel company which secured tickets for us has arranged a bus from the centre of London.*
- a sicrhaodd or a sicrhaodd (L16, N12a)
- b Droston ni is the *us* form of *dros*: *over, for, on behalf of.*
- 34 A gobeithio fy mod i wedi ateb dy holl gwestiynau, madam. *And (I) hope that I've answered all your questions, madame.*
- 35 Paid â gwylltio, Tom. Dim ond trio helpu roeddwn i. *Don't lose control of yourself, Tom. I was only trying to help.*

## Gwers deg ar hugain

## Dewi'n poeni

## Lesson thirty

## Dewi worrying

## Part one: Vocabulary

cysur comfort  
gofid anxiety  
lleoedd (pl.) places

awyrenfa airport  
cymdeithas foduro motoring  
association  
dinasoedd (pl.) cities  
llygad (llygaid) eye  
siwrnai journey  
traffordd, y draffordd motorway

cael gan to receive from  
cuddio to hide

deg ar hugain thirty  
degfed ar hugain, y ddegfed ar  
hugain (f) thirtieth  
ynghau closed  
yn hwyr neu'n hwyrach sooner or  
later

## Part one: Notes

- Ond mae'n gysur imi fod Branwen yn aros. Tra bôn ni'n dau gyda'n gilydd fydd pethau ddim cynddrwg. *But it's a comfort to me that Branwen is staying. Whilst we're together things won't be so bad.*  
Tra bôn ni: *Whilst we are* (L24, N15a)
  - Fe gawson ni chwe mis hapus yng nghwmni'n gilydd ac fe ymwelon ni â llawer o leoedd diddorol. *We had a happy six months in each other's company and we visited many interesting places.*  
yng nghwmni'n gilydd (L21, N8)
  - Ond 'nawr rhaid wynebu'r daith hyd y draffordd i Lundain i ffarwelio â nhw. Y fath siwrnai! *But now (I) must face the journey along the motorway to London to bid them farewell. What (lit.: Such) a journey!*  
Siwrnai, from the English word *journey*, is widely used instead of *taith*.
  - Ond drwy ddilyn y cyfarwyddiadau ges i gan y Gymdeithas Foduro fe ddof i o hyd i'r awyrenfa'n hwyr neu'n hwyrach sbo. *But by (lit.: through) following the instructions that I had from the Motoring Association I'll find the airport sooner or later I suppose.*
- a ges i or a ges i (L16, N12a) Note that we say *cael gan*: *to receive from* (lit.: *by*).
- b fe ddof i o hyd i: *I'll find* (L28, N25a)
- c Awyrenfa and maes awyr both mean *airport*.
- Rydw i'n ceisio cuddio fy ngofid rhag ofn i 'mam boeni. *I'm trying to hide my anxiety in case mother worries.* rhag ofn i mam (L21, N28b)
  - Er imi fenthyg mapiau da gan ffrind bron na roiwn i unrhyw beth am beidio â mynd. *Although I borrowed good maps from a friend I would give almost anything not to be going.*
- a Er imi fenthyg Er, like *prin* (L28, N37), cannot be followed directly by a verb. The preposition *i* (or its various forms) follows *er*, followed in turn by a verb-noun (*fenthyg*). Note that the tense of *er imi fenthyg* is determined by the tense of the verb in the main part of the sentence, but it is usually the past tense.
- b bron na roiwn i: *I would give almost* Na usually has a negative function. After *bron* it only emphasizes the verb (*roiwn i*) that follows.
- Fe edrychais i arnyn nhw gymaint bron na fedrwn yrru yno â fy llygaid ynghau. *I looked at them so much I could almost drive there with my eyes closed.*
  - Petai Ifor, y ffrind y ces i fenthyg y mapiau ganddo gyda fi, fyddwn i ddim yn poeni o gwbl gan mor gyfarwydd ydy e â gyrru mewn dinasoedd mawr. *If Ifor, the friend from whom I had the loan of the maps were with me, I wouldn't be worrying since he's so used to driving in big cities.*
- a y ffrind y ces i fenthyg y mapiau ganddo (L15, N26b)
- b gan mor gyfarwydd ydy Note how *gan*: *since* can be followed by *mor*: *so*, with the verb following (*ydy*) of an emphatic nature.

## Part two: Vocabulary

babi baby  
cwt (cytau) tail  
cyw chick

drychiolaeth apparition  
enwogrwydd fame  
ffwl fool

Indiad Indian  
maint size  
sain sound  
Siapanead Japanese  
Sienead Chinese  
tanwydd fuel  
teithiwr (teithwyr) traveller  
tridiau three days  
twr heap

awyrennau (pl) aeroplanes  
mamau (pl.) mothers  
ymchwil research

becso to worry  
codi to lift

#### Part two: Notes

Siân Jones yn yr Awyrenfa *Siân Jones at the Airport*

- 9 Welais i erioed y fath le. Mae yma rai o bob lliw a llun o bob gwlad dan haul. *I've never seen such a place. There are all kinds of people here (lit.: There are some here of every shape and colour) from every country under (the) sun.*
- 10 Indiad ydy honna a Sienead ydy hwnna, os nad ydw i'n camsynied. *That one is an Indian and that one is a Chinese, if I'm not mistaken.*
- 11 Nage, modryb. Siapanead ydy e. *No, aunty. He's a Japanese.*
- 12 O, ac edrycha ar faint yr awyrennau yna. Prin y credaf i y gallan nhw godi oddi ar y ddaear o ystyried eu maint. *Oh, and look at the size of those planes. I can hardly believe that they can lift off the ground considering their size.*
- 13 Mae'r ddwy yna'n gallu hedfan yn gynt na sain, ac yn yr un y maen nhw'n rhoi tanwydd ynddi ar y chwith y bydd 'mam a 'nhad yn mynd. *Those two can fly faster than sound and it's the one they're putting fuel in on the left that mother and father will be going in (lit.: fuel in it on the left that mother and father will be going).*
- a yn gynt na: *faster than* Cynt is the irregular comparative form of cyflym: *fast*.
- b y maen nhw... ynddi (L15, N26b)
- 14 Paid â sôn. Ond dyma nhw'n dod. Dydy dy fam ddim yn edrych yn rhyw hapus iawn. *Really (lit.: Don't mention). But here they come. Your mother isn't looking all that happy (lit.: some very happy).* Rhyw means *some*, but in a negative sentence it can be used in front of an adjective (which is sometimes followed by iawn) to convey almost the negative of the adjective, e.g. Dydw i ddim yn rhyw denau iawn suggesting Rydw i'n eithaf tew: *I'm quite fat*.
- 15 Pwy fyddai ar adeg fel yma? Gallwch fentro y cawn ni i gyd drafferth i beidio â llefain. *Who would be at a time like this? You can be assured that all of us will find it hard (lit.: have difficulty) not to cry.*
- a Pwy fyddai Byddai has changed to fyddai since verbs following pwy always undergo a soft mutation (L26, N11a).

dwyn to bring, to bear  
gwadnu to run away  
llefain to cry

cynt faster  
cyw melyn olaf last born child  
eich hunain yourselves  
eto another  
felly such  
gyda hyn presently  
mwyach any more; henceforth  
o bwys of importance  
os Duw a'i myn God willing  
pryderus worried  
wrth at

- b Llefain is pronounced llefen.  
16 paid â bod yn fabi, da ti. *don't be a baby, for goodness' sake.*

Edrych ymlaen at waith *Looking forward to work*

- 17 Tridiau eto ac fe fyddaf i 'nôl wrth fy ngwaith. *Another three days and I'll be back at my work.* To convey at a certain task or work wrth is used. If you want to say at it use wrthi, e.g. Mae Dewi wrthi eto: *Dewi's at it again.*
- 18 Alli di ddim anghofio am dy waith, alli di? Yr ysbyty, y cleifion, dy ymchwil. *You can't forget your work, can you? The hospital, the patients, your research.*
- 19 Mae'r gwaith y mae e'n ei wneud o bwys iddo fe ac o bwys i eraill, o ran hynny. *The work that he's doing is of importance to him and of importance to others, for that matter.* y mae e'n ei wneud (L17, N27d)
- 20 Dydw i ddim yn amau hynny ond sut ar wyneb daear gall e sôn am bethau felly a minnau'n dy adael di a Branwen yma? *I don't doubt that but how on earth can he talk (lit.: mention) about such things and me leaving you and Branwen here?*
- a Gall is the he/she/it form of both present and future tenses of gallu.
- b am bethau felly Felly usually means *therefore* or *so*. After nouns it can convey *such*, e.g. Bachgen felly ydy e: *He's that sort of boy.*
- 21 Ond Mari, dydyn nhw ddim yn blant mwyach. Yn Ariannin mae merched oed Branwen yn famau a chanddyn nhw dwr o blant wrth eu cytau. *But Mari, they're not children any more. In Argentina girls of Branwen's age are mothers and they've got lots (lit.: heap) of children (at their tails).*
- a Mwyach can mean either *any more* or *henceforth*. Note that *any more* refers to time and not to quantity of something, e.g. Dydw i ddim yn mynd yno mwyach: *I don't go there any more.*
- b a chanddyn nhw This is actually a ganddyn nhw. The g has become ch since can was the original form (and not gan). The word canddyn has become chanddyn nhw after a: *and*. It should be noted that this tends to be more of a literary rather than a spoken form.
- 22 Nid dyna'r pwynt. Hi ydy ein cyw melyn olaf ac allaf i ddim peidio â theimlo'n bryderus amdani. *That's not the point. She's our last born and I can't stop feeling worried about her.*
- a Nid dyna Note how nid can precede dyna (and dyma) to convey the negative, e.g. Nid dyma'r llyfr: *This is not the book.*
- b Cyw melyn olaf means literally *last yellow chick* and is a popular expression for the last born child in a family.
- 23 Peidiwch â becsu, 'mam, fe gadwaf i olwg arni hi. Fe fydd hi'n dwyn enwogrwydd i'r teulu gyda hyn pan ddaw hi'n actores enwog. *Don't worry, mum, I'll keep an eye (lit.: look) on her. She'll bring fame to the family presently when she becomes a famous actress.* dwyn enwogrwydd Dwyn literally means *to carry*, but it can convey *to bring* or *to bear* news, fame, etc.

- 24 Mae rhai o'r teithwyr eraill eisoes wedi mynd draw at yr awyren. *Some of the other travellers have already gone over towards the aeroplane.*
- 25 Cofia ysgrifennu, Branwen, a thithau hefyd, Dewi. A chofiwch eich bod chi'n gofalu amdanoch eich hunain. *Remember to write, Branwen, and you too, Dewi. And remember that you take care of (lit.: about) yourselves.* eich hunain: yourselves, cf. eich hunan: yourself (L11, N11a), (App. 13d)
- 26 Fe wnawn ni hynny, 'mam. Peidiwch â phoeni. *We shall do that, mum. Don't worry.*
- 27 Cofiwch fi at y bechgyn yn Nhrelew a dywedwch fy mod i'n gobeithio dod i'w gweld nhw y flwyddyn nesaf, os Duw a'i myn. *Remember me to the boys in Trelew and say that I hope to come to see them next year, God willing (lit.: if God wills it).*
- a Cofiwch fi at Note that we say to remember towards a person.
- b i'w gweld nhw Just as i'w can mean to his or to her, it can also mean to them – i'w weld e: to see him; i'w gweld hi: to see her; i'w gweld nhw: to see them. Note how the person is indicated by the mutation (App. 13(b) 4).
- 28 Dere ymlaen, Mari, a phaid â gwneud ffwl ohonot dy hun yn llefain fel yna. *Come on, Mari, and don't make a fool of yourself crying like that.*
- 29 Rwy't ti fel drychiolaeth. Mae'n well ichi ei gwadnu hi neu fe aiff yr awyren hebddoch chi. *You're like an apparition. You'd better run or the aeroplane will go without you.*

## Appendices

### Sounds section

The following words are used in the sounds section but do not appear elsewhere in the course.

cyffrous exciting  
inc ink  
pensil pencil.

In the alphabetical vocabulary they are referred to by ss instead of by a number.

## Appendices

|                                | Page |
|--------------------------------|------|
| 1 BOD (to be)                  | 188  |
| 2 The Regular Verb             | 190  |
| 3 Irregular Verbs              | 194  |
| 4 DYLWN (I ought to)           | 197  |
| 5 Commands                     | 197  |
| 6 Impersonal Forms             | 198  |
| 7 Question Tags                | 199  |
| 8 The Article                  | 200  |
| 9 Nouns                        | 201  |
| 10 Adjectives                  | 202  |
| 11 Comparison of Adjectives    | 203  |
| 12 Numerals                    | 206  |
| 13 Pronouns                    | 209  |
| 14 Prepositions                | 213  |
| 15 Adverbs                     | 217  |
| 16 Mutations                   | 218  |
| 17 Days, Months, Seasons, Time | 222  |
| 18 Have/Has                    | 223  |
| 19 Idioms with ar, gan and i   | 224  |
| 20 Questions and Answers       | 225  |
| 21 The Genitive Case           | 226  |

# 1 THE VERB BOD

**Bod:** *to be, the corner stone of the language, is given in its radical, interrogative (question), answer and negative forms.*

## (a) Present Tense

| Question                  | Answer     | Negative        |
|---------------------------|------------|-----------------|
| Rydw i <i>I am</i>        | Ydw i?     | Ydw/Nac ydw     |
| Rwyd ti <i>You are</i>    | Wyt ti?    | Dydw i ddim     |
| Mae e <i>He is</i>        | Ydy e?     | Dwyd ti ddim    |
| Mae hi <i>She is</i>      | Ydy hi?    | Dydy e ddim     |
| Rydyn ni <i>We are</i>    | Ydyn ni?   | Dydy hi ddim    |
| Rydych chi <i>You are</i> | Ydych chi? | Dydyn ni ddim   |
| Maen nhw <i>They are</i>  | Ydyn nhw?  | Dydych chi ddim |
|                           |            | Dydyn nhw ddim  |

Remember the important little word **yn** in using this tense, e.g. Rydw i'n canu. *I sing/I am singing.* Ydyn nhw'n dod? *Are they coming?* Dydy hi ddim yn siarad. *She isn't speaking.*  
Note the special forms (third person singular) **oes?** (L1, N35c), **sy** (L2, N21a) and **ydy** (L1, N1a) which are referred to in the notes.

## (b) Perfect Tense

This is formed simply by substituting **wedi** for **yn**, e.g. Rydw i wedi canu. *I have sung.* Ydyn nhw wedi dod? *Have they come?* Dydy hi ddim wedi siarad. *She hasn't spoken.*

## (c) Perfect Continuous Tense

Present of **bod + wedi bod yn**.  
e.g. Rydw i wedi bod yn canu. *I have been singing.*

## (d) Imperfect Tense

| Question                             | Answer       | Negative |
|--------------------------------------|--------------|----------|
| Roeddwn i <i>I was, I used to be</i> | Oeddwn i?    | Oeddwn   |
| Roeddet ti <i>You were</i>           | Oeddet ti?   | Oeddet   |
| Roedd e <i>He was</i>                | Oedd e?      | Oedd     |
| Roedd hi <i>She was</i>              | Oedd hi?     | Oedd     |
| Roedden ni <i>We were</i>            | Oedden ni?   | Oedden   |
| Roeddech chi <i>You were</i>         | Oeddech chi? | Oeddech  |
| Roedden nhw <i>They were</i>         | Oedden nhw?  | Oedden   |

## (e) Pluperfect Tense

As with the Perfect Tense, this is formed by using the imperfect forms of **bod** and substituting **wedi** for **yn**, e.g. Roedd e wedi marw. *He had died.*

Oedden ni wedi gweld Tom? *Had we seen Tom?* Doeddech chi ddim wedi colli. *You hadn't lost.*

## (f) Pluperfect Continuous

Roeddwn i wedi bod yn canu. *I had been singing.*

## (g) Future Tense

| Question                          | Answer       | Negative |
|-----------------------------------|--------------|----------|
| Fe fyddaf i <i>I shall be</i>     | Fyddaf i?    | Byddaf   |
| Fe fyddi di <i>You will be</i>    | Fyddi di?    | Byddi    |
| Fe fydd e <i>He will be</i>       | Fydd e?      | Bydd     |
| Fe fydd hi <i>She will be</i>     | Fydd hi?     | Bydd     |
| Fe fyddwn ni <i>We shall be</i>   | Fyddwn ni?   | Byddwn   |
| Fe fyddwch chi <i>You will be</i> | Fyddwch chi? | Byddwch  |
| Fe fyddan nhw <i>They will be</i> | Fyddan nhw?  | Byddan   |

**Fe** and **mi** (in North Wales) are often used before the affirmative forms of the Future, Conditional, Imperfect and Preterite forms of **bod**, causing a soft mutation. They are not obligatory and if they are not used no mutation occurs, e.g. Byddaf i yn y tŷ heno. *I shall be in the house tonight.* Fyddwch chi'n dod? *Will you be coming?* Fyddan nhw ddim yn dawnsio. *They won't be dancing.*

## (h) Future Perfect Tense

This is formed by the Future of **bod + wedi**, e.g. Fe fyddaf i wedi gorffen erbyn un o'r gloch. *I shall have finished by one o'clock.* Fyddwn ni wedi bwyta? *Shall we have eaten?* Fydd e ddim wedi rhedeg. *He will not have run.*

## (i) Future Perfect Continuous Tense

This is formed from the Future Tense of **bod + wedi bod yn + verb noun**, e.g. Fe fyddaf i wedi bod yn eistedd. *I shall have been sitting.*

## (j) Conditional and Habitual Tense

| Conditional + Habitual             | Question      | Answer  | Negative          |
|------------------------------------|---------------|---------|-------------------|
| Fe fyddwn i <i>I would/used to</i> | Fyddwn i?     | Byddwn  | Fyddwn i ddim     |
| Fe fyddet ti <i>You would</i>      | Fyddet ti?    | Byddet  | Fyddet ti ddim    |
| Fe fyddai fe <i>He would</i>       | Fyddai fe?    | Byddai  | Fyddai fe ddim    |
| Fe fyddai hi <i>She would</i>      | Fyddai hi?    | Byddai  | Fyddai hi ddim    |
| Fe fydden ni <i>We would</i>       | Fyddden ni?   | Bydden  | Fyddden ni ddim   |
| Fe fyddech chi <i>You would</i>    | Fydddech chi? | Byddech | Fydddech chi ddim |
| Fe fydden nhw <i>They would</i>    | Fyddden nhw?  | Bydden  | Fyddden nhw ddim  |

Apart from the 3rd person singular, note that the endings are exactly as for the Imperfect, Roeddwn i/roeddets etc. You will also hear the forms Fe faswn i, Fe faset ti, Fe fasai e/hi, Fe fasen ni, Fe fasech chi, Fe fasen nhw.

(k) **Conditional Perfect**

This is formed by the Conditional Tense + **wedi**. Fe fyddai e wedi marw. He would have died. Fyddech chi wedi mynd? Would you have gone? Fyddwn i ddim wedi siarad. I wouldn't have spoken.

(l) **Perfect Conditional Continuous**

Fe fyddai e wedi bod yn cerdded. He would have been walking.

(m) **Past Tense**

| Past Tense             | Question   | Answer       | Negative       |
|------------------------|------------|--------------|----------------|
| Fe fues i I was        | Fues i?    | Do/<br>Naddo | Fues i ddim    |
| Fe fuest ti You were   | Fuest ti?  |              | Fuest ti ddim  |
| Fe fuodd/fu e He was   | Fuodd e?   |              | Fuodd e ddim   |
| Fe fuodd/fu hi She was | Fuodd hi?  |              | Fuodd hi ddim  |
| Fe fuon ni We were     | Fuon ni?   |              | Fuon ni ddim   |
| Fe fuoch chi You were  | Fuoch chi? |              | Fuoch chi ddim |
| Fe fuon nhw They were  | Fuon nhw?  |              | Fuon nhw ddim  |

(n) **Conditional Subjunctive\***

|                      |             |
|----------------------|-------------|
| Petawn i (Were I to) | Petaen ni   |
| Petaet ti            | Petaech chi |
| Petai e              | Petaen nhw  |
| Petai hi             |             |

Petawn i'n ifanc fe fyddwn i'n hapus. Were I young I would be happy.  
\*You will also hear pe bawn i, pe baet ti, pe bai e/hi, pe baen ni, pe baech chi, pe baen nhw; and pe baswn i, pe baset ti, pe basai e/hi, pe basen ni, pe basech chi, pe basen nhw.

The negative can be formed in two ways:

- (i) Petawn i ddim yn hapus. (the commoner colloquial form)  
(ii) Pe na bawn i'n hapus. (the more literary form)

## 2 THE REGULAR VERB

Apart from the tenses marked x which have special endings added to the stem of the verb, the various tenses of the regular verb are formed by using the verb **bod**: to be, as an auxiliary. All regular verbs will follow the pattern of **canu**.

(a) **Present Tense** This is formed from **bod + yn + verb-noun (canu)**

Rydw i'n canu I sing/am singing  
Rwyd ti'n canu You sing/are singing  
Mae e'n canu He sings/is singing  
Mae hi'n canu She sings/is singing

Rydyn ni'n canu We sing/are singing  
Rydych chi'n canu You sing/are singing  
Maen nhw'n canu They sing/are singing

**Questions**

Ydy e'n canu?

Is he singing? Does he sing?

Ydych chi'n canu?

Do you sing?

**Negative**

Dydyn ni ddim yn canu.

We don't sing.

Dydych chi ddim yn canu.

You don't sing.

(b) **Perfect Tense**

This is formed from the Present Tense of **bod + wedi + canu**.

Mae hi wedi canu.

She has sung.

Ydyn nhw wedi canu?

Have they sung?

Dydych chi ddim wedi canu.

You haven't sung.

(c) **Perfect Continuous Tense**

Present Tense of **bod + wedi bod yn + canu**.

Rwyd ti wedi bod yn canu.

You have been singing.

Ydy e wedi bod yn canu?

Has he been singing?

Dydyn nhw ddim wedi bod yn canu.

They haven't been singing.

(d) **Imperfect Tense**

Imperfect Tense of **bod + yn + canu**.

Roeddwn i'n canu.

I was singing.

Oedd hi'n canu?

Was she singing?

Doeddech chi ddim yn canu.

You weren't singing.

(e) **Pluperfect Tense**

Imperfect Tense of **bod + wedi + canu**.

Roeddwn i wedi canu.

I had sung.

Oedden nhw wedi canu?

Had they sung?

Doedd e ddim wedi canu.

He hadn't sung.

(f) **Pluperfect Continuous Tense**

Imperfect Tense of **bod + wedi bod yn + canu**.

Roedd e wedi bod yn canu.

He had been singing.

Oedden ni wedi bod yn canu?

Had we been singing?

Doeddech chi ddim wedi bod yn canu.

You hadn't been singing.

(g) **Future Tense (Long form)**

Future Tense of **bod + yn + canu**.

Fe fydd e'n canu.

He will be singing.



Fyddwch chi'n canu?  
Fydd hi ddim yn canu.

Will you be singing?  
She won't be singing.

(h) **Future Perfect Tense**

Future Tense of **bod + wedi + canu**.

Fe fydd e wedi canu.

He will have sung.

Fyddwch chi wedi canu?

Will you have sung?

Fydd e ddim wedi canu.

He won't have sung.

(i) **Future Perfect Continuous Tense**

Future Tense of **bod + wedi bod yn + canu**.

Fe fyddaf i wedi bod yn canu.

I shall have been singing.

Fydd hi wedi bod yn canu?

Will she have been singing?

Fyddwn ni ddim wedi bod yn canu.

We won't have been singing.

(j) x **Future Tense (Short form)**

This is formed by adding endings to the stem of the verb **canu**.

Future Tense      Question\*      Answer\*\*      Negative\*\*\*

|               |             |                |                  |
|---------------|-------------|----------------|------------------|
| Fe ganaf i    | Ganaf i?    | Gwnaf/Na wnafe | Chanaf i ddim    |
| Fe gani di    | Gani di?    | Gwnei          | Chani di ddim    |
| Fe ganiff e   | Ganiff e?   | Gwnaiff        | Chaniff e ddim   |
| Fe ganiff hi  | Ganiff hi?  | Gwnaiff        | Chaniff hi ddim  |
| Fe ganwn ni   | Ganwn ni?   | Gwnawn         | Chanwn ni ddim   |
| Fe ganwch chi | Ganwch chi? | Gwnwch         | Chanwch chi ddim |
| Fe ganan nhw  | Ganan nhw?  | Gwnant         | Chanan nhw ddim  |

\*Note that questions are formed by dropping **fe** but the mutation remains.

\*\*We use the future forms of **gwneud** to answer questions in the short form of the future tense except with **gweld**: to see, **gwybod**: to know, **medru/gallu**: to be able, **hoff**: to like, which can refer to the present.

\*\*\*In the negative, verbs whose initial letter is c, p, t, undergo an aspirate mutation; while those beginning with g, b, d, ll, m, rh have an initial soft mutation, e.g. **Gorwedd** – **Orweddodd** e ddim.

(k) x **Past Tense**

This tense is also formed by adding endings to the stem.

Past Tense      Question\*      Answer\*\*      Negative\*\*\*

|               |             |          |                  |
|---------------|-------------|----------|------------------|
| Fe ganais i   | Ganais i?   | Do/Naddo | Chana i ddim     |
| Fe ganaist ti | Ganaist ti? |          | Chanaist ti ddim |
| Fe ganodd e   | Ganodd e?   |          | Chanodd e ddim   |
| Fe ganodd hi  | Ganodd hi?  |          | Chanodd hi ddim  |
| Fe ganon ni   | Ganon ni?   |          | Chanon ni ddim   |
| Fe ganoch chi | Ganoch chi? |          | Chanoch chi ddim |
| Fe ganon nhw  | Ganon nhw?  |          | Chanon nhw ddim  |

\*Questions are formed by dropping **fe**.

\*\*In the positive and negative answers for all persons use **Do/Naddo**.

\*\*\*In the negative, verbs beginning with c, p, t, undergo an aspirate mutation; while those beginning with g, b, d, ll, m, rh, undergo a soft mutation.

In the negative the definite object is preceded by **mo** (see App. 14(2)) with proper nouns and **mo'r** with definite nouns. **Welais i mo Tom**. I didn't see Tom. **Chana i mo'r gân**. I didn't sing the song.

When **mo** is followed by a pronoun, it takes the personal forms noted in App. 14(2). **Chlywodd e monoch chi**. He didn't hear you. **Phrynodd hi monyn nhw**. She didn't buy them.

(l) **Conditional Tense (Long form)**

This is formed from the Conditional Tense of **bod + yn + canu**.

Fe fyddwn i'n canu.

I would sing.

Fyddai fe ddim yn canu.

He wouldn't sing.

Fyddech chi'n canu?

Would you sing?

(m) **Conditional Perfect Tense**

Conditional Tense of **bod + wedi + canu**.

Fe fyddden nhw wedi canu.

They would have sung.

Fyddai Tom ddim wedi canu.

Tom wouldn't have sung.

Fyddden ni wedi canu?

Would we have sung?

(n) **Perfect Conditional Continuous Tense**

Conditional Tense of **bod + wedi bod yn + canu**.

Fe fyddai fe wedi bod yn canu.

He would have been singing.

Fyddech chi wedi bod yn canu?

Would you have been singing?

Fyddden nhw ddim wedi bod yn canu.

They wouldn't have been singing.

(o) x **Conditional Tense (Short form)**

This is formed by adding endings to the stem of the verb.

Conditional      Question      Answer\*      Negative

|               |             |                 |                  |
|---------------|-------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Fe ganwn i    | Ganwn i?    | Gwnawn/Na wnawn | Chanwn i ddim    |
| Fe ganet ti   | Ganet ti?   | Gwnaet          | Chanet ti ddim   |
| Fe ganai fe   | Ganai fe?   | Gwnai           | Chanai fe ddim   |
| Fe ganai hi   | Ganai hi?   | Gwnai           | Chanai hi ddim   |
| Fe ganen ni   | Ganen ni?   | Gwnaen          | Chanen ni ddim   |
| Fe ganech chi | Ganech chi? | Gwnaech         | Chanech chi ddim |
| Fe ganen nhw  | Ganen nhw?  | Gwnaen          | Chanen nhw ddim  |

\*Note the use of **gwneud** in answering questions. This applies to most verbs except **gwybod**, **hoffi**, **gallu** and **medru**.

### 3

#### IRREGULAR VERBS

The five important irregular verbs are **mynd**: to go, **dod**: to come, **cael**: to have, **gwneud**: to do/make, and **gwybod**: to know a fact. Although they are irregular as a group, they are perfectly regular within themselves. They are only irregular in the tenses noted below.

##### (a) Mynd: to go

| 1 Future Tense          | Question  | Answer   | Negative      |
|-------------------------|-----------|----------|---------------|
| Fe af i I shall go      | Af i?     | Ei/Ewch  | Af i ddim     |
| Fe ei di You shall go   | Ei di?    | Af       | Ei di ddim    |
| Fe aiff e He will go    | Aiff e?   | Aiff     | Aiff e ddim   |
| Fe aiff hi She will go  | Aiff hi?  | Aiff     | Aiff hi ddim  |
| Fe awn ni We shall go   | Awn ni?   | Awn/Ewch | Awn ni ddim   |
| Fe ewch chi You will go | Ewch chi? | Af/Awn   | Ewch chi ddim |
| Fe ân nhw They will go  | Ân nhw?   | Ân       | Ân nhw ddim   |

The irregular verbs **dod**, **gwneud** and **cael** also conform to this pattern, forming questions and negative statements in exactly the same way. To say 'yes' and 'no' with these verbs we use the appropriate person of the same verb, e.g. Aiff e i Gaerdydd? Aiff: Will he go to Cardiff? Yes. Ewch chi i Gaerdydd? Af: Will you go to Cardiff? Yes.

##### 2 Conditional Tense

|                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Fe awn (elwn) i I would go        | Fe aen (elen) ni We would go     |
| Fe aet (elet) ti You would go     | Fe aech (elech) chi You would go |
| Fe âi (elai) e/hi He/She would go | Fe aen (elen) nhw They would go  |

Both forms are quite common.

##### 3 Past Tense

|                          |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Fe es i I went           | Fe aethon ni We went    |
| Fe est ti You went       | Fe aethoch chi You went |
| Fe aeth e/hi He/She went | Fe aethon nhw They went |

##### 4 Imperative

Cer (dos in North Wales): go (familiar form).  
Ewch (cerwch in South Wales): go (polite and plural form).

##### (b) Dod: to come

##### 1 Future Tense (Short form)

|                               |                             |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Fe ddof i I shall come        | Fe ddown ni We shall come   |
| Fe ddoi di You will come      | Fe ddewch chi You will come |
| Fe ddaw e/hi He/She will come | Fe ddôn nhw They will come  |

##### 2 Conditional Tense

|                                        |                                       |
|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Fe ddown (delwn) i I would come        | Fe ddoen (delen) ni We would come     |
| Fe ddoet (delet) ti You would come     | Fe ddoech (delech) chi You would come |
| Fe ddôi (delai) e/hi He/She would come | Fe ddoen (delen) nhw They would come  |

Both forms are quite common.

##### 3 Past Tense

|                            |                           |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| Fe ddes i I came           | Fe ddaethon ni We came    |
| Fe ddest ti You came       | Fe ddaethoch chi You came |
| Fe ddaeth e/hi He/She came | Fe ddaethon nhw They came |

##### 4 Imperative

Dere (tyrd in North Wales): come (familiar form).  
Dewch: come (polite and plural form).

##### (c) Gwneud: to make

##### 1 Future Tense (Short form)

|                                    |                                |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Fe wna i I shall do/make           | Fe wnaen ni We shall do/make   |
| Fe wnei di You will do/make        | Fe wnech chi You will do/make  |
| Fe wnaiff e/hi He/She will do/make | Fe wnaen nhw They will do/make |

##### 2 Conditional Tense

|                                        |                                       |
|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Fe wnaen (gwnelwn) i I would do/make   | Fe wnaen (gwnelen) ni We would do     |
| Fe wnaet (gwnelet) ti You would do     | Fe wnaech (gwnelech) chi You would do |
| Fe wnâi (gwnelai) e/hi He/She would do | Fe wnaen (gwnelen) nhw They would do  |

Both forms are commonly used.

##### 3 Past Tense

|                                |                               |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Fe wnes i I did/made           | Fe wnaethon ni We did/made    |
| Fe wnast ti You did/made       | Fe wnaethoch chi You did/made |
| Fe wnaeth e/hi He/She did/made | Fe wnaethon nhw They did/made |

##### 4 Imperative

Gwna: do/make (familiar form).  
Gwnewch: do/make (polite and plural form).

(d) **Cael:** *to have*

**1 Future Tense (Short form)**

|                                                                                                         |                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Fe gaf i <i>I shall have</i><br>Fe gei di <i>You will have</i><br>Fe gaiff e/hi <i>He/She will have</i> | Fe gawn ni <i>We shall have</i><br>Fe gewch chi <i>You will have</i><br>Fe gân nhw <i>They will have</i> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

**2 Conditional Tense**

|                                                                                   |                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Fe gawn (celwn) i <i>I would have</i><br>Fe gaet (celet) ti <i>You would have</i> | Fe gaen (celen) ni <i>We would have</i><br>Fe gaech (celech) chi <i>You would have</i> |
| Fe gâi (celai) e/hi <i>He/She would have</i>                                      | Fe gaen (celen) nhw <i>They would have</i>                                             |

**3 Past Tense**

|                                                                                        |                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Fe ges i <i>I had</i><br>Fe gest ti <i>You had</i><br>Fe gafodd e/hi <i>He/She had</i> | Fe gawson ni <i>We had</i><br>Fe gawsoch chi <i>You had</i><br>Fe gawson nhw <i>They had</i> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

**4 Imperative (e.g. cymryd: to take)**

Cymera: *take (familiar form).*

Cymerwch: *take (polite & plural form).*

(e) **Gwybod:** *to know a fact*

**1 Present Tense**

*Note that this verb uses gwn i etc. to convey the Present Tense, not the Future.*

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Fe wn i <i>I know</i><br>Fe wyddost ti <i>You know</i><br>Fe wŷr e/hi <i>He/She knows</i> | Fe wyddon ni <i>We know</i><br>Fe wyddoch chi <i>You know</i><br>Fe wyddan nhw <i>They know</i> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

**2 Conditional Tense**

|                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Fe wyddwn i <i>I would know</i><br>Fe wyddet ti <i>You would know</i><br>Fe wyddai e/hi <i>He/She would know</i> | Fe wydden ni <i>We would know</i><br>Fe wyddech chi <i>You would know</i><br>Fe wydden nhw <i>They would know</i> |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

*The short forms of the Future and Past Tenses are rarely used.*

## 4

**DYLWN:** *I ought to/should*

|                                        | Question      | Answer          | Negative          |
|----------------------------------------|---------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| Fe ddylwn i <i>I ought to</i>          | Ddylwn i?     | Dylwn/Na ddylwn | Ddylwn i ddim     |
| Fe ddylet ti <i>You ought to</i>       | Ddylet ti?    | Dylet           | Ddylet ti ddim    |
| Fe ddylai fe/hi <i>He/She ought to</i> | Ddylai fe/hi? | Dylai           | Ddylai fe/hi ddim |
| Fe ddysten ni <i>We should</i>         | Ddysten ni?   | Dysten          | Ddysten ni ddim   |
| Fe ddylech chi <i>You should</i>       | Ddylech chi?  | Dylech          | Ddylech chi ddim  |
| Fe ddysten nhw <i>They should</i>      | Ddysten nhw?  | Dysten          | Ddysten nhw ddim  |

Dylwn + fod wedi *conveys 'I should have/ought to have'.*

Fe ddylai fe fod wedi dod.

*He should have come.*

Ddylech chi ddim bod wedi dod.

*You shouldn't have come.*

Ddysten nhw fod wedi dod?

*Should they have come?*

## 5

### COMMANDS

- The singular and familiar command is formed by adding a to the stem of the verb: Cerdda: walk, rheda: run.*
- The plural and polite command is formed by adding wch to the stem: Cerddwch: walk, rhedwch: run.*
- We use Paid â (singular/familiar) and Peidiwch â (plural/polite) to form the negative.*  
Paid â cherdded/Peidiwch â cherdded. *Don't walk.*  
Paid ag yfed/Peidiwch ag yfed. *Don't drink.*
- Sometimes the â/ag isn't used and people just say paid rhedeg/peidiwch dod. This second method avoids the aspirate mutation caused by â. In addition to the irregular command forms noted above, an important one to remember is Bydda and Byddwch.*  
Bydda'n fachgen da. *Be a good boy.*  
Byddwch yn dawel. *Be quiet.*
- For other persons we use Gadewch and the personal forms of i.*  
Gadewch iddo fe ddod. *Let him come.* Gadewch i ni weddio. *Let us pray.* Gadewch i John ganu. *Let John sing.*

## 6 IMPERSONAL FORMS

There are three ways of expressing the impersonal forms in Welsh.

- (a) In spoken Welsh we use *cael* + a personal pronoun (*fy, ein, eich* etc) + a verb-noun, e.g.

|                                                                              |                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| Mae'r tŷ'n cael ei werthu 'nawr.                                             | The house is being sold now.            |
| Roedd y ferch yn cael ei chicio.                                             | The girl was being kicked.              |
| Cafodd y dynion eu lladd.                                                    | The men were killed.                    |
| Fyddai e ddim yn cael ei frifo.                                              | He wouldn't be hurt.                    |
| Oedden nhw wedi cael eu twyllo?                                              | Had they been deceived?                 |
| In this construction the one who does the action is conveyed by <i>gan</i> . |                                         |
| Fe gafodd John ei gicio gan Sam.                                             | John was kicked by Sam.                 |
| Gafodd y ddrama ei 'sgrifennu gan Saunders Lewis?                            | Was the play written by Saunders Lewis? |

After *wedi*, *cael* is sometimes left out.

|                               |                          |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Mae'r bachgen wedi ei ddewis. | The boy has been chosen. |
| Ydy hi wedi'i hanafu?         | Has she been injured?    |

- (b) In written Welsh and in news bulletins the impersonal is formed by adding the following endings to the stem of the verb.

1) *ir* (Present)      2) *id* (Imperfect)      3) *wyd* (Past)

- 1 Gwerthir losin yma.      Sweets are sold here.  
Trefnir parti bob blwyddyn.      A party is arranged every year.  
If there is a in the stem this changes to *e* in the *ir* and *id* forms.  
Cenir anthemau gan y côr.      Anthems are sung by the choir.  
Note: *eir*: one goes, *deuir*: one comes, *ceir*: one has, *gwneir*: one does.

- 2 Gwelid adar prin yn yr ardal.      Rare birds used to be seen in the district.  
Cynhelid eisteddfod yn y dref.      An eisteddfod was held in the town.

Note: *eid* (*mynd*), *deuid* (*dod*), *gwneid* (*gwneud*), *ceid* (*cael*).

- 3 Gwelwyd y lleidr gan y plismon.      The thief was seen by the policeman.  
Gwerthwyd y tŷ ddoe.      The house was sold yesterday.  
This is the only form you are likely to hear in spoken Welsh. Note *ganwyd* or *ganed*: was born.

- (c) Often Welsh speakers convey the impersonal by using personal forms, e.g.  
Maen nhw'n siarad Cymraeg yma.      They speak Welsh here.

## 7 QUESTION TAGS

Affirmative

Negative

- (a) Present Tense: Bod

|              |             |                   |                |
|--------------|-------------|-------------------|----------------|
| , ydw i?     | , am I?     | , on'd ydw i?     | , aren't I?    |
| , wyt ti?    | , are you?  | , on'd wyt ti?    | , aren't you?  |
| , ydy e?     | , is he?    | , on'd ydy e?     | , isn't he?    |
| , ydy hi?    | , is she?   | , on'd ydy hi?    | , isn't she?   |
| , ydyn ni?   | , are we?   | , on'd ydyn ni?   | , aren't we?   |
| , ydych chi? | , are you?  | , on'd ydych chi? | , aren't you?  |
| , ydyn nhw?  | , are they? | , on'd ydyn nhw?  | , aren't they? |

- (b) Imperfect Tense: Bod

|                |              |                     |                 |
|----------------|--------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| , oeddwn i?    | , was I?     | , on'd oeddwn i?    | , wasn't I?     |
| , oeddet ti?   | , were you?  | , on'd oeddet ti?   | , weren't you?  |
| , oedd e?      | , was he?    | , on'd oedd e?      | , wasn't he?    |
| , oedd hi?     | , was she?   | , on'd oedd hi?     | , wasn't she?   |
| , oedden ni?   | , were we?   | , on'd oedden ni?   | , weren't we?   |
| , oeddech chi? | , were you?  | , on'd oeddech chi? | , weren't you?  |
| , oedden nhw?  | , were they? | , on'd oedden nhw?  | , weren't they? |

- (c) Future Tense: Bod

|                |              |                    |               |
|----------------|--------------|--------------------|---------------|
| , fyddaf i?    | , will I?    | , oni fyddaf i?    | , won't I?    |
| , fyddi di?    | , will you?  | , oni fyddi di?    | , won't you?  |
| , fydd e?      | , will he?   | , oni fydd e?      | , won't he?   |
| , fydd hi?     | , will she?  | , oni fydd hi?     | , won't she?  |
| , fyddwn ni?   | , will we?   | , oni fyddwn ni?   | , won't we?   |
| , fyddwch chi? | , will you?  | , oni fyddwch chi? | , won't you?  |
| , fyddan nhw?  | , will they? | , oni fyddan nhw?  | , won't they? |

- (d) Past Tense: Bod

|              |              |                  |                 |
|--------------|--------------|------------------|-----------------|
| , fues i?    | , have I?    | , oni fues i?    | , haven't I?    |
| , fuest ti?  | , have you?  | , oni fuest ti?  | , haven't you?  |
| , fuodd e?   | , has he?    | , oni fuodd e?   | , hasn't he?    |
| , fuodd hi?  | , has she?   | , oni fuodd hi?  | , hasn't she?   |
| , fuon ni?   | , have we?   | , oni fuon ni?   | , haven't we?   |
| , fuoch chi? | , have you?  | , oni fuoch chi? | , haven't you?  |
| , fuon nhw?  | , have they? | , oni fuon nhw?  | , haven't they? |

- (e) Past Tense (Short forms)

The tags for all persons are a) affirmative: *do fe?*, b) negative: *on'd do fe?*

- a) Ddaeth e ddim, do fe?      He didn't come, did he?  
b) Fe ddaeth e, on'd do fe?      He came, didn't he?

(f) Questions not starting with verb forms

The tags for all persons are a) affirmative: efe?, b) negative: yntê?

a) Ddim yn y tŷ mae e, efe? It isn't in the house he is, is it?

b) Yn y tŷ mae e, yntê? It's in the house he is, isn't it?

(g) Future Tense (Short forms)

Here the tags are formed by the appropriate form of the future tense of gwneud.

Affirmative

Negative

|               |              |                   |               |
|---------------|--------------|-------------------|---------------|
| , wnaif i?    | , will I?    | , oni wnaif i?    | , won't I?    |
| , wnei di?    | , will you?  | , oni wnei di?    | , won't you?  |
| , wnaiff e?   | , will he?   | , oni wnaiff e?   | , won't he?   |
| , wnaiff hi?  | , will she?  | , oni wnaiff hi?  | , won't she?  |
| , wnawn ni?   | , will we?   | , oni wnawn ni?   | , won't we?   |
| , wnewch chi? | , will you?  | , oni wnewch chi? | , won't you?  |
| , wnân nhw?   | , will they? | , oni wnân nhw?   | , won't they? |

(h) Conditional Tense (Short forms)

Here the tags are formed by the appropriate form of the conditional tense of gwneud.

|               |               |                   |                  |
|---------------|---------------|-------------------|------------------|
| , wnawn i?    | , would I?    | , oni wnawn i?    | , wouldn't I?    |
| , wnaet ti?   | , would you?  | , oni wnaet ti?   | , wouldn't you?  |
| , wnâi e?     | , would he?   | , oni wnâi e?     | , wouldn't he?   |
| , wnâi hi?    | , would she?  | , oni wnâi hi?    | , wouldn't she?  |
| , wnaen ni?   | , would we?   | , oni wnaen ni?   | , wouldn't we?   |
| , wnaech chi? | , would you?  | , oni wnaech chi? | , wouldn't you?  |
| , wnaen nhw?  | , would they? | , oni wnaen nhw?  | , wouldn't they? |

Note also the forms wnelwn i etc. (App. 3(c) 2).

## 8 THE ARTICLE

There is no Welsh equivalent of the indefinite article (a, an, any, some) in English: a boy: bachgen; an apple: afal; any food: bwyd; some paper: papur.

The definite article ('the' in English) has three forms in Welsh.

- 1 Y is used before consonants: y dyn: the man; y menywod: the woman.
- 2 Yr is used before vowels (a, e, i, o, u, w, y) and h.  
yr arian: the money; yr oren: the orange; yr haul: the sun.
- 3 'r is used when the word preceding it ends in a vowel.  
Ble mae'r te?: Where's the tea?; o'r tŷ: from the house; i'r dref: to the town; ochrau'r car: the sides of the car.

## Uses

- (a) Before some titles.  
Y Frenhines Elisabeth: Queen Elizabeth; Yr Esgob Wiliam Morgan: Bishop William Morgan.
- (b) In idiomatic expressions where it is omitted in English but where one has a specific place in mind.  
yn y gwely: in bed; i'r capel: to chapel; o'r farchnad: from market.
- (c) Before the names of seasons and festivals.  
yr haf: summer; yn yr hydref: in autumn; y Sulgwyn: Whitsun.
- (d) Before the names of languages.  
y Saesneg: English; Rydw i'n hoffi'r Almaeneg: I like German.
- (e) In noting the price of a particular measure or quantity where the indefinite article is used in English.  
Faint y pwys ydy'r pys? How much a pound are the peas?  
Dwy bunt y cant. £2 a hundredweight.
- (f) Before names denoting groups of people.  
y Saeson: the English; y Ffrancod: the French.
- (g) Before some place names.  
Y Barri; Y Rhyl; Yr Wyddgrug: Mold; Y Drenewydd: Newtown.
- (h) Before the names of some countries.  
Yr Alban: Scotland; Yr Aifft: Egypt; Yr Eidal: Italy.
- (i) After a: and, when it is omitted in English.  
y tad a'r fam: the father and mother; y dechrau a'r diwedd: the start and finish.
- (j) The article is omitted before a noun followed by another noun indicating possession (i.e. a genitive).  
gwaelod y bryn: the bottom of the hill; drws y car: the door of the car.
- (k) The article is always used before a noun followed by a demonstrative adjective (this/that/these/those).  
y bachgen yma: this boy; y merched yna: those girls

## 9 NOUNS

A noun is a word used for naming a person, place, thing or abstract quality. A proper noun is the name of an individual person (Dewi) or place (Aberystwyth). A common noun is a thing (car, ceffyl), a class of people (dyn, meddyg) or a quality pertaining to things or persons (gonestrwydd: honesty). The latter are referred to as abstract nouns.

(a) Gender

In Welsh all nouns are either masculine or feminine. These genders refer not only to living beings as in English (boy – masculine, girl – feminine) but also to inanimate objects. Thus, llyfr: book, is masculine while cadair: chair, is feminine. Unfortunately, there is no rule which helps us to ascertain the gender of a noun. It is, therefore, important to learn the gender when we learn a new noun.

(b) Number

Nouns may be either singular or plural. In Welsh, there are several ways of forming the plural and it is best to learn the plural of each noun as you meet it.

## 10 ADJECTIVES

An adjective is a word used to describe the quality of a noun, e.g. a BIG book. Unlike English, the adjective in Welsh usually follows the noun it describes. bachgen mawr: a big boy.

(a) When the noun preceding the adjective is feminine in gender and singular in number, the adjective undergoes a soft mutation.

merch fach: a small girl; buwch ddu: a black cow.

No mutation occurs after masculine nouns.

dyn bach: a small man; tarw du: a black bull.

No mutation occurs when the adjective follows a plural noun whether the noun be masculine or feminine.

bechgyn bach: small boys; merched bach: small girls.

(b) There are some adjectives which come before the noun.

The following adjectives which precede the noun cause a soft mutation:

Hen: old; hoff: favourite; prif: chief; unig: only (Note that unig meaning 'lonely' follows the noun – unig blentyn: an only child; plentyn unig: a lonely child); annwyl: dear; rhyw: some; amryw: various; unrhyw: any; sut (in South Wales); y fath: such; ychydig: a few; y naill: the one; holl: all; ffug: false word.

e.g. hen gastell: an old castle; unrhyw beth: anything; y fath le: such a place; ychydig fwyd: a little food.

The following adjectives also precede the noun but do not cause a mutation:

rhai: some (when one is referring to individual items), e.g. rhai llyfrau: some books; rhai plant: some children; peth: some (when one is referring to a bulk or mass), e.g. peth bara: some bread; peth llaeth: some milk; pob: every, e.g. pob plentyn: every child; sawl: many/several, e.g. sawl papur newydd: several newspapers.

(c) Gender

Over the centuries, the feminine forms of adjectives have more or less disappeared from spoken Welsh but a few remain; note the following combinations:

stori fer: a short story; torth wen: a white loaf;  
y ford gron: the round table; gafr wen: a white goat;  
cath fraith: a tabby cat; geneth fechan: a small girl;  
cot felen: a yellow coat.

(d) Number

There were formerly plural forms of adjectives but these too have largely disappeared. We now use the singular forms only: llyfrau du: black books. Storiâu byrion: short stories, and mwyar duon: blackberries, are exceptions.

Note that eraill: others, is always used after plural nouns: gwledydd eraill: other countries.

## 11 COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES

There are four degrees of comparison in Welsh: Positive, Equative, Comparative and Superlative. There are two methods of comparing adjectives. The easier and more common method is Method 1.

(a) Method 1

Here we simply place mor/mwy and mwyaf before the adjective, e.g.

| Positive  | Equative            | Comparative     | Superlative        |
|-----------|---------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| tal: tall | mor dal: as/so tall | mwy tal: taller | mwyaf tal: tallest |

(b) Method 2

Here the endings ed/ach and af are added to the adjective, e.g.

| Positive  | Equative          | Comparative    | Superlative     |
|-----------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| tal: tall | taled: as/so tall | talach: taller | *talaf: tallest |

\*Note that f coming at the end of a word is seldom heard in spoken Welsh.

Both methods of comparison are heard in the spoken language but adjectives of more than two syllables always employ the first method.

(c) Irregular Adjectives

Some adjectives have irregular forms or employ both methods outlined above.

| Positive         | Equative  | Comparative        | Superlative |
|------------------|-----------|--------------------|-------------|
| agos: near       | mor agos  | agosach/nes        | agosaf      |
| anodd: difficult | mor anodd | mwy anodd/<br>anos | mwyaf anodd |



|                      |                       |                         |                            |
|----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| bach: <i>small</i>   | mor fach/cyn lleied   | llai                    | lleiaf                     |
| buan: <i>swift</i>   | cyn gynted            | cynt                    | cyntaf/cyflymaf            |
| cynnar: <i>early</i> | mor gynnar            | cynharach/mwy cynnar    | cynharaf                   |
| da: <i>good</i>      | cystal/mor dda        | gwell                   | gorau                      |
| drwg: <i>bad</i>     | mor ddrwg/cynddrwg    | gwaeth                  | gwaethaf                   |
| hawdd: <i>easy</i>   | mor hawdd             | hawddach/haws/mwy hawdd | hawddaf/hawsaf/mwyaf hawdd |
| hen: <i>old</i>      | mor hen               | henach/hŷn              | henaf/hynaf                |
| hir: <i>long</i>     | mor hir/cyhyd         | hirach                  | hiraf                      |
| ifanc: <i>young</i>  | mor ifanc             | ifancach/iau            | ifancaf                    |
| isel: <i>low</i>     | mor isel/ised         | is/mwy isel             | isaf                       |
| llydan: <i>wide</i>  | mor llydan/cyn lleted | mwy llydan/lletach      | lletaf                     |
| mawr: <i>big</i>     | cymaint/mor fawr      | mwy                     | mwyaf                      |
| uchel: <i>high</i>   | mor uchel             | uwch                    | uchaf                      |

(d) Uses

1 Positive

- (i) following a noun, e.g. bachgen bach: a small boy. Remember that some adjectives precede the noun (see App. 10b).
- (ii) yn + soft mutation (except ll and rh), e.g. Mae'r dyn yn dal. The man is tall. BUT: Mae'r asyn yn llwyd. The donkey is grey.

2 Equative (as... as)

Method 1: mor + soft mutation of positive degree (except ll and rh) + â (which aspirates c, p, t) or ag (before a vowel). mor goch â than: as red as fire; mor grwn ag afal: as round as an apple. Mae bwyd mor rhad â dillad: Food is as cheap as clothes.

Method 2: cyn + soft mutation of equative degree (except ll and rh) + â (which aspirates c, p, t) or ag (before a vowel).

Mae'r haul cyn goched â than. The sun is as red as fire.  
Mae'r ffenest cyn lleted â drws. The window is as wide as a door.  
Dydy tŷ ddim cyn rhated â bwthyn. A house isn't as cheap as a cottage.

Notes

- a) You will have noticed the forms lleted and rhated in the above examples. When Method 2 is used the consonants g, b, d at the end of the original form of the adjective harden, e.g. rhad – rhated. After noting the irregular forms listed above, it is advisable to use the forms with mor (Method 1).

- b) The equative degree of adjectives may be used directly after a noun. No mutation follows. Welais i ddim merch mor bert ers tro. I haven't seen such a pretty girl for some time. Oes bachgen cystal â fe yma? Is there a boy as good as him here?
- c) Cyn must never be used before cystal, cynddrwg and cymaint. Mae Tom cystal â Sam. Tom is as good as Sam. Ydy hi cynddrwg â fe? Is she as bad as him?

3 Comparative (than)

Method 1: yn + soft mutation of comparative degree (except ll and rh) + na (aspirates c, p, t) or nag (before a vowel).

Mae e'n fwy cryf na cheffyl. He is stronger than a horse.  
Mae Sam yn fwy tawel nag arfer. Sam is quieter than usual.  
Mae e'n llai tal na chi. He is less tall than you.

Method 2: yn + soft mutation of comparative adjective (except ll and rh) + na (which aspirates c, p, t) or nag (before a vowel).

Mae e'n dalach na fi. He is taller than me.  
Ydy ci yn gryfach na chath? Is a dog stronger than a cat?  
Roedd e'n waeth nag anifail. He was worse than an animal.

Note

Comparative adjectives may be used directly after a noun. If the noun is feminine, singular, a soft mutation occurs. Fe welais i gadair fwy ysgafn yn y dref. I saw a lighter chair in town. Does dim ysgol well yn y wlad. There isn't a better school in the country.

4 Superlative (... est)

When the superlative degree is used, the subject usually precedes the verb and the adjective either follows a definite noun or is itself used as a definite noun. When the present tense of bod is used, the form we must use is ydy.

Method 1

- a) John ydy'r bachgen mwyaf tal. John is the tallest boy.  
b) Fe ydy'r mwyaf tal yma. He is the tallest here.  
c) Mary ydy'r ferch fwyaf tal. Mary is the tallest girl.  
d) Hi ydy'r fwyaf tal yma. She is the tallest here.

You will note in c) that with a feminine singular noun the adjective undergoes a soft mutation. This also occurs in d) where the adjective is itself used as a definite noun.

Method 2

- a) Fe oedd y gwaethaf yno. He was the worst there.  
b) Mair oedd y ferch bertaf. Mair was the prettiest girl.  
c) Hi oedd y bertaf. She was the prettiest.

Adjectives in the superlative degree may be used directly after a noun. After feminine singular nouns a soft mutation occurs in b). The same is true when the superlative adjective stands for a feminine noun as in c).

As noted above, â and na cause an aspirate mutation.

Mae ci mor gyflym â chath. A dog is as fast as a cat.  
Ydych chi'n gryfach na cheffyl? Are you stronger than a horse?

Unlike English, the superlative degree is used in Welsh when two things are compared.

Fe ydy'r mwyafr cryf o'r ddau frawd. He is the stronger of the two brothers.

Hi ydy'r orau o'r ddwy. She is the better of the two.

Adjectives can be used as adverbs in their positive, equative, comparative and superlative degrees.

Fe ganiff hi'n dda. She will sing well.

Pam mae e'n gweiddi mor uchel? Why is he shouting so loud?

Mae e'n teimlo'n well. He is feeling better.

Nhw redodd gyflymaf. They ran the fastest.

## 12 NUMERALS

### (a) Cardinals

We have two systems of counting in Welsh, the traditional method and the newer method.

| No.  | Traditional              | New                  |
|------|--------------------------|----------------------|
| 1    | un                       |                      |
| 2    | dau/dwy                  |                      |
| 3    | tri/tair                 |                      |
| 4    | pedwar/pedair            |                      |
| 5    | pump                     |                      |
| 6    | chwech                   |                      |
| 7    | saith                    |                      |
| 8    | wyth                     |                      |
| 9    | naw                      |                      |
| 10   | deg                      |                      |
| 11   | un ar ddeg               | un deg un            |
| 12   | deuddeg                  | un deg dau/dwy       |
| 13   | tri/tair ar ddeg         | un deg tri/tair      |
| 14   | pedwar/pedair ar ddeg    | un deg pedwar/pedair |
| 15   | pymtheg                  | un deg pump          |
| 16   | un ar bymtheg            | un deg chwech        |
| 17   | dau/dwy ar bymtheg       | un deg saith         |
| 18   | deunaw                   | un deg wyth          |
| 19   | pedwar/pedair ar bymtheg | un deg naw           |
| 20   | ugain                    | dau ddeg             |
| 21   | un ar hugain             | dau ddeg un          |
| 22   | dau/dwy ar hugain        | dau ddeg dau         |
| 30   | deg ar hugain            | tri deg              |
| 31   | un ar ddeg ar hugain     | tri deg un           |
| 40   | deugain                  | pedwar deg           |
| 60   | trigain                  | chwe deg             |
| 80   | pedwar ugain             | wyth deg             |
| 100  | cant                     |                      |
| 1000 | mil                      |                      |

### Notes

1 When pump, chwech and cant directly precede a noun, they become pum, chwe and can respectively.  
pum llyfr: five books; chwe merch: six girls; can punt: one hundred pounds.

2 Deng is used instead of deg in the following combinations:  
Deng mlynedd: ten years; deng munud: ten minutes; deng miliwn: ten million; deng modfedd: ten inches; deng mlwydd: ten years of age; deng mil: ten thousand; deng milltir: ten miles.

3 It is recommended that the following pattern be adopted in counting:  
1-10 Numeral + singular noun, deg ci: ten dogs; pum tŷ: five houses.  
Over 10 Numeral + o with soft mutation of plural forms, un deg tri o geffylau: thirteen horses; \*un deg pedair o ferched: fourteen girls.

\*Note that the feminine form of the numeral is used before a feminine noun.

When we count up to 10 over every hundred a/ag is used to link cant with the numerals 1-10.

101 cant ac un 508 pum cant ac wyth  
109 cant a naw 707 saith cant a saith

After passing 10 a/ag is not used after cant.

\*117 cant un deg saith; 342 tri chant pedwar deg dau

\*Note that un is not used with cant.

In naming years only masculine forms are used.

1943 mil naw pedwar tri; 1588 mil pump wyth wyth

Traditional forms of numerals are used:

a) to tell the time: 11.00 un ar ddeg o'r gloch; 12.25 \*pum munud ar hugain wedi deuddeg; 5.20 ugain munud wedi pump.  
\*Note the form hugain after ar.

b) to tell one's age up to 30: 23 years of age: \*tair ar hugain (mlwydd) oed; 12 years old: deuddeg (mlwydd) oed.  
\*Mlwydd can be omitted.

### Mutations

Un causes a soft mutation of feminine singular nouns except those beginning with ll and rh, un ferch: one girl, BUT un rhaw: one spade.  
Dau and dwy both cause a soft mutation, dau gi: two dogs; dwy gath: two cats.

Tri and chwe are traditionally followed by an aspirate mutation but this rule is broken in spoken Welsh with some exceptions: tri chant: 300; chwe chant: 600; chwe cheiniog: six pence; tri pheth: three things.  
Pum, saith, wyth, naw, deg and can cause a nasal mutation when they precede blwydd: years of age, and blynedd: years, e.g. pum mlynedd; wyth mlwydd; deng mlynedd; can mlwydd.

(b) **Ordinals**

As with cardinal numbers, the ordinals have been simplified after 10. The traditional forms are, however, still used in naming psalms, verses and chapters in the Bible, as well as with dates, centuries, time and birthdays.

| 1st–10th | Masculine Forms | Feminine Forms |
|----------|-----------------|----------------|
| 1st      | cyntaf          |                |
| 2nd      | ail             |                |
| 3rd      | trydydd         | trydedd        |
| 4th      | pedwerydd       | pedwaredd      |
| 5th      | pumed           |                |
| 6th      | chweched        |                |
| 7th      | seithfed        |                |
| 8th      | wythfed         |                |
| 9th      | nawfed          |                |
| 10th     | degfed          |                |

Cyntaf follows the noun and is mutated when it comes after a feminine noun, y bachgen cyntaf: the first boy; y ferch gyntaf: the first girl.

All other ordinals precede the noun, y pumed llyfr: the fifth book; yr ail dŷ: the second house; y bedwaredd bennod: the fourth chapter. You will see from the second example that ail always causes a soft mutation: yr ail lyfr: the second book. The third example shows that feminine ordinals take a soft mutation after the article y and the nouns which they qualify also take a soft mutation, y bedwaredd ganrif: the fourth century; y ddegfed bennod: the tenth chapter.

**11th–31st**

|                                     |                                    |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 11th unfed ar ddeg                  | 22nd ail ar hugain                 |
| 12th deuddegfed                     | 23rd trydydd/trydedd ar hugain     |
| 13th trydydd/trydedd ar ddeg        | 24th pedwerydd/pedwaredd ar hugain |
| 14th pedwerydd/pedwaredd ar ddeg    | 25th pumed ar hugain               |
| 15th pymthegfed                     | 26th chweched ar hugain            |
| 16th unfed ar bymtheg               | 27th seithfed ar hugain            |
| 17th ail ar bymtheg                 | 28th wythfed ar hugain             |
| 18th deunawfed                      | 29th nawfed ar hugain              |
| 19th pedwerydd/pedwaredd ar bymtheg | 30th degfed ar hugain              |
| 20th ugeinfed                       | 31st unfed ar ddeg ar hugain       |
| 21st unfed ar hugain                |                                    |

e.g. \*the nineteenth century: y bedwaredd ganrif ar bymtheg;  
the eleventh hour: yr unfed awr ar ddeg

\*Note in both these examples how the nouns (canrif and awr) come immediately after the first element of the ordinal.

The above system is quite complicated and it has been suggested that the following system should be adopted by learners: e.g. the eleventh boy: y bachgen un deg un; the 67th hymn: yr emyn chwe deg saith; or the word rhif: number, can be placed before the numeral: yr emyn

rhif chwe deg saith; July 15th: Gorffennaf un deg pump.

Although this system has been advocated it hasn't yet been widely adopted. In referring to dates, centuries and those noted above, it is important to learn the traditional forms.

## 13 PRONOUNS

### Personal Pronouns

There are two kinds of personal pronoun

(a) **Independent** These do not depend on any other word in the sentence.

(b) **Dependent** These are dependent on another word.

(a) **Independent**

1 **Simple**

|   | Singular                                                                      | Plural                   |
|---|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 | fi (S.W.)<br>mi (N.W.)<br><i>me</i>                                           | ni<br>us                 |
| 2 | ti<br><i>you</i>                                                              | chi<br><i>you</i>        |
| 3 | fe/e (S.W.)<br>fo/o (N.W.)<br>hi<br><i>he, him, it</i><br><i>she, her, it</i> | nhw<br><i>they, them</i> |

2 **Conjunctive**

These are more emphatic. Whilst they are used in spoken Welsh, learners can be content with recognising them.

|   | Singular                                                     | Plural                       |
|---|--------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1 | finnau (S.W.)<br>minnau (N.W.)<br><i>I, me</i>               | ninnau<br>us                 |
| 2 | tithau<br><i>you</i>                                         | chwithau<br><i>you</i>       |
| 3 | yntau<br>hithau<br><i>he, him, it</i><br><i>she, her, it</i> | nhwthau<br><i>they, them</i> |

### Uses

1 *As the direct object of a verb*

Fe giciais i fe.  
Welsoch chi nhw?

*I kicked him.*  
*Did you see them?*

2 *As the subject of a verb when the word order is inverted*

Chi oedd yn y clwb.

*YOU were in the club.*

3 *In answering questions*

Pwy brynodd y tŷ? Fi.

*Who bought the house? Me.*

Pwy sy'n cysgu? Fe.

Who is sleeping? Him.

- 4 As the subject of bod when a definite noun or pronoun follows the verb  
Hi fydd y plentyn talaf. She will be the tallest child.  
Nhw oedd yr actorion. They were the actors.

- 5 After certain prepositions which don't conjugate  
Siaradodd e â fi. He spoke to me.  
Ydy e'n dod gyda chi? Is he coming with you?  
Dewch cyn hi. Come before her.  
Although not absolutely necessary, they also often appear after the conjugated forms  
Rydw i'n mynd hebddoch chi. I am going without you.  
Fe gwympodd y llenni drosto fe. The curtains fell over him.

- 6 After the following conjunctions: a/ac: and; â: as; fel: like; na: nor; na: than; neu: or; mai: that; ond: but, except  
Rydw i'n gweld Tom a fe ar y bws. I see Tom and him on the bus.  
All neb ond chi ddod. Nobody but you can come.  
Pwy sy'n dod? Fe neu hi? Who is coming? Him or her?

- 7 When fe (S.W.) and mi (N.W.) precede inflected forms of the verb, they have no particular meaning  
Fe glywais i'r stori. I heard the story.  
Mi fydd hi'n braf. (N.W.) It will be fine.

#### (b) Dependent

##### Prefixed forms

|   | Singular                                                                                 | Plural           |
|---|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1 | fy, f'<br>(sometimes neither form is used, the speaker merely using a nasal mutation) my | ein, 'n our      |
| 2 | dy, d' your                                                                              | eich, 'ch your   |
| 3 | ei, 'i, 'w his<br>ei, 'i, 'w her                                                         | eu, 'u, 'w their |

##### Uses

- 1 Before nouns to denote possession  
Rydw i'n hoffi dy got di. I like your coat.  
Dyma'n cartref ni. Here is our home.
- 2 As object pronouns before verb nouns  
Mae e eisiau ei brynu fe. He wants to buy it.  
Doeddwn i ddim yn eu defnyddio nhw. I wasn't using them.  
Fydd e'n eich gweld chi? Will he see you?
- 3 Remember that the following abbreviations occur after words ending in a vowel: ei - 'i; ein - 'n; eich - 'ch; eu - 'u.  
These often follow a, â, gyda, dyma, tua, na, o and i etc.

- 4 Remember that you must not write i ei/i eu: to his/to her, to them.  
The correct form is i'w: to his/to her/to their; i'w gartref: to his home; i'w chartref: to her home; i'w cartref: to their home.

#### 5 Mutations

fy + a nasal mutation; cath - fy nghath i: my cat; talcen - fy nhalcen i: my forehead

dy + a soft mutation: tad - dy dad: your father; pen - dy ben: your head

ei, 'i, 'w: his + a soft mutation: papur - ei bapur e: his paper; brawd - gyda'i frawd: with his brother; cartref - i'w gartref: to his home

ei, 'i, 'w: her + an aspirate mutation: cariad - ei chariad hi: her sweetheart; parlwr - o'i pharlwr hi: from her parlour; tafod - i'w thafod hi: to her tongue

No mutation follows ein: our, eich: your, and eu: their.

It should be noted that in written Welsh, h is prefixed to words beginning with a vowel after the following: ei: her - ei hafal hi: her apple; 'i: her - o'i heglwys hi: from her church; 'w: her - i'w hysgol hi: to her school; ein: our - ein horiau ni: our hours; eu: their - eu harian nhw: their money; 'u: their - gyda'u henwau nhw: with their names.  
The h isn't heard at all when one speaks.

#### Suffixed forms

|   | Singular                       | Plural |
|---|--------------------------------|--------|
| 1 | i (S.W.)<br>fi (N.W.)          | ni     |
| 2 | di, ti                         | chi    |
| 3 | e, fe (S.W.)<br>o (N.W.)<br>hi | nhw    |

##### Uses

- 1 After the personal forms of verbs and prepositions  
fe ganodd e: he sang; fe redon nhw: they ran; arnoch chi: on you; hebddi hi: without her
- 2 They usually follow the prefixed pronoun  
Rydw i'n nabod dy dad di. I know your father.  
Oedd e'n gallu eich gweld chi? Was he able to see you?

#### (c) Demonstrative pronouns

This/these: yma (pronounced 'ma)  
y ceffyl yma: this horse; y fenyw yma: this woman; y menywod yma: these women

*That/those: yna (pronounced 'na)*

y ceffyl yna: *that horse*; y fenyw yna: *that woman*; y menywod yna: *those women*

*Note that the definite article (the) always precedes the noun.*

*When we refer to tangible things, the pronouns used are:*

|           |                  |                     |
|-----------|------------------|---------------------|
| Masculine | hwn: <i>this</i> | hwanna: <i>that</i> |
| Feminine  | hon: <i>this</i> | honna: <i>that</i>  |

Hwn ydy'r llyfr gorau.

*This (one) is the best book.*

Hon ydy fy chwaer.

*This (one) is my sister.*

Dydw i ddim yn hoffi'r blodyn yma ond mae hwanna'n bert.

*I don't like this flower but that one is pretty.*

Roedd honna'n ferch bert.

*That one was a pretty girl.*

*These/those: y rhain/y rheina*

Ydych chi'n hoffi'r rhain?

*Do you like these?*

Fydd rheina'n well?

*Will those be better?*

*When we refer to something abstract, we use hyn: this, hynny: that.*

Ydych chi'n credu hyn?

*Do you believe this?*

Roedd hynny'n sioc.

*That was a shock.*

Ddarllenoch chi hyn?

*Did you read this?*

#### (d) Reflexive pronouns

*When we wish to express 'self', 'alone', 'own', in Welsh, we use hun/hunan (Singular), hun/hunain (Plural).*

|   |              |                 |
|---|--------------|-----------------|
| 1 | fy hun/hunan | ein hunain      |
| 2 | dy hun/hunan | eich hun/hunain |
| 3 | ei hun/hunan | eu hunain       |

Dydyn ni ddim yn deall ein hunain.

*We don't understand ourselves.*

Ydych chi'n gweld eich hunain?

*Do you see yourselves?*

**Uses**

##### 1 When we wish to emphasize 'self'

Fe 'sgrifennodd e'r llyfr ei hun.

*He wrote the book himself.*

Fe ddringaf i'r mynydd fy hun.

*I'll climb the mountain myself.*

##### 2 When we wish to convey 'own', 'on my own' etc.

Fe welais i'r lleidr â fy llygaid fy hun.

*I saw the thief with my own eyes.*

Dydyn ni ddim yn deall ein teulu ein hunain.

*We didn't understand our own family.*

##### 3 Note that 'on my own/alone' is conveyed also by the idiom:

ar fy mhen fy hun (an); wrth fy hunan/wrth ei hunan etc.

#### (e) Reciprocal pronouns

gyda'n gilydd/gyda'ch gilydd/gyda'i gilydd: *together*

Rydyn ni'n byw gyda'n gilydd.

*We live together.*

Ewch gyda'ch gilydd.

*Go together.*

Aethon nhw gyda'i gilydd.

*They went together.*

*Even when we refer to a third person PLURAL pronoun or PLURAL noun we always use the singular ei/i.*

Dydy'r plant ddim yn gweld ei gilydd yn aml.

*The children don't see each other often.*

## 14 PREPOSITIONS

*We can deal with prepositions under three headings.*

- (a) *Prepositions that are conjugated when a pronoun is added to them, the pronoun being incorporated in the ending. These can be divided into two main classes, namely those with o endings and those with a endings, and two irregular formations.*

#### (i) o endings

dros: *over*

- |   |              |              |
|---|--------------|--------------|
| 1 | drostof i    | droston ni   |
| 2 | drostot ti   | drostoch chi |
| 3 | drosto fe/fo | drostyn nhw  |
|   | drosti hi    |              |

drwy: *through*

- |   |               |               |
|---|---------------|---------------|
| 1 | drwyddof i    | drwyddon ni   |
| 2 | drwyddot ti   | drwyddoch chi |
| 3 | drwyddo fe/fo | drwyddyn nhw  |
|   | drwyddi hi    |               |

heb: *without*

- |   |              |              |
|---|--------------|--------------|
| 1 | hebddof i    | hebddon ni   |
| 2 | hebddot ti   | hebddoch chi |
| 3 | hebddo fe/fo | hebddyn nhw  |
|   | hebddi hi    |              |

o: *from*

- |   |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|
| 1 | ohonof i    | ohonon ni   |
| 2 | ohonot ti   | ohonoch chi |
| 3 | ohono fe/fo | ohonyn nhw  |
|   | ohoni hi    |             |

rhag: *from*

- |   |               |               |
|---|---------------|---------------|
| 1 | rhagddo i     | rhagddon ni   |
| 2 | rhagddot ti   | rhagddoch chi |
| 3 | rhagddo fe/fo | rhagddyn nhw  |
|   | rhagddi hi    |               |

rhwng: *between*

- |   |               |              |
|---|---------------|--------------|
| 1 | rhngof i      | rhngon ni    |
| 2 | rhngot ti     | rhngoch chi  |
| 3 | rhngddo fe/fo | rhngddyn nhw |
|   | rhngddi hi    |              |

wrth: *by*

- |   |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|
| 1 | wrthof i    | wrthon ni   |
| 2 | wrthot ti   | wrthoch chi |
| 3 | wrtho fe/fo | wrthyn nhw  |
|   | wrthi hi    |             |

yn: *in*

- |   |             |            |
|---|-------------|------------|
| 1 | ynof i      | ynon ni    |
| 2 | ynot ti     | ynoch chi  |
| 3 | ynddo fe/fo | ynddyn nhw |
|   | ynddi hi    |            |

#### (ii) a endings

am: *about*

(also, oddi am)

- |   |            |              |
|---|------------|--------------|
| 1 | amdanaf i  | amdanon ni   |
| 2 | amdanat ti | amdanoch chi |

ar: *on*

(also, oddi ar)

- |   |          |            |
|---|----------|------------|
| 1 | arnaf i  | arnon ni   |
| 2 | arnat ti | arnoch chi |

|   |                           |              |   |                       |            |
|---|---------------------------|--------------|---|-----------------------|------------|
| 3 | amdano fe/fo<br>amdani hi | amdany'n nhw | 3 | arno fe/fo<br>arni hi | arnyn nhw  |
|   | at: to                    |              |   | dan: under            |            |
| 1 | ataf i                    | aton ni      | 1 | danaf i               | danon ni   |
| 2 | atat ti                   | atoch chi    | 2 | danat ti              | danoch chi |
| 3 | ato fe/fo<br>ati hi       | atyn nhw     | 3 | dano fe/fo<br>dani hi | dany'n nhw |

mo: ddim o, as seen in negative personal forms of the Past Tense

|   |                    |            |
|---|--------------------|------------|
| 1 | monof i            | monon ni   |
| 2 | monot ti           | monoch chi |
| 3 | mono fe<br>moni hi | monyn nhw  |

(iii) Irregular forms

|   |                       |           |   |                           |             |
|---|-----------------------|-----------|---|---------------------------|-------------|
|   | i: to                 |           |   | *gan: with                |             |
| 1 | i fi/mi               | i ni      | 1 | gen i                     | gynnon ni   |
| 2 | i ti                  | i chi     | 2 | gent/genny't ti           | gennych chi |
| 3 | iddo fe/fo<br>iddi hi | iddyn nhw | 3 | ganddo fe/fo<br>ganddi hi | ganddyn nhw |

\*gyda (used in place of gan in S.W. in certain idioms to denote possession)

|   |                    |          |
|---|--------------------|----------|
| 1 | gyda fi            | gyda ni  |
| 2 | gyda ti            | gyda chi |
| 3 | gyda fe<br>gyda hi | gyda nhw |

Examples

Fe ddywedais i wrtho fe am fynd.  
Doedd dim papur dany'n nhw.  
Edrychodd e arnoch chi.  
Mae e'n chwilio amdanat ti.  
Oes llun ohonon ni ar y piano?

*I told him to go.  
There was no paper under them.  
He looked at you.  
He is searching for you.  
Is there a photograph of us on the piano?*

(b) These are followed directly by nouns or independent pronouns.

|                 |                                   |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------|
| ers             | ers mis: (since) for a month      |
| gyda (efo N.W.) | gyda (efo) Sam: with Sam          |
| gyferbyn â      | gyferbyn â ni: opposite us        |
| heblaw          | heblaw fe: beside him             |
| i fyny          | i fyny'r stryd: up the street     |
| i lawr          | i lawr y rhiw: down the hill      |
| mewn            | mewn bocs: in a box               |
| rownd           | rownd y cornel: around the corner |
| tua(g)          | tua saith: about seven            |

Examples

Mae e'n byw gyferbyn â Jac. *He lives opposite Jack.*

Fe ddringodd e i fyny'r grisiau.

*He climbed up the steps.*

(c) Prepositions in this group conjugate by placing a pronoun between their two elements.

|                          |                                 |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ar bwys (S.W.): by       | ar ei phwys hi: by her          |
| ar draws: across         | ar eich traws chi: across you   |
| ar gyfer: for, ready for | ar ein cyfer ni: for us         |
| ar ôl: after             | ar ei ôl e: after him           |
| er mwyn: for the sake of | er ein mwyn ni: for our sakes   |
| o flaen: in front of     | o fy mlaen i: in front of me    |
| o gwmpas: around         | o'n cwmpas ni: around us        |
| uwchben: above           | uwch eich pennau chi: above you |
| wrth ochr: beside        | wrth ei ochr e: beside him      |
| ymysg: among             | yn eu ymysg: among them         |
| yn erbyn: against        | yn fy erbyn i: against me       |
| yn lle: instead of       | yn eich lle chi: instead of you |
| yn ymyl: near            | yn dy ymyl di: near you         |

N.B. Gerllaw: near, is never followed by a pronoun, gerllaw'r dref: near the town.

Examples

Does dim bwyd yno ar eich cyfer chi. *There's no food there for you.*  
Edrychwch ar y byd o'n cwmpas ni. *Look at the world around us.*  
Doedd dim byd o'i flaen e. *There was nothing in front of him.*

(d) Verbs followed by prepositions

Some verb-nouns are usually followed by prepositions. The more important of these are listed below.

| â                              | am                          |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| cael gwared â to get rid of    | anghofio am to forget about |
| cwrdd â to meet                | aros am to wait for         |
| cytuno â to agree with         | clywed am to hear about     |
| chwarae â to play with         | cofio am to remember        |
| dadlau â to argue/debate       | cynnig am to apply for      |
| dod â to bring                 | chwerthin am to laugh at    |
| ffarwelio â to bid farewell to | chwilio am to search for    |
| mynd â to take                 | diolch am to thank for      |
| peidio â to refrain from       | disgwyl am to await         |
| sgwrsio â to chat with         | dweud am to tell about      |
| siarad â to talk with          | edrych am to look for       |
| ymadael â to leave             | galw am to call for         |
| ymladd â to fight with         | gofalu am to look after     |
| ymweld â to visit              | gofyn am to ask for         |
|                                | gwybod am to know of        |
|                                | meddwl am to think about    |
|                                | siarad am to talk about     |
|                                | sôn am to mention           |
|                                | talw am to pay for          |



**ar**

blino ar to tire of  
 bodloni ar to be satisfied with  
 cael gafael ar to get hold of  
 cael gwared ar to get rid of  
 curo ar to knock at/on  
 edrych ar to look at  
 effeithio ar to affect  
 galw ar to call on  
 gwrando ar to listen to  
 lladd ar to criticise  
 mentro ar to venture on  
 rhoi bai ar to attribute blame to  
 rhoi terfyn ar to put a stop to  
 sylwi ar to notice

**at**

anfon at to send to (persons)  
 cymryd at to take to  
 dal at to persevere with  
 mynd at to go to/towards  
 'sgrifennu at to write to  
 synnu at to be astonished at  
 ychwanegu at to add to

**dros**

mynd dros to go on behalf of

**i**

anfon i to send to (place)  
 cyfaddef i to admit to  
 cyflwyno i to present to

cynnig i to offer  
 dal i to continue to  
 dangos i to show to  
 digwydd i to happen to  
 diolch i to thank  
 dod o hyd i to find  
 dysgu i to teach to  
 estyn i to reach/pass to  
 gofyn i to ask  
 gorfod i to force to  
 rhoi benthg i to loan to  
 rhoi sylw i to give attention to  
 ymddangos i to appear to

**o**

cymryd sylw o to take notice of  
 hoff o fond of

**rhag**

arbed rhag to save from  
 cadw rhag to keep from  
 gwyllo rhag to beware of

**wrth**

aros wrth to stop by  
 dweud wrth to tell

**yn (mewn with the indefinite)**

credu yn to believe in  
 ymddiried yn to trust in

The verbs listed below are followed immediately by a verb-noun without i.

addo to promise  
 anghofio to forget  
 arfer to be accustomed to  
 blino to tire  
 bwriadu to intend  
 casáu to hate  
 cofio to remember  
 cychwyn to begin/start  
 dechrau to begin/start  
 dewis to choose  
 disgwyl to expect  
 dymuno to wish  
 dysgu to learn/teach  
 eisiau to want

gallu to be able  
 gobeithio to hope  
 gorffen to finish  
 gwrthod to refuse  
 hoffi to like  
 meddwl to think  
 mwynhau to enjoy  
 ofni to fear  
 penderfynu to decide  
 synnu to surprise/wonder  
 trefnu to arrange  
 trio to try  
 ymarfer to practise  
 ystyried to consider

e.g.

Mae e'n ofni edrych.  
 Ydy hi'n dysgu siarad Cymraeg?  
 Roedd e'n bwriadu mynd.

He is afraid to look.  
 Is she learning to speak Welsh?  
 He intended going.

**15 ADVERBS**

An adverb usually modifies a verb telling us why, when, how, where and to what extent an action occurs.

There is no special adverbial ending as compared with 'ly' in English: slow/slowly. Instead, we place yn before an adjective, which then undergoes a soft mutation.

|                                                              |                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| cyflym: fast                                                 | yn gyflym: quickly |
| If the adjective begins with ll or rh, there is no mutation. |                    |
| llawen: happy                                                | yn llawen: happily |
| rhad: cheap                                                  | yn rhad: cheaply   |

e.g.

Ydy e'n gallu rhedeg yn gyflym?  
 Mae hi'n canu'n llawen.

Can he run quickly?  
 She is singing happily.

The same applies to the various degrees of comparison\*. (App. 11)

|                                  |                              |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Roedd e'n edrych yn waeth.       | He was looking worse.        |
| Mae'r baban yn cysgu'n fwy tawel | The baby is sleeping quieter |
| 'nawr.                           | now.                         |

\*Note that yn is not required before the equative.

|                                         |                             |
|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Dydy e ddim yn gallu rhedeg mor gyflym. | He can't run as quickly.    |
| Oedd e'n edrych cystal â hi?            | Did he look as good as her? |

It may be omitted before the superlative too, but the mutation remains.

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Pwy sy'n gallu canu orau? | Who can sing best?        |
| Fe siaradodd waethaf.     | It is he who spoke worst. |

The following adverbs precede adjectives and cause a soft mutation:

go/gweddol/lled: fairly, quite; rhy: too.  
 go dda/gweddol dda/lled dda: fairly good/well  
 rhy dda: too well

Eithaf: fairly/quite, precedes the adjective but causes no mutation.  
 eithaf tew: quite fat

Dros ben: exceedingly, and iawn: very, follow the adjective.  
 yn araf dros ben: exceedingly slow  
 yn gyflym iawn: very fast

braidd: rather; bron: almost Yn comes between these and the adjective.  
 Mae hi'n edrych braidd yn hen. She looks rather old.  
 Ydy'r botel yn teimlo bron yn wag? Does the bottle feel almost empty?

## Byth/Erioed

When the verb is negative, byth and erioed: 'ever', mean 'never'.

- (a) Byth: ever/never, is used to refer to present or future time.  
 Fe fydd y tŷ'n sefyll am byth. The house will stand for ever.  
 Dydy e byth yn yr ysgol. He is never in school.
- (b) Erioed: ever/never, is used to refer to past time.  
 Oedd e erioed ar y teledu? Was he ever on the television?  
 Welsoch chi erioed mo'r dyn. You never saw the man.

## Gartref, Adref and Cartref

These words cause trouble to some, even though the difference in meaning is clear.

|                  |                        |                           |
|------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| gartref: at home | Ydy e gartref heno?    | Is he at home tonight?    |
| adref: homewards | Mae e'n cerdded adref. | He is walking home/wards. |
| cartref: home    | Ble mae cartref John?  | Where is John's home?     |

# 16 MUTATIONS

There are three types of mutation (a) Soft (b) Nasal (c) Aspirate.

## (a) The Soft Mutation. This is the most common.

|    |             |      |       |                     |                      |
|----|-------------|------|-------|---------------------|----------------------|
| c  | becomes     | g,   | e.g.  | ceffyl              | ei geffyl: his horse |
| p  | becomes     | b,   | e.g.  | pen                 | ei ben: his head     |
| t  | becomes     | d,   | e.g.  | tad                 | ei dad: his father   |
| g  | is dropped, | e.g. | gardd | ei ardd: his garden |                      |
| b  | becomes     | f,   | e.g.  | bwrdd               | ei fwrdd: his table  |
| d  | becomes     | dd,  | e.g.  | dafad               | ei ddafad: his sheep |
| ll | becomes     | l,   | e.g.  | llaw                | ei law: his hand     |
| m  | becomes     | f,   | e.g.  | mam                 | ei fam: his mother   |
| rh | becomes     | r,   | e.g.  | rhosyn              | ei rosyn: his rose   |

## The soft mutation of nouns

- Feminine singular nouns after the definite article  
 mam — y fam: the mother; cath — y gath: the cat  
 Exceptions are ll and rh; y llaw: the hand; y rhaw: the spade.
- After the prepositions am, ar, at, dan, dros, drwy, gan, heb, hyd, i, o, wrth  
 am bunt: for a pound; o le i le: from place to place
- After the connecting (predicative) yn  
 Mae e'n ddyn da. He is a good man.  
 Exceptions are ll and rh  
 Ydy e'n llongwr? Is he a sailor?  
 Roedd e'n rheolwr banc. He was a bank manager.

- After dyma: here is, dyna: there is, dacw: there is (at a distance)  
 Dyma dŷ. Here's a house.  
 Dyna gae rygbi. There's a rugby field.  
 Dacw gartref Tom. There's Tom's home.
- After adjectives which precede the noun  
 unig ferch: only daughter; rhyw ddiwrnod: some day  
 prif fynedfa: main entrance; yr holl dîm: all the team
- After the personal pronouns dy: your, ei (masc.), 'i (masc.), 'w (masc.)  
 dy geffyl: your horse; ei gartref: his home  
 gyda'i gi: with his dog; i'w bentref: to his village
- The direct object of a short form of a verb  
 Fe brynais i dŷ ddoe. I bought a house yesterday.  
 Fe ddarlleniff e lyfr. He will read a book.
- After the numeral un with feminine singular nouns (except those beginning with ll and rh)  
 un ferch: one girl; un bont: one bridge; but un llaw: one hand  
 Also after dau/dwy  
 dau fachgen; two boys dwy ferch: two girls
- After the ordinal numbers with feminine singular nouns  
 y drydedd bennod: the third chapter; \*yr ail ferch: the second girl  
 \*Note that masculine nouns also change after ail.
- After the conjunction neu: or  
 ci neu gath: a dog or a cat
- After a break in the normal word order  
 Mae ci gen i. BUT Mae gen i gi. I have a dog.  
 Mae yna ddyn wrth y drws. There is a man by the door.
- Nouns in the vocative case (i.e. when you address someone)  
 Fachgen, dere 'ma. Boy, come here.  
 Blant, byddwch yn dawel. Children, be quiet.

## The soft mutation of adjectives

- After feminine singular nouns  
 merch fach: a small girl; siop fawr: a large shop; llaw dde: a right hand
- After the connecting (predicative) yn (except for ll and rh)  
 Oedd y dyn yn dal? Was the man tall?  
 Ydy'r ceffyl yn wyn? Is the horse white?
- After yn when adjectives are turned into adverbs  
 Mae e'n gallu canu'n dda. He can sing well.  
 Roedd hi'n rhedeg yn gyflym. She was running quickly.
- In comparison of adjectives after mor and cyn (except for ll and rh) in the Equative and yn in the Comparative  
 Mae e mor dew â fi. He is as fat as me.  
 Mae Tom yn fwy tal na Bob. Tom is taller than Bob.  
 BUT Mae cath yn llai na chi. A cat is smaller than a dog.

- 17 *After the adverbs rhy: too, pur/gweddol/go/lled: quite, \*mor: so/as, and hollol: completely*  
 Maen nhw'n weddol ddrud. *They are fairly expensive.*  
 Ydy e'n lled dawel? *Is he quite quiet?*  
 \*Note that mor doesn't mutate words beginning with ll and rh.
- 18 *After the conjunction neu*  
 ysgafn neu drwm: *light or heavy*
- 19 *When an adjective precedes a noun which is the direct object of the verb*  
 Fe welais rai dynion yno. *I saw some men there.*  
 Dangoswch brif bentref yr ardal i mi. *Show me the main village in the area.*

#### The soft mutation of verbs

- 20 *After the particles fe and mi*  
 Fe welodd e'r tŷ. *He saw the house.*  
 Mi ddaeth o adref. *He came home.*
- 21 *The interrogative form of the inflected verb and the long form of the future*  
 Brynodd e'r car? *Did he buy the car?*  
 Fydd hi'n dod? *Will she be coming?*
- 22 *Negative forms of the inflected verb beginning with g, b, d, ll, m and rh and the long form of the future*  
 Orweddodd e ddim ar y gwely. *He didn't lie on the bed.*  
 Fydd e ddim yma. *He won't be here.*
- 23 *In relative clauses*  
 Dyna'r dyn werthodd y tŷ. *There's the man who sold the house.*  
 Negative:  
 Dyna'r dyn na werthodd y tŷ. *There's the man who didn't sell the house.*
- 24 *After the conjunction pan*  
 Fe es i pan ddaeth e. *I went when he came.*
- 25 *After a: whether. In spoken Welsh, the a is omitted but the mutation remains*  
 Wn i ddim a ddaw e. *I don't know whether he will come.*
- 26 *After the interrogative pronouns beth? and pwy?*  
 Beth welodd hi? *What did she see?*  
 Pwy brynodd y tŷ? *Who bought the house?*

#### Adverbial Phrases

- 27 *Adjectives and nouns forming part of adverbial phrases mutate.*  
 Fe ddaeth y dyn bob dydd. *The man came every day.*  
 Fe ddaw e adref ryw ddiwrnod. *He'll come home some day.*

#### (b) Nasal Mutation

- |   |         |           |        |                               |
|---|---------|-----------|--------|-------------------------------|
| c | becomes | ngh, e.g. | ceffyl | fy <b>ngheffyl</b> : my horse |
| p | becomes | mh, e.g.  | pen    | fy <b>mhen</b> : my head      |
| t | becomes | nh, e.g.  | tad    | fy <b>nhad</b> : my father    |
| g | becomes | ng, e.g.  | gardd  | fy <b>ngardd</b> : my garden  |
| b | becomes | m, e.g.   | bwrdd  | fy <b>mwrdd</b> : my table    |
| d | becomes | n, e.g.   | dafad  | fy <b>nafad</b> : my sheep    |
- 28 *After the personal pronoun fy: my*  
 fy **nghartref**: my home fy **nheulu**: my family
- 29 *After the preposition yn: in*  
 Rydw i'n byw yn Nhreorci. *I live in Treorchy.*  
 Mae'r parti yng nghartref Tom. *The party is in Tom's home.*  
*Notice that before words beginning with c or g, yn becomes yng.*  
*Before words beginning with p, b and m it becomes ym, e.g.*  
**yng** Nghaerdydd: in Cardiff; **yng** ngardd y dyn: in the man's garden;  
**ym** Mhanteg: in Panteg; **ym** Manc Llywelyn: in Llewellyn's bank;  
**ym** Maesteg: in Maesteg
- 30 *When blynedd: years, and diwrnod: day, both of which are used instead of blwyddyn and dydd with numerals, or blwydd, which is used to tell one's age, come after pum, saith, wyth, naw, deg/deng and any numeral incorporating the forms deg and ugain, e.g. deuddeg: 12, trigain: 60, a nasal mutation occurs.*  
 pum **mlynedd** yn ôl: *five years ago*  
 saith **niwrnod** wedyn: *seven days afterwards*  
 Mae e'n ugain **mlwydd** oed. *He is twenty years of age.*

#### (c) Aspirate Mutation

- |   |         |          |        |                               |
|---|---------|----------|--------|-------------------------------|
| c | becomes | ch, e.g. | ceffyl | ei <b>cheffyl</b> : her horse |
| p | becomes | ph, e.g. | pen    | ei <b>phen</b> : her head     |
| t | becomes | th, e.g. | tad    | ei <b>thad</b> : her father   |
- 31 *After the prepositions â, tua, gyda*  
 Dewch â the imi. *Bring me tea.*  
 Fe aeth e tua thri o'r gloch. *He went about three o'clock.*  
 Ydy e'n mynd gyda chyfaill? *Is he going with a friend?*
- 32 *After the numerals tri and chwe (Although there is evidence that this rule is being observed less and less in spoken Welsh.)*  
 tri **chi**: three dogs chwe **cheffyl**: six horses
- 33 *After the personal pronouns ei (fem.), 'i (fem.) and 'w (fem.)*  
 ei **chartref** hi: her home gyda'i **thad** hi: with her father  
 i'w **thŷ** hi: to her house
- 34 *After a: and*  
 ci a **chath**: a dog and a cat bara a **chaws**: bread and cheese
- 35 *With negative forms of the inflected (short form) verb*  
 Phrynais i ddim te. *I didn't buy any tea.*  
 Chlywodd e mo'r gog. *He didn't hear the cuckoo.*

- 36 *In negative relative clauses (with c, p, t)*  
 Dyna'r dyn chlywodd mo'r gloch. *There's the man who didn't hear the bell.*  
 Fe welais y ferch chanodd hi ddim yn yr Eisteddfod. *I saw the girl who didn't sing in the Eisteddfod.*  
*In literary Welsh, the relative pronoun na precedes such clauses, causing the mutation. Although the relative pronoun has disappeared from the spoken language, the mutation remains.*  
 Dyna'r dyn na chlywodd mo'r gloch. *There's the man who didn't hear the bell.*
- 37 *After â in the equative and na in the comparative when we compare adjectives*  
 Mae e mor gryf â cheffyl. *He is as strong as a horse.*  
 Ydy coffi'n well na the? *Is coffee better than tea?*
- 38 *After tra: exceedingly, and oni: until, unless*  
 Rydych chi'n dra charedig. *You are exceedingly kind.*  
 Fe fyddwn yn hwyr oni chyrhaeddif y bws. *We will be late unless the bus arrives.*  
*Both of these are mainly seen in literary Welsh.*

## 17 DAYS, MONTHS, SEASONS, TIME

- (a) **Dyddiau'r wythnos** *Days of the week*
- |              |           |             |          |
|--------------|-----------|-------------|----------|
| Dydd Sul     | Sunday    | Dydd Iau    | Thursday |
| Dydd Llun    | Monday    | Dydd Gwener | Friday   |
| Dydd Mawrth  | Tuesday   | Dydd Sadwrn | Saturday |
| Dydd Mercher | Wednesday |             |          |
- (b) **Misoedd y flwyddyn** *Months of the year*
- |              |          |                |           |
|--------------|----------|----------------|-----------|
| Mis Ionawr   | January  | Mis Gorffennaf | July      |
| Mis Chwefror | February | Mis Awst       | August    |
| (Mis Bach)   |          | Mis Medi       | September |
| Mis Mawrth   | March    | Mis Hydref     | October   |
| Mis Ebrill   | April    | Mis Tachwedd   | November  |
| Mis Mai      | May      | Mis Rhagfyr    | December  |
| Mis Mehefin  | June     |                |           |
- (c) **Tymhorau'r flwyddyn** *The Seasons of the year*  
*Note the use of the article y/yr before the names of seasons.*
- |           |        |         |        |
|-----------|--------|---------|--------|
| Y Gwanwyn | Spring | Yr Haf  | Summer |
| Yr Hydref | Autumn | Y Gaeaf | Winter |
- (d) **Amser** *Time*
- |                         |                            |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| Faint o'r gloch ydy hi? | <i>What time is it?</i>    |
| Mae hi'n un o'r gloch.  | <i>It's one o'clock.</i>   |
| Mae hi'n dri o'r gloch. | <i>It's three o'clock.</i> |

- |                                          |                                         |
|------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| Mae hi'n bum munud wedi pump.            | <i>It's five past five.</i>             |
| Mae hi'n ddeng munud wedi deg.           | <i>It's ten past ten.</i>               |
| Mae hi'n chwarter wedi dau.              | <i>It's a quarter past two.</i>         |
| Mae hi'n ugain munud wedi un.            | <i>It's twenty past one.</i>            |
| Mae hi'n bum munud ar hugain wedi saith. | <i>It's twenty five past seven.</i>     |
| Mae hi'n hanner awr wedi deg.            | <i>It's half past ten.</i>              |
| Mae hi'n bum munud ar hugain i ddeuddeg. | <i>It's twenty five to twelve.</i>      |
| Mae hi'n ugain munud i dri.              | <i>It's twenty to three.</i>            |
| Mae hi'n chwarter i bump.                | <i>It's a quarter to five.</i>          |
| Mae hi'n ddeng munud i ddau.             | <i>It's ten to two.</i>                 |
| Mae hi'n bum munud i bedwar.             | <i>It's five to four.</i>               |
| Am bump o'r gloch.                       | <i>At five o'clock.</i>                 |
| Wedi (ar ôl) pump o'r gloch.             | <i>After five o'clock.</i>              |
| Cyn pump o'r gloch.                      | <i>Before five o'clock.</i>             |
| Am dri o'r gloch y bore.                 | <i>At three o'clock in the morning.</i> |
| Am saith o'r gloch y nos.                | <i>At seven o'clock in the evening.</i> |
| Hanner dydd                              | <i>Midday</i>                           |
| Hanner nos                               | <i>Midnight</i>                         |

## 18 HAVE/HAS

*These little words can cause the learner some difficulties, if he doesn't analyse what they mean.*

- 1 *To possess = bod + gan*  
*Here we use the various forms of gan.*  
 Mae car ganddo fe. *He has a car.*  
 Roedd cath gen i. *I had (used to have) a cat.*  
 Fe fydd amser ganddi hi. *She will have time.*  
 Does dim llyfr gynnnon ni. *We haven't got a book.*  
 Ydy'r wats gennych chi? *Do you have the watch?*  
 Fe ddylai fod arian gan Tom. *Tom should have money.*  
 Fyddai'r dillad ganddyn nhw? *Would they have the clothes?*  
*In South Wales, the word gyda is used instead of gan.*  
 Oes tŷ gyda fe? *Has he got a house?*  
 Roedd arian gyda nhw. *They had money.*
- 2 *Time = Present tense bod + wedi*  
 Mae hi wedi marw. *She has died.*  
 Dydyn nhw ddim wedi ennill. *They haven't won.*  
 Ydych chi wedi prynu'r tŷ? *Have you bought the house?*
- 3 *To receive/to get = cael*  
 Mae Siân yn cael coffi yn y caffe. *Siân has coffee in the cafe.*  
 Maen nhw'n cael bwyd yn y bore. *They have food in the morning.*

## 19 IDIOMS WITH AR, GAN AND I

Some important Welsh idioms are based on these prepositions.

### (a) Ar

- When describing feelings and general physical conditions.  
 Mae cywilydd arnaf i. I am ashamed.  
 Oes chwant dod arnoch chi? Do you feel like coming?  
 Roedd hiraeth arnyn nhw. They were homesick (had longing).  
 Doedd dim ofn arni hi. She wasn't afraid.  
 Mae syched arno fe. He is thirsty.
- The same construction is used when referring to illnesses.  
 Mae annwyd arnaf i. I have a cold.  
 Ydy'r ddannoedd arni hi? Has she got toothache?  
 Roedd peswch arno fe. He had a cough.  
 Ydy'r frech goch arnyn nhw? Have they got measles?
- To express owing.  
 Mae arnaf i bunt i Tom. I owe Tom a pound.  
 Note the order of the sentence and the preposition i which precedes the indirect object, Tom.

### (b) Gan

- You will have noticed that ar is used when describing general conditions. When, however, a particular part of the body is referred to, we use gan.  
 Mae pen tost gen i. I have a headache.  
 Oes cefn tost ganddo fe? Has he got backache?  
 Roedd gwddf tost ganddi hi. She had a sore throat.
- To express one's feelings TOWARDS things.  
 Mae hi'n ddrwg gen i glywed/Mae hi'n flin gen i glywed. I am sorry to hear.  
 Mae hi'n dda ganddo fe ddod. He is pleased to come.  
 Mae hi'n well ganddyn nhw gwrw. They prefer beer.  
 Roedd hi'n gas gennych chi gerdded. You hated walking.  
 Notice that a soft mutation occurs after these forms.

### (c) I

The preposition i follows the 3rd person singular of bod in an important group of idioms.

Mae rhaid i fi gerdded. I must walk.  
 Fe fydd rhaid i ni weld. We shall have to see.  
 Oes rhaid iddyn nhw ddod? Must they come?

Similarly:

Mae hi'n bryd i fi... It's time for me to...  
 Fe fydd hi'n hen bryd iddo fe... It'll be high time for him to...  
 Fe fyddai hi'n well i ni... It would be better for us to...

Negative:

Mae'r rhaid i fi beidio â cherdded.  
 Mae'n well iddo fe beidio â chanu.

I mustn't walk.  
 He had better not sing.

## 20 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

- (a) When the question begins with a verb, the appropriate verb form of the same tense forms the answer. Always remember that first person questions have second person answers, and vice-versa.

### Present Tense

Ydych chi'n dod? Ydw/Nac ydw. Are you coming? Yes (I am)/No (I'm not).  
 Ydw i'n frwnt? Ydych/Nac ydych (polite). Wyt/Nac wyt (familiar). Am I dirty? Yes (you are)/No (you aren't).  
 When the subject is indefinite, we use oes? in the third person.  
 Oes ci yma? Oes/Nac oes. Is there a dog here? Yes/No.

### Future Tense

- Long form:  
 Fyddwch chi'n barod? Will you be ready?  
 Byddaf/Na fyddaf. Yes/No.  
 Byddwn/Na fyddwn. Yes, we will/No, we won't.  
 Fydd e'n dda? Bydd/Na fydd. Will he be good? Yes/No.
- Short form:  
 We use the short forms of gwneud to answer all questions except for the few verbs which convey the present rather than the future, through this form. These are gweld: to see, gallu/medru: to be able to, and gwybod: to know.  
 Enilliff e'r ras? Gwnaiff/Na wnaiff. Will he win the race? Yes/No.  
 With the four verbs which don't conform to this pattern, we use the appropriate form of the verb itself.  
 Wyddost ti ble mae e? Gwn/Na wn. Do you know where he is? Yes/No.  
 Alliff e ddod? Galliff/Na alliff. Can he come? Yes/No.

### Conditional Tense

Fyddwn i'n iawn? Byddech/Na fyddech. Byddet/Na fyddet (fam.) Would I be right? Yes/No.  
 Fyddai hi'n canu? Byddai/Na fyddai. Would she sing? Yes/No.

### Imperfect Tense

Oedd e'n canu? Oedd/Nac oedd. Was he singing? Yes (he was)/No (he wasn't).  
 Oedden nhw'n dawel? Oedden/Nac oedden. Were they quiet? Yes (they were)/No (they weren't).

### Past Tense

*All questions in the short form of the past tense are answered do/naddo irrespective of person.*

Ddaeth e? Do/Naddo.

*Did he come? Yes/No.*

Fuodd e yn y dref? Do/Naddo.

*Was he in town? Yes/No.*

### (b) Questions which don't begin with a verb

*These are all answered ie/nage.*

Yn y tŷ mae e? Ie/Nage.

*Is it in the house he is? Yes/No.*

Coch oedd y car? Ie/Nage.

*Was it red the car was? Yes/No.*

John ydy'r gorau? Ie/Nage.

*Is it John is the best? Yes/No.*

*Section (b) doesn't include questions beginning with Pam?, Pwy?, Pryd?, Ble? etc.*

## 21 THE GENITIVE CASE

*This is the case which denotes ownership, e.g. Tom's car. In Welsh the thing possessed comes first, followed by the possessor.*

Llyfr Tom: Tom's book; Pensil y bachgen: The boy's pencil; Beic merch: A girl's bicycle.

*Note the following examples carefully:*

Brawd tad y bachgen: The boy's father's brother; Ceffyl ffrind y plentyn:

The child's friend's horse; Cefn tŷ Tom: The back of Tom's house;

Cartref fy nghefnider: My cousin's home.

*Many people, whose first language is English, find this construction difficult so study the examples very carefully.*

## Vocabulary



# Welsh vocabulary list

## A

|                        |                          |                           |
|------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| a, ac 1                | amaethyddol 5            | ar ôl 1, 4                |
| a dweud y gwir 1       | amau 12                  | ar ran 18                 |
| ac yn y blaen 11       | ambell 14                | ar un adeg 11             |
| â, ag 10, 17           | ambell waith 29          | ar unrhyw gyfrif 13       |
| â chroeso 4            | ambiwylans(-ys) 25       | ar unwaith 7              |
| abaty (abatai) 20      | amddiffynnwr             | ar wahan i hynny 13       |
| Abertawe 27            | (amddiffynwyr) 22        | ar wasgar 8               |
| actio 7                | amgueddfa                | ar werth 5                |
| actor(-ion) 7          | (amgueddfeydd) 2         | ar wyneb y ddaear 13      |
| actores 1              | amheuaeth (amheuon)      | ar y blaen 28             |
| acw 4                  | 20                       | ar y pryd 17              |
| ach y fi 1             | aml 1                    | araf 19                   |
| achos 2                | amrywiaeth 20            | araith (areithiau) 19     |
| adeg(-au) 4            | amser(-au) 4             | arall (eraill) 2, 5, 10   |
| adeilad(-au) 2         | amserlen(-ni) 29         | arbed 18                  |
| aderyn (adar) 4, 11    | anafu 25                 | arbennig 4, 6             |
| adfail (adfeilion) 16  | anarferol 7              | archdderwydd(-on) 26      |
| adnabod 26             | anferth 20               | ardal(-oedd) 10           |
| adref 5                | anfon 13                 | arddangosfa               |
| adwy 14                | anffodus 6               | (arddangosfeydd) 26       |
| addawol 11             | anifail (anifeiliaid) 10 | ardderchog 2              |
| addo 19                | anlwcus 6                | arfer 11                  |
| addurn(-iadau) 20      | annwyd (ar) 13           | arferol 9                 |
| ael(-iau) 28           | annwyl 19                | arholiad(-au) 21          |
| aelod(-au) 28          | anodd 14                 | arhosiad 21               |
| Aelod Seneddol 20      | anos 29                  | arian 23                  |
| aelwyd(-ydd) 4, 8      | anrhydedd(-au) 19        | Ariannin 1                |
| afon(-ydd) 20          | apostol(-ion) 20         | ariannol 14               |
| agor 15                | ar 1, 11, 13, 14, 16,    | aros 2, 15                |
| agored 18              | 20, 28                   | arweinydd (arweinwyr)     |
| angen 11               | ar adegau 18             | 17, 26                    |
| angharedig 7           | ar agor 2                | arwerthwr (arwerthwyr) 20 |
| anghofio 15            | ar bigau'r drain 9       | arwyddo 13                |
| â'i ben yn ei blu 13   | ar bob cyfrif 12         | arwyddion ffyrdd 28       |
| ail 2                  | ar draws 8               | asbrin(-s) 13             |
| ail ar bymtheg 17      | ar fy mhen fy hun, etc.  | asgellwr (asgellwyr) 6    |
| ail ar hugain 22       | 15, 17, 22               | astudio 15                |
| allan 2                | ar gael 8                | at 5, 14, 15, 19, 22, 27  |
| alltud 29              | ar garlam 23             | ateb 29                   |
| allwedd(-i) 8          | ar goll 15               | atgof(-ion) 29            |
| am 2, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, | ar gyfer 18              | atomfa (atomfeydd) 24     |
| 13, 20, 28             | ar gyhuddiad o 28        | athrawes(-au) 7           |
| am dipyn 19            | ar hyd 15                | aur 12                    |
| am dro 3               | ar hyn o bryd 2          | awdl(-au) 24              |
| am hynny 7             | ar lan y môr 12          | awdur(-on) 4              |
| am wn i 8              | ar lawr 19               | awgrymu 28                |
|                        | ar ochr 15               | awr (oriau) 18            |

Awst 19  
 Awstralia 8  
 awyr 8  
 awyr-agored 12  
 awyr iach 3  
 awyren(-nau) 27  
 awyrenfa 30

**B**  
 babi (babanod) 30  
 bach 1  
 bachgen (bechgyn) 3  
 bae 12  
 Bae Ceredigion 15  
 bag(-iau) 1  
 baich (beichiau) 9  
 balch 13, 15  
 ban(-nau) 19  
 banc(-iau) 14  
 band(-iau) 26  
 bar 17  
 bara 2  
 bara brith 2  
 bara 'menyn 2  
 barcut(-iaid) 11  
 bardd (beirdd) 20  
 barddoniaeth 29  
 barn 12  
 batiad 28  
 batri(-s) 15  
 becco 30  
 bedd(-au) 20  
 beic modur (beiciau modur) 25  
 bellach 22  
 bendigedig 2, 7  
 benthycia 14  
 benthyciad(-au) 23  
 benthycy 23  
 ber 17  
 beth 2  
 beth bynnag 1  
 bil(-iau) 23  
 blaen 4, 15, 16  
 blaenwr (blaenwyr) 6  
 blas 16  
 blasus 12  
 ble 1  
 blingo 29  
 blin gan 15

blino (ar) 1, 29  
 blith draphlith 17  
 blows 17  
 blwyddyn  
 (blynyddoedd) 2  
 blynedd 8  
 bob yn ail 19  
 bod 1, 3  
 bodlon 13  
 boddi 12  
 bonheddig 26  
 bore(-au) 3  
 botwm (botymau) 15  
 botymau goleuadau 15  
 braf 2  
 braidd 7  
 braint (breintiau) 19  
 brawd (brodyr) 6  
 brecwast 13  
 brechdan(-au) 12  
 brenhines (breninesau) 3  
 brenhinol 25  
 brenin (brenhinoedd) 17  
 bresych 10  
 brithyll 24  
 bron (â) 4, 13  
 brown 10  
 bryn(-iau) 11  
 brysio 9  
 bu farw 8  
 buddsoddi 23  
 bugail (bugeiliaid) 24  
 buwch (buchod; da) 20  
 bwced(-i) 13  
 bwch (bylchau) 5  
 bwrdd (byrddau) 18  
 Bwrdd Croeso 24  
 bwriad(-au) 21  
 bwriadu 2  
 bwrw glaw 1  
 bwrw ymlaen 15  
 bwrw'r Sul 27  
 bws (bysys) 5  
 bwthyn (bythynnod) 5  
 bwyd(-ydd) 2  
 byd(-oedd) 1  
 bydd 6  
 byr 12  
 byrrach 29

byth 4, 16  
 byw 1  
 bywoliaeth 7  
 bywyd(-au) 2

**C**  
 cadarn 24  
 cadeirio 24  
 cadeirydd(-ion) 26  
 cadw 13  
 cae(-au) 2, 5  
 cael 3, 11  
 cael deupen y llinyn ynghyd 23  
 cael gan 30  
 cael gwared (â) 28  
 Caerdydd 1  
 cangen (canghennau) 23  
 caled 2  
 calendr(-au) 23  
 calon(-nau) 9  
 call 19  
 cam(-au) 19  
 cam 28  
 camgymeriad(-au) 23  
 campfa(-oedd) 16  
 camsynied 25  
 cân (caneuon) 17  
 cân bop (caneuon pop) 17  
 cân werin (caneuon gwerin) 17  
 caniatáu 9  
 canllath 24  
 canmol 4  
 canol 2  
 Canolbarth 20  
 Canolbarth Cymru 20  
 canolfan(-nau) 2  
 canolog 2  
 canolwr (canolwyr) 6  
 canpunt 19  
 canran 28  
 canrif(-oedd) 20  
 cant (cannoedd) 13  
 cant a thri 13  
 canu 4, 7  
 capel(-i) 2  
 capelwr (capelwyr) 11

car (ceir) 3  
 carchar(-au) 17  
 carden (cardiau) 23  
 Cardi (Cardis) 20  
 caredig 8  
 cariad 16  
 carreg (cerrig) 20  
 carreg goffa (cerrig coffa) 20  
 cartref 8  
 cartrefol 22  
 caru 16  
 cas 21  
 cas gan 5, 7  
 casáu 13  
 casglwr (casglwyr) 1  
 castell (cestyll) 2  
 Castell Biwmares 22  
 Castell Nedd 8  
 cawl 16  
 cawod(-ydd) 22  
 caws 2  
 cefn(-au) 9  
 cefndir(-oedd) 24  
 cefnwr (cefnwyr) 6  
 ceffyl(-au) 20  
 ceg(-au) 23  
 cegin(-au) 9  
 cegin fach (ceginau bach) 18  
 ceiniog(-au) 4  
 celf(-au) 26  
 Celtaidd 20  
 cellwair 17  
 cenedlaethol 2  
 cerdded 3  
 cewch 3  
 ci (cŵn) 20  
 cicio 6  
 cig(-oedd) 3  
 cig eidion 16  
 cig oen 16  
 cinio (ciniawau) 3  
 cip(-iau) 12  
 cipio 22  
 claddu 20  
 claf (cleifion) 13  
 clawr (cloriau) 15  
 clawr papur 4  
 clerc(-od) 23

clir 9  
 cloc(-iau) 11  
 cloch (clychau) 7  
 clogwyn(-i) 12  
 cloi 28  
 clust(-iau) 17  
 clwb (clybiau) 6  
 clyd 5  
 clywch, clywch 19  
 clywed 4  
 coch 14  
 codi 4, 22, 23, 30  
 coeden (coed) 28  
 coedwig(-oedd) 28  
 coelio 16  
 cof 9  
 cofgolofn(-au) 20  
 cofio 5  
 coffi 26  
 cog(-au) 18  
 coginio 18  
 coleg(-au) 1  
 coluro 28  
 colli 2, 20  
 Comisiwn Coedwigaeth 28  
 copi (copiau) 4  
 côr (corau) 25  
 corau meibion 25  
 corff (cyrff) 28  
 coroni 25  
 cors(-ydd) 20  
 Cors Caron 20  
 costio 29  
 cot(-iau) 21  
 cot fawr (cotiau mawr) 21  
 cot law (cotiau glaw) 21  
 cownt 23  
 cownt trafod 23  
 cownter(-i) 29  
 crachach 6  
 cras 18  
 credu 4, 14  
 crefft(-au) 20, 26  
 crefftwr (crefftwyr) 5  
 crib(-au) 28  
 cribio 28  
 criced 28

crochendy (crochendai) 20  
 crochenydd(-ion) 20  
 croesffordd (croesffyrdd) 15  
 croeso 1  
 crogloff(-ydd) 5  
 cron 14  
 crwn 14  
 crwt 11  
 crwydro 22  
 cryf 6  
 cryn 28  
 cryno 16  
 crys(-au) 21  
 cuddio 30  
 cul 15  
 curo 6  
 curo dwylo 19  
 cwbl 10  
 cwestiwn (cwestiynau) 6  
 cwm (cymoedd) 11  
 cwmni (cwmnïau) 7  
 cwpan(-au) 18  
 cwpanaid 11  
 cwpwrdd (cypyrddau) 18  
 cwr (cyrion) 2  
 cwrdd (â) 1  
 cwrs (cyrisiau) 2  
 cwrw 4  
 cwt (cytau) 30  
 cwyno 4  
 cybydd(-ion) 23  
 cychwyn 17  
 cyfaddef 14  
 cyfaill (cyfeillion) 8  
 cyfan 20  
 cyfansoddi 17  
 cyfarwydd (â) 12  
 cyfarwyddyd  
 (cyfarwyddiadau) 13  
 cyfeiriad(-au) 13, 15  
 cyfle(-oedd) 12  
 cyfleur 24  
 cyflog 23  
 cyflwyniad Int.  
 cyflwyno 19  
 cyflwynydd(-ion) 10

cyflym 7  
 cyfnewid 29  
 cyfranogi 19  
 cyfrif(-on) 13  
 cyfrif cadw 14  
 cyfrif trafod 14  
 cyfrifol 28  
 cyfrol(-au) 29  
 cyfweliad(-au) 21  
 cyffiniau 28  
 cyfforddus 2  
 cyffrous ss  
 cyhoedd 21  
 cyhoeddi 28  
 cyhyd 26  
 cylch 19  
 cylllell (cyllyll) 18  
 cymaint 14  
 cymdeithas(-au) 8  
 cymdeithas foduro 30  
 cymdeithasol 2  
 cymell 24  
 cymeriad 24  
 cymhleth 15  
 Cymraeg 1  
 Cymraes 1  
 Cymreictod 24  
 Cymreig 20  
 Cymro (Cymry) 1  
 Cymru 1  
 Cymry ar Wasgar 25  
 cymryd 1  
 cymydog 18  
 cyn 5  
 cyn bo hir 1  
 cynddrwg 18  
 cyn-fyfyriwr (cyn-fyfyrywyr) 25  
 cyn gynted (â/ag) 25  
 cyn lleied (â) 18  
 cynghori 12  
 cyngor 19  
 cynharach 28  
 cynhyrchu 7  
 cynilo 14  
 cynllunio 26  
 cynnal 7  
 cynnar 7  
 cynnau 9  
 cynnes 20

cynnig 19, 22  
 cynt 30  
 cyntaf 1  
 cynyddu 23  
 cyrraedd 1  
 cyson 7  
 cystadleuaeth  
 (cystadlaethau) 21  
 crystal 9, 11, 18  
 cysur 30  
 cysurus 18  
 cytuno 10  
 cyw(-ion) 30  
 cyw melyn olaf 30

## CH

chi 1, 5  
 chwaer (chwiorydd) 25  
 'chwaith 2  
 chwant 11  
 chwant bwyd ar 11  
 chwap 8  
 chwarae 2  
 chwaraeon 14  
 chwaraewr  
 (chwaraewyr) 6  
 chwarter i 7  
 chwarter wedi 7  
 chwech 1, 6  
 chwe deg 4  
 chwech ar hugain 26  
 chwech o'r gloch 11  
 chweched 6  
 chweched ar hugain 26  
 Chwefror 22  
 chwerthin 12, 17, 19  
 chwerthin am ben 12  
 chwilio am 6  
 chwith 4  
 chwithau 22  
 chwydu 13  
 chwyddiant 18  
 chwys 13

## D

da 1, 20  
 da chi, da ti 3, 12  
 da gan 3  
 da iawn 3  
 dacw fe 20

dadlau 7  
 daear 13  
 daioni 7  
 dal 8, 19  
 dal eu tir 24  
 damwain (damweiniau)  
 25  
 dan 15, 20  
 dan chwerthin 17  
 dan do 16  
 dan ei/eu sang 4, 6  
 dant (dannedd) 27  
 darlith(-iau) 16  
 darlithio 16  
 darlun(-iau) 4  
 darllen 4  
 darn(-nau) 12  
 daro 15  
 dathlu 19  
 dau 2  
 dau ar bymtheg 17  
 dau ar hugain 22  
 dau ddeg 5  
 dau ddeg pum(p) 6  
 dau ddeg wyth 4  
 dau o'r gloch 11  
 dawn (dawnsfeydd) 2  
 dawnio 17  
 de (masc.) 1  
 de (fem.) 1  
 De America 17  
 deall 2  
 debyg 19  
 dechrau 7  
 defnyddio 9  
 deg 5  
 deg ar hugain 30  
 degfed 10  
 degfed ar hugain 30  
 deng munud wedi 10  
 deintydd(-ion) 27  
 derbyn 3, 23  
 derbyniol 12  
 deuddeg 12  
 deuddegfed 12  
 deunaw 18  
 deunawfed 18  
 dewis 19, 22  
 di-baid 13  
 dibriod 18

dibyn 15  
 dibynnu 12  
 diddiwedd 10  
 diddordeb(-au) 2  
 diddorol 2  
 dieithr 11  
 dieithryn (dieithriaid)  
 20  
 diferu 13  
 diferyn (diferion) 15  
 difetha 12  
 difrifol 25  
 difrod 28  
 difyr 11  
 digon 6  
 digrifwr (digrifwyr) 10  
 digwydd 8  
 dihareb (diarhebion) 23  
 dilyn 5  
 dillad 3  
 dim 2, 9, 16  
 dim byd 5  
 dim byd yn bod ar 13  
 dim eto 4  
 dim gwahaniaeth 7  
 dim ond 2  
 dimai (goch) (dimeiau)  
 14  
 dinas(-oedd) 2  
 dinesig 2  
 diogel 16  
 diolch 3  
 diolch byth 1  
 diolch yn fawr 1  
 disgo(-s) 17  
 disgwyl 10  
 disgyn 9  
 diwedd 13  
 diwethaf 14  
 diwrnod(-au) 12  
 do 15  
 dod 1  
 dod i ben 22  
 dod o hyd i 28  
 dod 15, 27  
 doe 13  
 dol(-iau) 7  
 doniol 10  
 dosbarth(-iadau) 22  
 dosbarthydd 15

drama (dramâu) 2  
 draw 26  
 dringo 5  
 dros 8, 27, 28, 29  
 dros ben 15  
 dros dro 13  
 dros y môr 9  
 dros y Sul 28  
 drosodd 7  
 druan ohono fe, etc.  
 11, 18, 23  
 drud 14  
 drwg 14  
 drwg gan 4  
 drwgdybio 28  
 drws 8  
 drwy 2, 24, 28  
 drych(-au) 28  
 drychiolaeth(-au) 30  
 du (duon) 17  
 Duw(-iau) 26  
 dweud 1  
 dweud wrth 28  
 dwl 15  
 dŵr 8  
 dwsin(-au) 11  
 dwy 3  
 dwylo 19  
 dwyn 30  
 dwywaith 13  
 dy 8  
 dy hun 21  
 dychwelyd 14  
 dydd(-iau) 3  
 dydd Gwener 25  
 dydd Gŵyl Dewi 3  
 dydd lau 25  
 dydd Llun 25  
 dydd Mawrth 20  
 dydd Mercher 23  
 dydd Sadwrn 6  
 dydd Sul 11  
 dyffryn(-noedd) 29  
 dyled(-ion) 14  
 dylwn 17  
 dyma 1, 3, 4, 5, 9  
 dymuno 19  
 dymunol 12  
 dyn(-ion) 4  
 dyn a ŵyr 26

dyna 1, 6, 8  
 dysgu 4  
 dyweder 18

## E

e 1  
 eang 12  
 Ebrill 12  
 edrych (ar) 1, 3  
 efallai 3  
 efe 13  
 effeithio (ar) 14  
 eglwys(-i) 10  
 eglwyswr (eglwyswyr)  
 11  
 eglwyswraig 19  
 egwyl(-iau) 7  
 ei 7, 8  
 ei hun 11  
 eich 9  
 eich hun 28  
 eich hunain 30  
 eiddo 28  
 ein 9  
 eira 13  
 eirinen wlanog (eirinen  
 gwlanog) 18  
 eisiau 1  
 eisoes 23  
 eistedd 6  
 eitem(-au) 28  
 eithaf 1  
 eithriadol 11  
 eleni 25  
 emyn(-au) 11  
 ennill 4, 14  
 ennill bywoliaeth 7  
 enw(-au) 1  
 enwog 22  
 enwogrwydd 30  
 er 9, 14  
 er gwaethaf 16  
 er mwyn 18  
 eraill 10  
 erbyn 7  
 erbyn hyn 8  
 erbyn pryd 10  
 erioed 10  
 ers 3  
 ers llawer dydd 3

ers tipyn 14  
 ers tro 12  
 erthygl(-au) 28  
 erw(-au) 28  
 Eryri 24  
 esbonio 15  
 esgid(-iau) 14  
 esgusodi 4  
 estyn 3, 12  
 eto 3, 7, 30  
 eu 9

## F

faint (o) 4, 9  
 faint o'r gloch 26  
 faint y 4  
 fanna 15  
 fe 1  
 fel 2  
 fel arfer 3, 11  
 fel hwn 9  
 fel hyn 9  
 fel pwll y môr 3  
 fel y cloc 11  
 fel yna 19  
 felly 1, 30  
 fen 27  
 fi 2, 8  
 fodd bynnag 7  
 fy 1  
 fy mod i, etc. 7, 9, 11, 14

## FF

ffa 3  
 ffair (ffeiriau) 12  
 ffansio 21  
 ffarwelio (â) 29  
 ffatri (ffatrioedd) 2  
 ffatri laeth 8  
 ffedog(-au) 25  
 ffenest(-ri) 10  
 fferm(-ydd) 24  
 ffermdy (ffermdai) 2  
 fferyllydd(-ion) 13  
 ffigur(-au) 23  
 ffilm(-iau) 26  
 fflat(-iau) 17  
 ffodus 2  
 ffôl 15

ffolineb 24  
 ffôn 3  
 ffonio 17  
 fforc (ffyr) 18  
 ffordd (ffyrdd) 5, 8  
 ffordd fawr 24  
 ffordd osgoi 24  
 ffos(-ydd) 24  
 Ffrainc 8  
 ffres 10  
 ffrind(-iau) 2  
 ffrog(-iau) 3  
 ffrynt 9  
 ffurflen(-ni) 8  
 ffwl (ffyliaid) 30  
 ffwrn (ffyrnau) 27  
 ffydd 7

## G

gadael 10  
 gaeaf(-au) 2  
 gair 20  
 galw 5  
 galwad(-au) 24  
 galwr (galwyr) 19  
 galwyn(-i) 8  
 gallu 2  
 galluog 22  
 gan 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 13, 18, 22  
 gan bwyll 6  
 gan edrych 15  
 gan gynnwys 2  
 gardd (gerddi) 5  
 garej 8  
 gartref 1  
 gefail (gefeiliau) 2  
 gelyn(-ion) 22  
 gêm (gema) 2  
 geni 8  
 ger 5  
 gïaffar 7  
 glan(-nau) 12  
 glân 2  
 glanhau 18  
 glas 8  
 glasaidd 26  
 glaw 1  
 glo 4  
 gloddesta 19

Glyn Ebwy 28  
 gobeithio 2  
 gobeithio'r gorau 22  
 gobeithiol 27  
 gofalu (am) 12, 17, 18  
 gofalus 8  
 gofalwr (gofalwyr) 4, 5  
 gofid(-iau) 30  
 gofidio (am) 9  
 gofyn (i) 12  
 gogledd 15  
 gogledd-orllewin 21  
 Gogleddwr 16  
 golau (goleuadau) 15  
 golff 22  
 golwg (golygon) 16  
 golygfa (golygfeydd) 16  
 golygus 12  
 gorau 12  
 gorchfygu 22  
 gorchuddio 16  
 gorchwyl(-ion) 29  
 gorfod 27  
 gorffen 12  
 Gorffennaf 22  
 gorffennol 5  
 gorffwys 24  
 gorllewin 1  
 gormod 3, 6  
 gorsaf(-oedd) 1  
 gorwedd 25  
 gorwel(-ion) 12  
 gosod 18  
 gosteg 26  
 gostwng 28  
 gostyngiad 28  
 gradell (gredyll) 18  
 gris(-iau) 4  
 grisial 24  
 grŵp (grwpiau) 10  
 gwadnu 30  
 gwaed 25  
 gwael 16  
 gwaeth 18  
 gwaethaf 13  
 gwaetha'r modd 1  
 gwaethygu 28  
 gwag 2  
 gwahoddiad(-au) 3  
 gwaith 7

gwallgof 7  
 gwallt 28  
 gwanwyn 5  
 gward(-iau) 22  
 gwario 14  
 gwarthus 24  
 gwas priodas (gweision priodas) 19  
 gwasanaeth(-au) 11  
 gwastraffu 14  
 gwastraffus 14  
 gweddill(-ion) 14  
 gweinyddes(-au) 2  
 gweithio 1  
 gweithiwr (gweithwyr) 10  
 gweld 1  
 gwely(-au) 2  
 gwell 3  
 gwell gan 5  
 gwell i 7, 10, 12  
 gwella 28  
 gwelliant 28  
 gwerin 2  
 gwers(-i) 1  
 gwerth 6  
 gwerthu 10  
 gwerthwr (gwerthwyr) 25  
 gwestai (gwesteion) 18  
 gwesty (gwestai) 2  
 gwifren (gwifrau) 7  
 gwir 1  
 gwisgo 17  
 gwlad (gwledydd) 22  
 Gwlad yr Haf 28  
 Gwladfa 19  
 gwladol 28  
 gwlan 2  
 gwleidyddol 28  
 gwlyb 18  
 gwneud 3  
 gwneud difrod 28  
 gwŵr (gwŷr) 19  
 gwŵr bonheddig (gwŷr bonheddig) 26  
 gwraig (gwragedd) 1  
 gwrando 4  
 gwres 13  
 gwrthdaro 25  
 gwrthdrawiad 25

gwrthgyferbyniad(-au) 24  
 gwrthod 11  
 gwybod 1  
 gwyb 2, 7  
 gwydn 24  
 gwyddoniaeth 16  
 gwylliau 1  
 gwyllio 11  
 gwyllt 20  
 gwylltio 29  
 gwyn 5, 16  
 gwynt 14  
 gwyntog 18  
 Gŵyr 14  
 gwyrdd 5  
 gyda 1  
 gyda hyn 30  
 gyda llaw 11  
 gyda'i gilydd, etc. 21  
 gyda'r nos 24  
 gyferbyn â 5  
 gynnu 17  
 gyrru 8

## H

hael 18  
 haf(-au) 5  
 halen 12  
 hances(-i) 13  
 hanes(-ion) 6, 19  
 hanner 6  
 hanner awr wedi 7  
 hanner canpunt 19  
 hanner dydd 27  
 hapus 7  
 hapusach 29  
 hardd 2  
 harddaf 29  
 hawdd 19  
 heb 4, 20, 22, 23  
 heb os nac oni bai 20  
 hedfan 1  
 heddiw 1  
 heddlu 25  
 heddych 20  
 heddychwr (heddychwyr) 20  
 hefyd 1  
 heibio i 5  
 heini 24

hel 27  
 hel meddyliau 27  
 help 25  
 helpu 11  
 hen 3  
 hen bryd 27  
 hen gyfarwydd â 19  
 heno 2  
 heol(-ydd) 3  
 hi 1  
 hir 10  
 hirwyntog 26  
 hofran 11  
 hoff o 9  
 hoffi 1  
 holi (am) 2  
 holl 14  
 hollol 13  
 hollti 13  
 hon 20  
 honna 20  
 hosan(-au) 21  
 hufen 10  
 hun 11, 14, 21, 28, 30  
 hunangofiant (hunangofiannau) 29  
 hwn 4  
 hwnna 20  
 hwyl 6  
 hwyl fawr 1  
 hwyliog 17  
 hwyr 11  
 hyd 16, 19, 24  
 hyd yma 21  
 hyder 7  
 Hydref 22  
 hyfryd 3  
 hyfforddiant 6  
 hyll 20  
 hyn 9  
 hŷn 22  
 hyn a'r llall 11  
 hynaf 19  
 hynny 7  
 hynod 11, 14  
 i 1, 2, 3, 7, 13, 14, 15  
 i bob pwrpas 16  
 i fyny 4

i ffwrdd 18  
i gyd 1  
i lawr (i) 12  
i mewn (i) 2, 11  
i'r dim 17  
i'w 15  
iachus 11  
iaith (ieithoedd) 17  
iarll (ieirll) 5  
iawn 1  
ie 1  
ifanc 6  
inc ss  
Indiad (Indiaid) 30  
Ionawr 22  
is 18  
isel 5  
Iwerddon 6

**J**  
jam 2

**L**  
labordy (labordai) 16  
lamp(-au) 15  
lawr llawr 4  
lein(-iau) 21  
letysen (letys) 12  
licio 11  
lolfia 18  
lwc 6  
lwcus 6

**LL**  
ladd 24  
llaeth 20  
llai 11, 18  
llai byth 11  
llais (lleisiau) 1  
Llandaf 5  
llaw (dwylo) 24  
llawen 10, 22  
llawenydd 19  
llawer 3, 6  
llawer gwaith 4  
llawfeddyg(-on) 3  
llawlyfr(-au) 5  
llawn 2  
llawn digon 14  
lle(-oedd) 2

lled 9  
llefain 30  
lleill 26  
llên 26  
llenwi 21  
lleol 20  
lles 14  
llestr(-i) 20  
llestri llwch 20  
llety 24  
lli 15  
lliaian (llieiniau) 24  
llif (llifeiriant) 12  
llinyr(-nau) 23  
lliw(-iau) 10  
lliwgar 26  
Lloegr 6  
llog 14  
llogi 8  
llog Int.  
llongyfarch 19  
llynydd 19  
llogi 18  
llun(-iau) 1, 7  
Llundain 2  
llwncdestun(-au) 19  
llwy(-au) 18  
llwybr(-au) 5  
llwyddiannus 27  
llwyddiant  
(llwyddiannau) 17

llwyddo 9  
llwyfan(-nau) 7  
llwyr 12  
llydan 12  
llyfr(-au) 4  
llyfrgell(-oedd) 15  
llygad (llygaid) 30  
llyn(-noedd) 5  
llynedd 12  
llys(-oedd) 26  
llysiau 16  
llythyr(-au; -on) 1  
llywodraeth(-au) 28  
llywydd(-ion) 3

**M**  
mab (meibion) 1  
mabolgampau 28  
maes (meysydd) 2, 3

maes awyr (meysydd awyr) 29  
maes o law 22  
Mai 22  
mai 28  
maint 30  
maith 8  
maldod 16  
mam(-au) 1  
manwl 13  
map(-iau) 8  
marchnad(-oedd) 12  
mart 10  
marw 5  
maswr (maswyr) 6  
math(-au) 9  
mawr 1  
Medi 22  
medru 17  
medden nhw 18  
meddw gaib 19  
meddwl 10  
meddyg(-on) 13  
meddygol 15  
meddyliau 27  
Mehefin 22  
meithrin 6  
melen 21  
melin (melinau) 5  
melyn 8  
melys 29  
mentro 12  
merch(-ed) 1, 4  
merchetwr  
(merchetwyr) 20  
merlota 20  
Merthyr Tudful 20  
metel(-au; -oedd) 22  
mewn 2  
mewn gwirionedd 11  
mewn llaw 28  
mewn pryd 10  
mil(-oedd) 16  
miltir(-oedd) 25  
minnau 3  
mist(-oedd) 1  
Mis Bach 16  
mochyn (moch) 20  
mochyn bach 20  
modryb(-edd) 8

modd(-ion) 24  
moddion 13  
moel 24  
mor 10, 12  
môr(-oedd) 9  
morfa 22  
Morgannwg 28  
moron 3  
morwyn(-ion) 19  
mudiad(-au) 26  
mul(-od) 13  
mur(-iau) 17  
mwstart 16  
mwy 9  
mwy na dim 22  
mwy na thebyg 26  
mwy neu lai 11  
mwyach 30  
mwyaf 18  
mwynhau 10  
myfyriwr (myfyrwyr) 1  
myn brain i 13  
mynd 2  
mynwent(-ydd) 20  
mynydd(-oedd) 8  
mynyddig 24

## N

na 12  
na chei 2  
'nabod 9  
nac oedd, etc. 6  
nac oes 4  
nac ydw, etc. 3, 4, 5  
Nadolig 14  
naddo 15  
nage 8  
naill ai... neu 12  
naw 9  
naw deg 20  
naw wfft 26  
nawfed 9  
'nawr 1  
nefoedd 13  
neidio 11  
neithior(-au) 19  
neithiwr 16  
nerfus 28  
nes 13, 18  
nesaf 6

neu 3  
neuadd(-au) 2  
neuadd breswyl 2  
newid 2  
newid(-iadau) 4  
newydd 3  
newydd sbon 15  
newyddiadurwr  
(newyddiadurwyr) 4  
newyddion 28  
nhw 1  
ni 1, 5  
nid 8  
nifer(-oedd) 8  
ninnau 24  
nodi 23  
nofel(-au) 4  
nofio 12  
nofiwr (nofwyr) 12  
'nôl 1, 25  
nos(-au) 3, 11  
nos Fawrth 25  
nos Fercher 25  
nos Wener 25  
nos yfory 3  
noson (nosweithiau) 10  
nwy 18

## O

o 1, 11, 15, 27  
o bob lliw a llun 7  
o boptu i 22  
o bwys 30  
o dipyn 27  
o ddifrif 7  
o flaen 8  
o fore gwyn tan nos 23  
o gwbl 2  
o gwmpas 2  
o hyd 8  
o hyn allan 14  
o lawer 18  
o leiaf 4  
o ran hynny 7  
o'r blaen 3  
o'r diwedd 9  
o'r enw 3  
o'r gorau 3  
ochr yn ochr 24  
od 7

oddi amdanaf 25  
oddi ar 23, 24  
oddi mewn 22  
oddi tano 22  
oddi yma 16  
oddi yno 15  
oed 1, 3  
oedd, etc. 10, 11  
oedfa(-on) 11  
oedi 21  
oedran 27  
oen (wyn) 11  
oer 1  
oes 1  
oes(-au; -oedd) 19  
ofn(-au) 14  
ofn ar 14  
ofnadwy 11  
ofni 14  
offer 18  
olaf 10  
olew 8  
ond 1  
on'd 3  
oni 9  
oni bai 23  
oriel(-au) 4  
os 1  
os Duw a'i myn 30  
os gwelwch fod yn dda 16  
os gwelwch yn dda 2  
os oes modd 25  
osgoi 24

## P

pa 8  
pa mor 20  
pabell (pebyll) 26  
pacio 21  
paent 28  
pafiliwn 25  
paid (â) 1  
pallu 9  
pam 16  
pan 9  
panas 3  
pant(-iau) 5  
papur(-au) 1  
papur doctor 13

pâr (parau) 21  
 paratoi 9  
 parc(-iau) 2  
 parcio 9  
 parchu 24  
 parlwr (parlyrau) 9  
 parod 18  
 parti (partïon) 10  
 partner(-iaid) 19  
 pasio 6  
 pawb 4  
 pedair 6  
 pedair gwaith 13  
 pedwar 4  
 pedwar ar bymtheg 19  
 pedwar ar ddeg 14  
 pedwar ar hugain 24  
 pedwar deg 8  
 pedwar deg pum(p) 8  
 pedwaredd 4  
 pedwaredd ar bymtheg 19  
 pedwaredd ar ddeg 14  
 pedwaredd ar hugain 24  
 pedwerydd 4  
 peidio 12  
 peidiwch (â) 3  
 peint(-iau) 4  
 peiriant (peiriannau) 18  
 peiriant golchi 18  
 peiriant golchi llestri 18  
 peiriant gwneud te 18  
 pêl-droed 14  
 pell 2  
 pellter(-au; -oedd) 10  
 pen(-nau) 12  
 pen tost 13  
 pennawd (penawdau) 28  
 Penbedw 24  
 penbwl (penbyliaid) 15  
 pencampwr  
 (pencampwyr) 12  
 pendant 7  
 penderfynu 4  
 penigamp 10  
 pennill (penillion) 10  
 penrhyn(-au) 12  
 pensaer (penseiri) 22

pensil ss  
 pensynwr (pensiynwyr) 23  
 pentref(-i) 2  
 pentrefwr (pentrefwyr) 24  
 Pen-y-bont ar Ogwr 8  
 perchen 5  
 perchennog  
 (perchnogion) 18  
 perffaith 22  
 perfformio 15  
 personol 22  
 pert 9  
 perthynas (perthnasau) 27  
 perygl(-on) 12  
 peryglus 12  
 peswch 13  
 petaech 16  
 petai 12  
 petawn i 18  
 petrol 8  
 peth(-au) 6, 15  
 piau 5  
 picnic 12  
 piws 17  
 plas(-au) 2  
 plasty (plastai) 5  
 platfform 29  
 plât (platiau) 18  
 plentyn (plant) 9  
 pleser(-au) 6  
 pleserus 21  
 plicio 18  
 plith 20  
 plwg (plygiau) 15  
 plwm 29  
 plwyf(-i) 19  
 plygu 15  
 po 23  
 pob 2  
 pobl 3  
 pobl ddieithr 11  
 poblogaidd 17  
 pobun 4  
 poced(-i) 15  
 poen(-au) 13  
 poeni 1, 13  
 poeth 1

polisi (polisïau) 28  
 pont(-ydd) 22  
 pont godi 22  
 popeth 2  
 popeth yn iawn 23  
 porc 16  
 porth (pyrth) 22  
 porthladd(-oedd) 16  
 posib 2  
 poster(-i) 17  
 postio 21  
 powdwr 28  
 prawf (profion) 28  
 pregeth(-au) 11  
 pregethwr (pregethwyr) 11  
 prentis(-iaid) 20  
 pres 26  
 prifathro  
 (prifathrawon) 22  
 prifddinas(-oedd) 2  
 prifysgol(-ion) 2  
 prin 11, 24  
 priodas(-au) 19  
 priodfab 19  
 priodferch 19  
 priodi 19  
 pris(-iau) 4  
 problem(-au) 9  
 profiad(-au) 22  
 proffesiynol 7  
 prom 16  
 protestio 17  
 pryd 3, 17  
 pryd(-au) 12  
 pryderus 30  
 prydferthwch 29  
 prydlon 26  
 prynhawn(-au) 3  
 prynu 1  
 prysur 8  
 pum deg 25  
 pum munud ar hugain i 10  
 pum munud ar hugain wedi 17  
 pum munud wedi 10  
 pumed 5  
 pumed ar hugain 25  
 pump 5

pump ar hugain 25  
 punt (punnoedd) 6  
 pupur 16  
 pwddin 18  
 pwll glo (pyllau glo) 4  
 pwll nofio (pyllau nofio) 16  
 pwr (pyrsau) 20  
 pwy 4  
 pwy a wŷr 25  
 pwynt(-iau) 6  
 pwysau 2  
 pwysicaf 23  
 pwysig 8  
 pymtheg 15  
 pymthegfed 15  
 pys 3  
 pysgota 20  
 pythefnos 20

## R

radio 7  
 reis 27  
 roedd 6  
 'rŵan 16  
 rygbi 2

## RH

rhad 5  
 rhag 14, 26  
 rhag ofn 21  
 Rhagfyr 22  
 rhaglen(-ni) 25  
 rhagor 6  
 rhagorol 9  
 rhai 8, 18  
 rhaid 24  
 rhaid i 6, 7, 9, 11  
 rhan(-nau) 1  
 rhan fynychaf 16  
 rhannu 19  
 rhataf 23  
 rheilffordd  
 (rheilffyrdd) 21  
 rheolwr (rheolwyr) 15  
 rhes(-i) 25  
 rhestr(-i) 28  
 rhiant (rhieni) 11  
 rhif(-au) 23  
 rhodfa (rhodfeydd) 12

rhoi 6, 18  
 rhoi cynnig arni 6  
 rhuban(-au) 17  
 rhwng 12, 22, 27  
 rhy 5  
 rhyfedd 7  
 rhyfel(-oedd) 16  
 rhyngwladol 4  
 rhyw 11  
 rhywbeth 10  
 rhywbryd 13  
 rhywfodd 24  
 rhywle 26  
 rhywsut 14  
 rhywsut neu'i gilydd 14  
 rhywun 3

## S

sach(-au) 23  
 saer (seiri) 7  
 Saesneg 2  
 safle(-oedd) 22  
 safon(-au) 18  
 safonol 27  
 sain (seiniau) 30  
 Sain Ffagan 2  
 Sais (Saeson) 6  
 saith 7  
 saith ar hugain 27  
 saith o'r gloch 3  
 sawdl (sodlau) 17  
 Sbaen 15  
 sbâr 21  
 sbo 7  
 sbwriel 24  
 'sdim gwahaniaeth 19  
 'sdim ots 20  
 seboni 19  
 sedd 11  
 sef 3  
 sefydlu 16  
 sefyll 5  
 sefyllfa(-oedd) 28  
 seibiant 9  
 seicolegol 4  
 seithfed 7  
 seithfed ar hugain 27  
 seler(-i) 17  
 serch hynny 16

seremoni (seremonïau) 26  
 seren (sêr) 8  
 serth 15  
 set(-iau) 7  
 sgert(-iau) 17  
 sglodion 18  
 sgôr 6  
 sgorio 28  
 sgrin (sgrinau) 28  
 sgwâr 20  
 sgwrs (sgyrtsiau) 6  
 sgwrsio (am) 8  
 sgwrsio â 12  
 shrwmps 18  
 siaced(-i) 21  
 Siapanead (Siapaneaid) 30  
 siarad 1  
 siarad â 3  
 siarad am 3  
 sicrhau 27  
 sicrwydd 20  
 siec(-iau) 20  
 Sienead (Sieneaid) 30  
 sigarêt(-au) 14  
 silff(-oedd) 4  
 sinema (sinemâu) 2  
 siocled 23  
 sionc 9  
 siop(-au) 2  
 siop drin gwallt 29  
 siop lyfrau 4  
 siopa 2  
 sir(-oedd) 26  
 siwg(-iau) 20  
 siwgr 23  
 siwmpwr(-i) 17  
 siŵr o fod 1  
 siwrnai (siwrneiau) 30  
 'slawer dydd 10  
 sobr o 15  
 sôn 5  
 sothach 27  
 stafell 2  
 stafell fyw 18  
 stafell wely 9  
 stêc (stêcs) 18  
 'steddffod(-au) 16  
 stiwdio 28

stondin(-au) 1  
 stopio 15  
 stori (straeon) 10  
 stryd(-oedd) 3  
 stumog(-au) 13  
 sut 1  
 swm (symiau) 23  
 swnllyd 12  
 swper 2  
 swyddfa (swyddfeydd) 24  
 swyddfa deithio 29  
 swyddog(-ion) 24  
 sy 7  
 sych 1  
 sychu 15  
 sylw(-adau) 17  
 sylweddol 28  
 sylweddoli 18  
 sylwi 13  
 symud 2  
 syniad(-au) 29  
 synnu 17  
 syr 1  
 syth 4, 25

**T**  
 tabled(-i) 23  
 tacluso 27  
 tacsí 17  
 tactegol 6  
 tad(-au) 1  
 tadcu 8  
 taenu 24  
 tafarn(-au) 4  
 tafod(-au) 13  
 tair 8  
 tair gwaith 13  
 taith (teithiau) 1  
 tal 12  
 tâl (taliadau) 18  
 taladwy 25  
 talent(-au) 7  
 talu 14  
 tan 13  
 tân (tanau) 9  
 tanerdy (tanerdaí) 5  
 tanwydd 30  
 taro 17

taro i mewn 24  
 tarw (teirw) 20  
 tatws 3  
 taw 14  
 tawdd 22  
 te 2  
 'te 19  
 tebyg 6, 18  
 teg 11, 12  
 teiar (teiar) 8  
 Teifi 20  
 teimlo 1  
 teisen(-nod) 2  
 teisen lap 12  
 teitl(-au) 29  
 teithio 19  
 teithiol 27  
 teithiwr (teithwyr) 30  
 teledu 7  
 telynores (telynorion) 10  
 terfynu 19  
 teulu(-oedd) 8  
 tew 20  
 tewhau 19  
 ti 2  
 tîm (timau) 6  
 tipyn 13, 20  
 tir mawr 12  
 tisian 13  
 tithau 17  
 tlawd 11  
 to (toeau) 15  
 toc 9, 12  
 tocyn(-nau) 1  
 tolio 23  
 tomato(-s) 10  
 tôn (tonau) 14  
 ton(-nau) 12  
 tonnog 29  
 torri 7  
 torri enw 8  
 torri i lawr 17  
 torth(-au) 10  
 tost 6  
 tra 24, 26  
 traddodiad(-au) 20  
 traeth(-au) 12  
 trafaeliwr (trafaelwyr) 18  
 trafod 14

trafferth(-ion) 14  
 traffordd (traffyrdd) 30  
 tref(-i) 2  
 trefniant (trefniadau) 9  
 trefnu 4  
 trefnus 17  
 treiffl 2  
 trêr (trenau) 1  
 treth(-i) 23  
 treulio 19  
 tri 3  
 tri ar ddeg 13  
 tri ar hugain 23  
 tri chwarter awr 7  
 tri deg 20  
 tri deg pum(p) 18  
 tri deg wyth 23  
 tridiau 30  
 trio 29  
 tro 8  
 troed (traed) 22  
 troi 4  
 trôn (tronsiau) 21  
 trothwy 18  
 trowsus(-au) 21  
 trueni 2  
 trwm 10  
 trwydded(-au) 8  
 trwyn(-au) 22, 28  
 trydan 18  
 trydedd 13  
 trydedd ar ddeg 13  
 trydedd ar hugain 23  
 trydydd 3  
 tu ôl i 1  
 tua 3, 15  
 tunaid 18  
 twnnel (twnelau) 5  
 twpsyn (twpsod) 15  
 twr (tyrrau) 30  
 twist(-iaid) 24  
 twyllo 20  
 twyllodrus 12  
 twym 11  
 twymgalon 8  
 twyn(-i) 22  
 tŷ (tai) 2  
 tŷ bach 1  
 tyb(-iau) 20

tybio 27  
 tyfu 9  
 tymor (tymhorau) 14  
 tyner 12  
 tynnu 25  
 tynnwyr lluniau 27  
 tywallt 22  
 tywod 12  
 tywydd 1  
 tywyll 2

**TH**  
 theatr(-au) 2

**U**  
 uchel 12, 20  
 ugain 20  
 ugain munud i 13  
 ugeinfed 20  
 ulw 18  
 un 1  
 un ar bymtheg 16  
 un ar ddeg 7  
 un ar hugain 21  
 un deg pum(p) 5  
 un deg wyth 1  
 un deg tri 9  
 unfed ar bymtheg 16  
 unfed ar ddeg 11  
 unfed ar hugain 21  
 unig 8  
 union 17  
 unlle 18  
 unwaith 8  
 uwchben 12

**W**  
 wal(-iau) 5  
 warden(-iaid) 17  
 wedi 3  
 wedi blino 1  
 wedi'r cyfan 7  
 wedyn 4, 10  
 weithiau 2  
 wiced(-i) 28  
 wir 3  
 wrth 1, 14, 15, 19, 27, 30  
 wrth fy modd, etc. 9, 11, 12, 18, 29

wrth gefn 14  
 wrth glywed 17  
 wrth gwrs 1  
 wrth ochr 1  
 wrth reswm 2  
 wy(-au) 12  
 wyneb(-au) 13  
 wynebu 18  
 wyth 8  
 wyth ar hugain 28  
 wythfed 8  
 wythfed ar hugain 28  
 wythnos(-au) 7

**Y**  
 y, yr 1, 3  
 y 6  
 y ... acw 4  
 y ... yma 2  
 y ... yna 4  
 y Barri 12  
 y cant 28  
 y fath 15  
 y naill ... y llall 18  
 y pryd hynny 11  
 y rhain 20  
 y rhan fwyaf o 26  
 y rheina 20  
 y Rhondda 11  
 ychwanegol 27  
 ychwanegu 15  
 ychydig 3, 8, 14  
 ydw, etc. 3, 4  
 ydy 1  
 yfed 7  
 ynghau 30  
 ynghyd (â) 13  
 ynglŷn (â) 26  
 yma 1  
 yma ac acw 17  
 ymadael (â) 16  
 ymarfer 4  
 ymbarél 21  
 ymchwil 30  
 ymdoddi 24  
 ymdopi 14  
 ymddangos 25  
 ymddiried 24  
 ymestyn 15  
 ymfudo 22

ymgynghori (â) 13  
 ymhobman 19  
 ymholiad(-au) 28  
 ymladd 24  
 ymlaen (at) 5, 8, 15  
 ymweld (â) 5  
 ymwelydd (ymwelwyr) 9  
 yn 1, 15, 18, 24, 25  
 yn agos i 2  
 yn aml 1  
 yn berffaith 21  
 yn debyg o 28  
 yn enwedig 5  
 yn erbyn 6  
 yn ffodus 2  
 yn fuan 13  
 yn galed ar 13  
 yn hwyr neu'r hwyrach 30  
 yn ogystal â 5  
 yn ôl 6, 8  
 yn ôl pob tebyg 7  
 yn sicr 6  
 yn siŵr 2  
 yn union 4  
 yn wir 2  
 yn y bôn 22  
 yn ymyl 2  
 yn ystod 13  
 yna 5  
 ynad(-on) 28  
 yno 1  
 yntè 9, 11  
 ynys(-oedd) 12  
 Ynys Manaw 24  
 Yr Alban 6  
 Yr Eidal 15  
 yr un 5  
 yr un fath 9  
 yr un pryd 12  
 Yr Unol Daleithiau 8  
 yr Wyddfa 24  
 ys gwn i 25  
 ysbyty (ysbytai) 1  
 ysgafn 5  
 ysgol(-ion) 3, 5  
 ysgol feddygol 15  
 ysgol feithrin (ysgolion meithrin) 26



ysgol Sul 11  
ysgoloriaeth(-au) 21  
ysgrifennu 14  
ysgrifennydd  
    (ysgrifenyddion) 28  
ysgubol 17  
ysgwyd 13  
ysmygu 14  
Ystrad Fflur 20  
ystyfnig 13  
ystyried 9  
ywen (yw) 20